DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

OF

EDUCATION IN UPPER CANADA

(ONTARIO)

1855-56.

Ministry of Education, Ontario
Information Centre, 13th Floor,
Mowat Block, Queen's Park,
Toronto, Ont. M7A 1L2

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_Y0-DRX-391_12

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

OF

Ministry of Education, Ontario
Information Centre, 13th Floor,
Mowat Block, Queen's Park,
Toronto, Ont. M7A 1L2

Education in Upper Canada

FROM THE PASSING OF THE

CONSTITUTIONAL ACT OF 1791

TO THE

CLOSE OF THE REVEREND DOCTOR RYERSON'S ADMINISTRATION OF THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT IN 1876.

VOL. XII., 1855-1856

FORMING AN APPENDIX TO THE ANNUAL REPORT OF THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION.

BY

J. GEORGE HODGINS, M.A., LL.D., I.S.O.

OF OSGOODE HALL, BARRISTER-AT-LAW, EX-DEPUTY MINISTER OF EDUCATION; HISTORIOGRAPHER TO THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT OF ONTARIO.

TORONTO:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY L. K. CAMERON,
Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty.
1905.

WARWICK BRO'S & RUTTER, Limited, Printers
TORONTO

Y 2 4 1989
379
.713
059doc
v.12

DEPT. OF EDUCATION
HISTORICAL COLLECTION

PREFATORY NOTE TO THE TWELFTH VOLUME.

1. This Volume records many interesting Educational events, which occurred during the year which it chronicles.

2. The prolonged agitation, in regard to Separate Schools, which began unexpectedly in 1852, under the auspices and leadership of the Right Reverend Bishop de Charbonnel, culminated in the passage, by the Legislature in 1855, of the notable Taché Separate School Act. This Act was prepared by the Honourable Lewis T. Drummond, Attorney General for Lower Canada, and it includes portions of a Draft of a Separate School Bill by Doctor Ryerson, designed to remedy defects in previous Bills. It was introduced into the Legislative Council by the Honourable Colonel Taché, but Mr. Drummond's portion of the Bill was subsequently very much modified, at Doctor Ryerson's suggestion, in its passage through the House of Assembly.

3. The details given in this Volume of the Taché Separate School incident, are the more interesting from the fact, that they reveal, (chiefly from private sources,) what may be regarded as the "inner history" of the Bill, and what were the various causes and influences which led to the preparation and passage of the Act itself.

4. 1855 was also noted as the year in which was first established a General Library System for the Townships, Cities, Towns and School Sections of Upper Canada. From the success which had attended this movement, the Governor General, Lord Elgin, in referring to it, in one of his graphic Speeches, declared that: "The Township and County Libraries are becoming the Crown and Glory of the Institutions of the Province." It will be seen, from Chapter VIII, that, in a little over two years, (mentioned on page 88), no less than 117,292 books were sent out to various parts of the Province, by the Department; and, on page 98, it is noted that the Stock of Books kept in the Department for distribution numbered over 50,000 volumes, under the nineteen different heads into which the Current Literature of the day was divided.

5. The year 1855-6 was further noted for the efforts which were made by Doctor Ryerson, under the sanction of the Government, for the establishment of a Departmental Library,—of books largely Educational, Historical and Scientific. He also succeeded, with the counsel and suggestion of Lord Elgin, Colonel Lefroy and others, including Members of the Government then in Europe, in selecting, while there, Objects of Art and Illustrations of Science, for an Educational Museum to be kept in the Departmental Building.

6. In addition to these objects of interest which he obtained for the Museum, he was successful, after a great deal of enquiry and observation, in making a most valuable collection of Paintings of the "Old Masters," including specimens of the Italian, Flemish, Dutch, German, French and Spanish Schools of Painting.

7. In selecting these Typical Specimens of the Paintings of the "Old Masters", while in Europe in 1855 and 1856, Doctor Ryerson was aided by several distinguished Connoisseurs and other Persons of taste and large experience in matters connected with the Fine Arts, as detailed in his semi-private Letters to me, written from Rome, Florence, Munich, Bologna, Antwerp, etcetera, in those years. In his Letter, from Antwerp he says:—

I have examined thousands of Paintings and have purchased several copies, (and some originals,) of nearly every Painter of Note of the Flemish and Dutch Schools, and many of the Italian, French and German Schools, embracing Historical Pictures, Landscapes, Marine Scenes, Costumes, High Life, Peasant Life, Employments, etcetera, copies of most of the Masters referred to in Sir Edmund Head's and Sir Charles Eastlake's edition of Kügler's "History of the German, Flemish, Dutch and French Schools of Paintings",—a Work that I have found of invaluable service to me.

In his later Letter from Rome, Doctor Ryerson says:

We have seen here some splendid copies of Paintings . . . and this evening at Lady Grey's (Aunt to Lord Grey,) I heard of several more. . . . Lady Grey is going with us to several Studios, where she knows that there are good copies. . . . She has invited persons specially qualified to give information, to meet me. . . I feel very thankful that I am to have the company and counsel of English Ladies and Gentlemen, (naming them), of taste, who have spent years in Italy and who are thoroughly acquainted with Rome, its Arts, etcetera.

There is an unrivalled charm in the choice pictures of the Italian School, naming them) . . . that cannot be resisted, and it grows upon you every time you look at them. It is only the copies of their most celebrated Paintings that I have got.

8. The whole of the information, which I have been enabled to collect, on the subject of a Departmental Library and an Educational Museum, will be found in Chapters X-XII of this Volume,—the latter containing a list of the principal Contents of both the Library and the Museum.

9. I have added an Appendix to Chapter XII, in which are detailed what Books, Scientific Articles and School Apparatus were distributed gratuitously to the University of Toronto, the School of Practical Science, the Agricultural College, and to each of the other Public Institutions in the Province, by the Honourable Adam Crooks, in 1881,—amounting to the estimated value of over Thirty-eight thousand dollars ($38,000.) Other gratuitous distributions took place in 1904-5, but to a comparatively small amount.

10. The years 1855-6, were noted for the establishment of a series of Stations, in connection with the Senior County Grammar Schools, for the taking of Meteorological Observations by the Head Masters of these Schools. Sets of Philosophical Instruments, suitable for the work of Scientific Observation, were procured in London, with the aid and assistance of Colonel Lefroy, of the Magnetical Observatory in Toronto. A set of these Instruments was furnished to each Station,—one-half of the cost of which was borne by the County Councils concerned, and the other half by the Education Department.

11. Chapter XIV is devoted to the details of the formal auditing, under the Provincial Audit Act of 1855, of the financial Accounts of the University of Toronto, Upper Canada College and the Education Department.

12. Chapter XVI contains a record of the proceedings of the Legislative Committee on Public Accounts, in regard to the claim by Doctor Ryerson, (in common with other Government Officers in receipt of public moneys,) to the interest allowed by the Banks on the public and private deposits in them,—these Officers, having given security, and being, therefore, responsible to the Government for any loss caused by the failure of these Banks. The result of the investigation by the Committee, was, that Doctor Ryerson was required to pay to the Government, (which he did,) the amount of the interest which he had received from the Bank. On the settlement of this question, Doctor Ryerson submitted his claim for remuneration for various official expenses which he had incurred, and which had not been provided for in his salary, or otherwise. These claims were, on the report of a Committee of the Executive Council, allowed.

14. The Volume contains a full report of the Educational proceedings of the Legislature, and also of the Senate of the University of Toronto, and the Council of Public Instruction. Reports of the operations of the University of Toronto and of the various other Universities and Colleges in the Province, including for the first time, that of the Council of Trinity College are also given.

15. The subject of the Grammar Schools occupied a good deal of attention in 1855-6, and, on the recommendation of Doctor Ryerson, special Grant was made by the Legislature for the erection of a Building for a Model Grammar School, in which the Masters of these Schools could be properly trained for the more efficient discharge of their duties. Full reports, by two competent Inspectors of the condition of the Grammar Schools, will be found in Chapters VII and XXVI.

16. It will thus be seen what were the chief Educational events of these years, each of them being designed to promote the greater efficiency and success of our Provincial System of Education.

J. George Hodgins, I.S.O.,
Historiographer of the Education
Department of Ontario.

Toronto, 9th of November, 1905.

CONTENTS OF THE TWELFTH VOLUME.

PAGE.

CHAPTER I. THE SEPARATE SCHOOL QUESTION IN 1855 1
1. Separate School Return to the House of Assembly 2
2. The Chief Superintendent to the Honourable Francis Hincks 8
3. The Chief Superintendent to Bishop de Charbonnel 9
4. Comparative Table of Legislation on Separate Schools in Upper and Lower Canada: By the Roman Catholic Bishops, and Draft of a Separate School Bill proposed by them 16
5. Letter from the Chief Superintendent to the Honourable John A. Macdonald, on the foregoing Comparative Table and Bill 19
CHAPTER II. THE TACHE SEPARATE SCHOOL BILL OF 1855 35
1. Correspondence on the subject of that Bill 36
2. Circular to Trustees of Separate Schools on the Taché Act 42
CHAPTER III. REPORT AND PAPERS RELATING TO THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, 1855... 43
1. Report of the Senate of the University to the Governor General..... 43
2. Report of the Council of the University to the Governor General... 46
3. Various Financial Returns relating to the University and Upper Canada College, 1855 47
CHAPTER IV. PROCEEDINGS OF CHURCHES ON UNIVERSITY MATTERS, 1855 52
1. The Methodist Church, representing Victoria College, Cobourg ... 53
2. The Presbyterian Church (of Scotland), representing Queen's College, Kingston 53
3. The (Free) Presbyterian Church, representing Knox College, Toronto. 55
CHAPTER V. ADDRESSES FROM THE COLLEGES TO THE GOVERNOR GENERAL, AND HIS REPLIES THERETO, 1855 57
1. From the University of Toronto 57
2. From Victoria University, Cobourg 57
3. From Trinity University, Toronto 57
CHAPTER VI. RECORDS OF TRINITY COLLEGE UNIVERSITY FROM ITS ESTABLISHMENT IN 1852 TO 1855 60
1. Proceedings of the Corporation of Trinity College University for the years 1853-1855 62
CHAPTER VII. THE INSPECTORS' GENERAL REPORT ON THE STATE OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOLS OF UPPER CANADA FOR THE YEAR 1855 79
1. Report of Mr. T. J. Robertson on the Grammar Schools in the Eastern Section of the Province for the year 1855 79
2. Report of the Reverend William Ormiston on the Grammar Schools in the Western Section of the Province for the year 1855 82
CHAPTER VIII. THE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY SYSTEM OF UPPER CANADA, 1853-1855 ... 87
1. Establishment of Public School Libraries in Upper Canada, 1853 87
2. Establishment of Prison Libraries in Upper Canada, 1855 90
3. Circulars to Municipal Councils and School Corporations in Upper Canada, which have established Public School Libraries 91
4. Increased Legislative Grant in aid of Public School Libraries and Maps and Apparatus 92
5. General Provisions of the Law, and Rules and Regulations for the Establishment and Management of Public School Libraries by Municipal and School Corporations in Upper Canada 92
6. Statement, exhibiting a Summary of the Receipts and Expenditures of the Upper Canada Public Library Fund to the close of the year 1854 94

7. Inventory of Books kept for sale to Municipalities and Schools in the Public Library Depository 95
8. Supply of Maps of Upper and Lower Canada to the Schools 95
9. Public School Library and Maps and Apparatus Depositories 96
Chapter IX. Steps taken to give effect to the Legislative Provision for the Formation of a Departmental Museum 97
1. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Provincial Secretary 97
2. Reply to the foregoing Letter, from the Provincial Secretary 98
3. Letter from Doctor Ryerson at Quebec on the eve of his departure for Europe in 1855 98
(Episode in regard to the suggested appointment of the Honourable P. J. O. Chauveau as Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada) 99
4. Semi-private Letters from Doctor Ryerson while in Europe, detailing the proceedings in regard to his Mission, 1855, 56 100
Chapter X. Doctor Ryerson's Official Reports of his Purchases of Works of Art for the Educational Museum 117
1. Letter to the Provincial Secretary from Paris, 1855 117
Enclosure A. Memorandum of Captain Lefroy, on the supply of Meteorological Instruments for the Grammar Schools 122
Enclosure B. Letter from Captain Lefroy on the selection of objects of Art 123
2. Reply of the Provincial Secretary to Doctor Ryerson's Letter from Paris 125
3. Second Letter from Doctor Ryerson to the Provincial Secretary from Munich, 1855 125
4. Preliminary Reply to the foregoing Letter from the Provincial Secretary 128
5. Further Reply from the Provincial Secretary 128
Chapter XI. Establishment of the Educational Museum and Departmental Library, 1856 129
Example followed by Doctor Ryerson in Establishing the Educational Museum 129
Chapter XII. Principal Contents of the Educational Museum for Upper Canada.. 130
1. Paintings by the Old Masters.
1. Pictures of the Italian School of Painting 130
2. Pictures of the Flemish School of Painting 131
3. Pictures of the Dutch School of Painting 131
4. Miscellaneous Dutch and Flemish Paintings 132
5. Pictures of the German School of Painting 132
6. Pictures of the French School of Painting 132
7. Pictures of the Spanish School of Painting 132
(Including 214 Pictures by 143 Masters of Six Schools of Paintings.) 132
2. Collection of Sculpture Plaster Casts 133
3. Engravings on Steel and Copper 134
4. Lithographs after various Artists 134
5. Illustrations of Mediæval History 134
6. Illustrations of Swiss Costumes 134
7. Maps and Plans in Relief 134
8. Specimens of Natural History 134
9. Models of Agricultural Implements 134
10. French Weights and Measures 134
11. Philosophical Models and Apparatus 134

12. Books illustrating the History and Progress of Art 134
13. Notable subsequent Additions to the Museum in 1867 136
14. Principal Contents of the Departmental Library, under nineteen heads 137
(Appendix to Chapter XII, containing a Special Record of the Gratuitous Distribution of Books from the Departmental Library and Objects of Art and Apparatus from the Museum and the Educational Depository, to various Public Institutions in Upper Canada, in 1881, 1903 and 1904) 139
Chapter XIII. Selection and Establishment of Meteorological Stations at the Grammar Schools. 1856 145
1. Memorandum on the Subject, read before the Canadian Institute, January, 1856, by J. George Hodgins 145
2. Illustrative Map to accompany this Memorandum 148
3. Proceedings of the Canadian Institute in the matter 149
4. Correspondence in regard to Lectures to the Normal School Students on Meteorology 149
Chapter XIV. Legislative Provision for Auditing the Educational Accounts of the Province, 1855 151
1. Extract from the Provincial Audit Act of 1855 151
2. Financial Bond, with two Sureties, given by Doctor Ryerson to the Government 152
3. Various correspondence in regard to the Audit of the Accounts of the Education Department 153
Chapter XV. Division of the Legislative School Grant between Upper and Lower Canada, 1856 170
Various correspondence on the Subject 170
Chapter XVI. Discussion and Settlement of the Question of Doctor Ryerson's Right to Interest on Bank Deposits, for which he was responsible 174
1. Various Correspondence in regard to the matter 175
2. Proceedings of the Committee on Public Accounts, and Evidence taken by it on the subject 184
Chapter XVII. Settlement of Doctor Ryerson's Claim on the Government for Payment of Extra Services and Disbursements made by him, and not provided for by his Salary, or otherwise 214
Chapter XVIII. Educational Proceedings of the Legislature of Canada, 1856... 221
1. Educational Proceedings of the House of Assembly 222
2. Educational Proceedings of the Legislative Council 249
Chapter XIX. Proceedings of the Senate of the University of Toronto, 1856 ... 257
Chapter XX. Reports and Papers relating to the Universities and Colleges in Upper Canada, laid before the House of Assembly, 1856 ... 273
1. The University of Toronto and Upper Canada College 274
2. The University of Victoria College, Cobourg 284
3. The University of Queen's College, Kingston 285
4. Regiopolis College, Kingston 288
Chapter XXI. Reports and Financial Statements relating to the University of Toronto and Upper Canada College, 1856 288
1. Report of the Senate of the University of Toronto, 1856 288
2. Report of the Council of University College, Toronto, 1856 293
3. Report of the Observatory Committee to the Senate of the University of Toronto 294
Enclosure: Report of the Director of the Toronto Observatory, 1856. 294
4. Financial Statements, Relating to the University of Toronto and Upper Canada College 296

Chapter XXII. The Governor General's Speech at the Convocation of the University of Toronto 305
Chapter XXIII. Proceedings of various Churches on University Matters, 1856 307
1. The Methodist Church, representing Victoria University, Cobourg ... 307
2. The Presbyterian Church (of Scotland), representing Queen's University, Kingston 309
3. The Church of England, representing Trinity University, Toronto.. 312
4. The (Free) Presbyterian Church, representing Knox College 315
5. The Methodist Episcopal Church, representing the Belleville Seminary 318
Chapter XXIV. Legislative Grant for a Model Grammar School, and to meet the Expenditures for the Educational Museum, 1855-56 319
Chapter XXV. Proceedings of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, 1856 324
Chapter XXVI. The Inspectors' General Report on the State of the Grammar Schools, 1856 328
1. Report of Mr. Thomas J. Robertson, M.A., on the Western Section of Upper Canada 328
2. Report of the Reverend William Ormiston, M.A., on the Eastern Section of Upper Canada 330
Chapter XXVII. Circulars from the Chief Superintendent of Education, 1856... 334
1. To the Clerk of each County, City, Town and Village Council in Upper Canada on the School Apportionment 334
2. To the Heads of the City, Town, Township and Village Councils in Upper Canada, on the Appropriation of the "Clergy Reserve Fund" to the purchase of Library Books, Maps and Apparatus for the Schools 334
3. To the Local School Superintendents on their School Return and Statistics 336
4. General Circular to Reeves of Townships, Clerks of Counties and Local Superintendents, transmitting to them various Reports and School Documents 336
5. On the Powers of Trustees in regard to the erection of School Houses 336
Appendix: Sketch of Medical Education in Upper Canada by Dr. W. B. Geikie 340

CHAPTER I.

THE SEPARATE SCHOOL QUESTION IN 1855.

During the years 1852-1855 a great deal of Correspondence took place between various parties in different parts of the Province and the Education Department of Upper Canada, chiefly in regard to alleged friction between the Authorities of the Public and Separate Schools, and of the Municipalities.

During the Session of the Legislature 1855, it was thought desirable that a better understanding in regard to the whole question should be possessed by its Members, so that the cause of this friction should be ascertained, and, if possible, be removed, without endangering the efficiency, or stability, of the Public School System of the Province; or that, if the demands of the adherents of the Separate Schools were unreasonable, or unjust in their nature, steps should be taken to restrict the powers of the Managers to these Schools, or, as a final issue, in case of failure, to abolish them altogether. This conclusion was forced upon the judgment of the Chief Superintendent of Education, as will be seen in the summing up of an elaborate review of the question, (in a Letter of his to Attorney General John A. Macdonald, dated the 2nd of April, 1855, and inserted on pages 19-34 of this Chapter.) In this Letter, Doctor Ryerson called the Attorney General's attention to the important changes in the Separate School System, as proposed by three Prelates of the Roman Catholic Church,—the Bishops of Toronto, Kingston and Bytown, so as to make, as they asserted, such modification in the Law as would alone "*Satisfy the conscientious convictions of the Catholics of this Province.*" At the conclusion of his Letter to the Attorney General, (on page 34 herewith,) Doctor Ryerson said:—

.....There are three courses before the Legislature; (1): to maintain the Separate School provisions as they are; (2): to concede the claim of Bishop de Charbonnel and his Colleagues; or, (3): to abolish.....Separate Schools .....altogether, allowing exclusive privileges to none, but equal rights and protection to all. (See also the concluding sentence of Doctor Ryerson's Letter to the Honourable Francis Hincks, dated the 26th of August 1852, on page 7 herewith, and paragraph Number Two of Doctor Ryerson's Explanatory Remarks on a Draft of Bill, dated the 6th of September, 1854, on page 9 herewith.)

In order to obtain the fullest information on the subject, and to ascertain the alleged causes of friction, a Motion was made in the House of Assembly, in April, 1855, that "all Correspondence, which had taken place between the Chief Superintendent of Education in Upper Canada, and other persons, during the years 1853-1855, be laid before the House." The re-

sult was, that a Return, containing nearly two hundred Letters was prepared and laid before the Legislature in May, 1855.

As the miscellaneous Letters in the Return, (numbering 178 Letters*,) refer only to alleged local grievances, I have selected for publication in this Volume copies only of the more important explanatory Documents, embodied in the Return, including a comprehensive critical summary of the claims of the Bishops and other adherents of Separate Schools, contained in a Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Honourable Attorney General John A. Macdonald, dated the 2nd of April, 1855; and also a special Letter, on the subject of these same claims, addressed by the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Right Reverend Bishop de Charbonnel, on the 26th of the preceding August. The following is a copy, so far as I have inserted the Letters and Documents in it, of the,—

Return to an Address of the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 2nd ultimo, praying His Excellency to cause to be laid before the House "a copy of all Correspondence which has passed between the Chief Superintendent of Education in Upper Canada, and any other persons, since the first day of January, 1853, on the subject of Separate Schools."

QUEBEC, 10th May, 1855. GEORGE ET. CARTIER, Secretary.

1. LETTER FROM THE ASSISTANT PROVINCIAL SECRETARY TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION.

I am commanded by the Governor General to request you to furnish me, with a view to its being laid before the Legislative Assembly, a copy of all the Correspondence which has passed between you, in your capacity as Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, and any other persons, since the first day of January, 1853, on the subject of Separate Schools.

QUEBEC, April 3rd, 1855. E. A. MEREDITH, Assistant Secretary.

2. REPLY TO THE FOREGOING BY THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 3rd instant, requesting me, by command of the Governor General, to furnish you, for the information of the Legislative Assembly, with a copy of all the Correspondence which has passed between me, in my capacity as Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, and any other persons, since the first day of January, 1853, on the subject of Separate Schools.

I herewith transmit a copy of the Correspondence, as required, from 1852 to 1855, (consisting of nearly two hundred Letters and Documents), as also a copy of the Separate School Clauses of the School Acts and proposed Bills, together with Blank forms of Separate School Returns, which are referred to in the Correspondence, and form part of it.

TORONTO, 30th April, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

NOTE. The following is a List of Separate School Correspondence, and Documents connected therewith, of 1852-1855, which have been inserted in this Volume.

*Copies of these Miscellaneous Letters may be seen in the Appendices to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1855.

Number 1. Provisions of the Law relating to Separate Schools in Upper Canada, including, (1), the Common School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48,) Section Nineteen; (2), the Separate School Act of 1851, (14th and 15th Victoria, Chapter 111; (3), the Supplementary School Act of 1853, (16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 185, Section Four.

Number 2. The Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada to the Honourable Inspector General Hincks, dated the 26th of August, 1852, containing Explanatory Remarks on the provisions of a Draft of Bill relating to Separate Schools.—(Fourth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853.)

Number 3. The Chief Superintendent to the Honourable Inspector General Hincks, dated the 6th of September, 1854, containing Explanatory Remarks on the Section of a Draft of Bill relating to Separate Schools, to amend Section XIX of the School Act of 1850, and Section IV of the Supplementary Act of 1853.

Number 4. The Chief Superintendent to Doctor de Charbonnel, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, dated the 26th of August, 1854, on his Lordship's comparison of the School Laws of Upper and Lower Canada regulating Separate Schools

Number 5. Comparative Table of Legislation on Separate Schools in Upper and Lower Canada, and Draft of a School Bill for Upper Canada, prepared by three Roman Catholic Bishops,—(those of Toronto, Kingston and Ottawa.)

Number 6. The Chief Superintendent to the Honourable Attorney General Macdonald, dated the 2nd of April, 1855, on the Roman Catholic Bishops' Comparative Table of Legislation of Separate Schools in Upper and Lower Canada, and their Draft of a New Separate School Bill for Upper Canada.

Number 7. Table, shewing the number of Protestant and Roman Catholic Separate Schools in Upper Canada, 1841-1855.

DOCUMENT NUMBER 1. PROVISIONS OF THE LAW RELATING TO PROTESTANT AND ROMAN CATHOLIC SEPARATE SCHOOLS IN UPPER CANADA.

(1). EXTRACT FROM THE COMMON SCHOOL ACT OF 1850, 13TH AND 14TH VICTORIA, CHAPTER 48, SECTION NINETEEN.

[Received the Royal Assent, 24th July, 1850.]

Separate schools for Protestants, Roman Catholics and Colored People authorized.

XIX. *And it be enacted*, That it shall be the duty of the Municipal Council of any Township, and of the Board of School Trustees of any City, Town, or Incorporated Village, on the application in writing of twelve, or more, resident heads of families, to authorize the establishment of one, or more, Separate Schools for Protestants, Roman Catholics, or Coloured people, and, in such case, it shall prescribe the limits of the divisions, or Sections, for such Schools, and shall make the same provision for the holding of the first Meeting for the election of Trustees of each such Separate School, or Schools, as is provided in the Fourth Section of this Act for holding the first School Meeting in a new School Section:

[Applicants prescribe limits in cities, towns and villages, by 14 & 15 V. c. 111.]

Under same regulations for elections and commencement as common schools.

Provided always, That each such Separate School shall go into operation at the same time with alterations in School Sections, and shall be under the same Regulations, in respect to the persons for whom such school is permitted to be established, as are Common Schools generally:

Manner of electing trustees in such separate school sections.

Provided Secondly, that none but Coloured people shall be allowed to vote for the election of Trustees of the Separate School for their children, and none but the parties petitioning for the establishment of, or sending children to, a Separate Protestant, or Roman Catholic, School shall vote at the Election of Trustees of each School.

Apportioning school moneys in the same ratio as to common schools. (School "fund" changed to school "grant," Vic. Ch. 185, s. 4.)

Provided Thirdly, that each such Separate Protestant, or Roman Catholic, or Coloured, School shall be entitled to share in the [School Fund] according to the average attendance of the Pupils attending each such Separate School, (the mean attendance of Pupils for both Summer and Winter being taken), as compared with the whole average attendance of Pupils attending the Common Schools in such City, Town, Village, or Township;

Condition of establishment.

Provided Fourthly, that no Protestant Separate School shall be allowed in any School division, except when the Teacher of the Common School is a Roman Catholic; nor shall any Roman Catholic Separate School be allowed, except when the Teacher of the Common School is a Protestant;

Proviso as to certain returns.

Provided Fifthly, that the Trustees of the Common School Sections, within the limits of which such Separate School Section, or Sections, shall have been formed, shall not include the children attending such Separate School, or Schools, in their return of children of school age residing in their School Sections.

(2). The Separate School Amendment Act, 1851: (14th and 15th Victoria, Chapter III.

Received the Royal Assent on the 30th of August, 1851.

13th and 14th Vic., cap. 48, cited.

Whereas it is expedient to remove doubts, which have arisen in regard to certain provisions of the Nineteenth Section of the Upper Canada School Act of 1850; and,

Whereas, it is inexpedient to deprive any of the parties concerned of rights which they have enjoyed under preceding School Acts for Upper Canada:

Separate schools in each ward or union of wards.

Be it therefore enacted, That each of the parties applying, according to the provisions of the said Nineteenth Section of said Act, shall be entitled to have a Separate School in each Ward, or in two, or more, Wards united, as said party, or parties, shall judge expedient, in each City or Town, in Upper Canada:

Proviso.

Provided always, That each such School shall be subject to all the obligations and entitled to all the advantages imposed and conferred upon Separate Schools by the said Nineteenth Section of the said Act.

(3). Extract from the Supplementary School Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 185.

(Received the Royal Assent on the 14th of June, 1853.)

Separate Schools for Protestants and Roman Catholics.

IV. And be it enacted, That in all Cities, Towns, and Incorporated Villages and School Sections, in which Separate Schools do, or shall, exist, according to the provisons of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada, persons of the Religious Persuasion of each such Separate School sending children to it, or supporting such School, by subscribing thereto annually an amount equal to the sum which each person would be liable to pay, (if such Separate School did not exist,) on any assessment to obtain the annual Common School Grant for each such City, Town, Incorporated Village, or Township, shall be exempted from the payment of all Rates imposed for the support of the Common Public Schools of each such City, Town, Incorporated Village, or School Section; and all rates imposed for the purpose of obtaining the Legislative Common School Grant for such City, Town, Incorporated Village, or Township; and each such Separate School shall share in such Legislative Common School Grant only, (and not in any School Money raised by local Municipal Assessment), according to the average attendance of pupils attending each such Separate School, (the mean attendance of Pupils for Winter and Summer being taken), as compared with the whole average attendance of pupils attending the Schools in each such City, Town, Incorporated Village, or Township; and a Certificate of Qualification, signed by the majority of the Trustees of each such Separate School, shall be sufficient for any Teacher of such a School;

Supporters to be exempted from common school rates.

To share in Legislative Grant same as common schools.

Provided always, Firstly, That the exemption from the payment of such School Rates, as herein provided, shall not extend beyond the period of such persons sending children to, or subscribing, as aforesaid, for the support of, such Separate School; nor shall such exemption extend to School Rates, or, Taxes, imposed, or to be imposed, to pay for School Houses, the erection of which was undertaken, or entered into before the establishment of such Separate School; First proviso: Exemption from common school rates conditional.

Provided Secondly, That the Trustees of each such Separate School shall, on, or before, the Thirtieth day of June, and Thirty-first day of December of each year, transmit to the Local Superintendent of Schools a correct Return of the names of all persons of the Religious Persuasion of such Separate School, who shall have sent children to, or subscribed, as aforesaid, for the support of, such Separate School during the six months previous, and the names of the children sent, and the amount subscribed by them, respectively, together with the average attendance of Pupils in such Separate School during such period. And the Local Superintendent shall forthwith make a Return to the Clerk of the Municipality and to the Trustees of the School Section, or Municipality, in which such Separate School is established, stating the names of all the persons who, being Members of the same Religious Denomination, contribute, or send children, to such Separate School, and the Clerk shall not include in the Collector's Roll for the general, or other School Rate, and the Trustees, or Board of Trustees shall not include in their School Rolls, except for any Rate for the Building of School Houses undertaken before the establishing of such Separate School, as herein mentioned, the name of any such person as appears upon such Return then last received from the said Local School Superintendent; And the Clerk, or other Officer, of the Municipality, within which such Separate School is established, having possession of the Assessor's, or Collector's, Roll of the said Municipality, is hereby required to allow any one of the said Trustees, or their authorized Collector, to make a copy of such Roll, as far as it shall relate to their School Section; Second proviso: Half-yearly returns to Local Superintendent. Return of supporters and the usual common school return. Superintendent to report to Clerk and Trustees of Municipality. Effect of such Return. Exemption from Rates. Separate School Trustees to have access to Assessor's Roll.

Provided thirdly, That the Provisions of the Thirteenth Section of the said Upper Canada School Act of 1850, shall apply to the Trustees and Teachers of Separate Schools, the same as to Trustees and Teachers of Common Schools; Third proviso: Penalty for false Returns.

Provided Fourthly, That the Trustees of each such Separate School shall be a Corporation, and shall have the same power to impose, levy, and collect School Rates, or subscriptions, upon and, from persons sending children to, or subscribing towards the support of, such Separate School as the Trustees of a Section have to impose, levy and collect School Rates, or Subscriptions, from persons having property in, the Section, or sending children to, or subscribing towards the support of, the Common School of such Section; Fourth proviso: Separate Trustees to be a Corporation. Same power to levy and collect rates from supporters as Trustees of Public Schools.

Provided Fifthly, That the foregoing provisions in this Clause shall take effect from the First day of January, One thousand Eight hundred and Fifty-three, and shall extend to the Separate Schools, established under the provisions of the Upper Canada School Act of 1850; Fifth proviso: Foregoing provisions to have effect from January, 1853.

Provided Sixthly, That no person belonging to the Religious Persuasion of such Separate School, and sending a child thereto, or subscribing towards the support thereof, shall be allowed to vote at the election of any Trustee for a Public Common School in the City, Town, Incorporated Village, or School Section, within the limits of which such Separate School shall be situate. Sixth proviso: Separatists not to vote for Common School Trustees.

V. And be enacted, That the Trustees of each School Section shall, on, or before, the Thirtieth day of June, and the Thirty-first day of December, in each year, transmit to the Local Superintendent of Schools, a correct Return of the average attendance of Pupils in the Schools under their charge during the six months then immediately preceding; nor shall any School Section be entitled to the apportionment from the School Fund for the said six months, the Trustees and Teacher of which shall neglect to transmit a verified statement of such average attendance of Pupils in their School, or Schools; Public School half-yearly Returns to Local Superintendent. Penalty for omission to do so.

Provided always, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to repeal the provisions of the Thirty-first Section of the said Upper Canada School Act of 1850. Proviso.

NUMBER 2. THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION TO THE HONOURABLE INSPECTOR GENERAL HINCKS.

1. EXPLANATORY REMARKS ON THE PROVISIONS OF A DRAFT OF BILL, RELATING TO SEPARATE SCHOOLS, CONTAINED IN THE FOURTH SECTION OF THE SUPPLEMENTARY SCHOOL ACT OF 1853, AS PREPARED BY DOCTOR RYERSON.

The Fourth Section of the Bill 1. This Section is designed as supplementary to the Nineteenth Section of the Common School Act of 1850 in regard to Separate Schools. The most simple, and perhaps the most satisfactory mode of silencing clamor on the part of parties demanding these changes, (if Separate Schools are permitted to continue at all,) is that which is proposed in the part of the "Marginal Section" herewith and marked *b*,—namely, to relieve the parents and guardians, sending children to Separate Schools, from paying any School Tax whatever, and then allowing them to share with the other Schools, according to average attendance in the same Municipality in the Legislative School Grant alone. In case such a provision were adopted the following would be the result:

(1) There would be no provision in the School Law requiring a public Municipal Tax for Denominational Schools, and all opposition and clamor against it, on that ground, would cease.

(2) There could be no complaint from any quarter that the supporters of a Separate School paid more, or less, in School Taxes than they received from the School Fund.

(3) All the inhabitants of a Municipality, except those who might choose to send children to the Separate School, could proceed with their School interests, as if no other class of persons were in existance.

(4) The Teachers of Separate Schools might be relieved from appearing before the County Board of Public Instruction for examination, and thus the last vestige of possible agitation between the supporters of Separate Schools and the Municipal Authorities, in relation to the subject at all, would be removed.

2. If, on the other hand, the Clause, as expressed in the original text of the Fourth Section (*a*) is preferred, then all Teachers of Separate Schools should be required to appear before the County Board of Public Instruction for examination, the same as other Teachers of Common Schools; for I hold it as a sacred principle of Municipal right, that no Municipality should be required to assess and collect money for the support of Teachers, whose qualifications to teach are not attested by a Board appointed by such Municipality. Before any such Board no examination takes place as to Religious doctrines, or knowledge. The Certificate of the Priest, Clergyman, or Minister, of the Religious Persuasion, to which each Candidate professes to adhere, is taken by each County Board as the guarantee for the Religious qualifications of such Candidate.

3. It will be observed, that in this original (Fourth) Section, of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, I do not propose to specify the manner in which persons exempted from School Taxes shall be returned, or ascertained; for, if any one mode be specified, it will be abused by scores of persons, merely with a view of avoiding the payment of any School Tax. I, therefore, propose to leave it a matter of instruction as to the mode of carrying this, as well as every other, provision of the School Law into effect, so that kind of inspection can be employed which will prevent imposition, or abuse.

4. Then, the original Fourth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853 does not, any more than the Nineteenth Section of the existing School Law (of 1850), give the persons who petition for, and send children to, the Separate School, control over all the Roman Catholic, or Protestants, of the Municipality; but only over those of the Religious Persuasion of the Separate School who choose to support it.

5. But I find that the very mention of a separate column on the Tax Roll, for a Separate School, excites a hostility and feeling that you can hardly conceive, I find

also that very few others feel as indulgent as I do in such matters. But, I am apprehensive that some Municipalities would refuse to levy any School Assessment whatever, under such circumstances; and probably Boards of School Trustees would feel still more strongly, many of their Members would sooner go to prison than be instruments of collecting moneys for the support of "Papal Schools;" and Roman Catholics would loudly exclaim against being Tax-assessors and Tax-collectors for the support of "Protestant Schools." The proposition of a separate column on the Tax Roll for the support of Separate Schools, would give an immense advantage to all opponents of Separate Schools; but the Fourth Section, in the accompanying Draft of Bill, as proposed in the marginal Section (*b*1, will, I think, give all that can be reasonably asked by any person in support of Denominational Schools, and will extinguish all agitation on the subject, yet require such conditions, returns and inspection, in connexion with Separate Schools, as will prevent abuses upon the School Grant. It may be objected that, should persons at one time sending children to a Separate School, afterwards wish to send them to a Common School, they should be required to pay the Taxes at least for the erection of the School House, from which they had been exempted, but this would oppose an obstacle to their coming back to the Public Common School; and I would wish to leave the door as wide open as possible for that purpose.

6. I may add that the subject of this Fourth Section has deeply exercised my mind. The part of the Marginal Section (*b*), occurred to me after that of the original Fourth Section (*a*), was transcribed; and I think it is the nearest approach to the solution of the difficulties with Separate Schools, if they are allowed to exist, that has yet been proposed.

TORONTO, 26th of August, 1852. EGERTON RYERSON.

(2.) ORIGINAL DRAFT OF THE FOURTH SECTION OF THE SUPPLEMENTARY SCHOOL ACT OF 1853.

(*a*) *Section, as in the Original Text of the Supplementary Act of 1853.*

IV. And be it enacted, That in all Cities, Towns, Incorporated Villages and School Sections, in which Separate Schools exist, according to the provisions of the Nineteenth Section of the said School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, all parents, or guardians, of the Religious Persuasion of such Separate School, and sending children to it, shall be exempted from the payment of all School Rates for the support of the Common Public Schools of such City, Town, Incorporated Village, or School Section, beyond the amount of Rate which shall be required to secure the payment of the annual Legislative School Grant apportioned to each such Municipality, or School Section;

Provided always, That such exemption from the payment of the ordinary School Rates specified, shall not extend beyond the period of the existence of a Separate School in each such City, Town, Incorporated Village, or School Section, or beyond the period of such persons sending children to it, or of their being liable to be rated for its support;

(*3*). (*b*). *Marginal Section of the Supplementary Act of 1853.*

IV. And be it enacted, That in all Cities, Towns, Incorporated Villages, and School Sections, in which Separate Schools do, or shall, exist, according to the provisions of the Nineteenth Section of the said School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, parents, or guardians, of the Religious Persuasion of each such Separate School, sending children to it, shall be exempted from the payment of all School Rates for the support of the Common Public Schools of each such City, Town, Incorporated Village, or School Section; and each such Separate School shall share in the Legislative Common School Grant apportioned to each such City, Town, Incorporated Village, or Township, (but shall not share in any School money raised by local municipal assessment), according to the average attendance of pupils attending each such Separate School, (the mean attendance of Pupils for Summer and Winter being taken), as compared with the whole average attendance of Pupils attending the Common Schools in each City, Town, Incorporated Village, or Township; and a Certificate of Qualifications signed by the Bishop, or other Ecclesiastical Head of the Religious Persuasion of such Separate School, shall be sufficient [qualification] for any Teacher of such Separate School:

Provided always, First, that the exemption from the payment of School Rates as herein provided, shall not extend beyond the period of such parents, or guardians, sending children to such Separate School:

Provided likewise.—That the provisions of the Thirteenth Section of the said School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, shall apply to the Trustees and Teachers of Separate Schools the same as to Trustees and Teachers of other Common Schools.

Provided, Secondly, that the Trustees of each such Separate School shall, on, or before, the Thirtieth day of June and Thirty-first day of December of each year, transmit to their Local Superintendent, (verified by the oath of their Teacher, before a Magistrate,) a list of names of all persons of the Religious Persuasion of such Separate School, who shall have sent children to such Separate School during the six months previous, and the names of the children sent by them respectively, together with the average attendance of Pupils in such Separate School during such period:

Provided, Thirdly, that the provisions of the Thirteenth Section of the said Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, shall apply to the Trustees and Teachers of Separate Schools the same as to Trustees and Teachers of other Common Schools.

Provided, Fourthly, that the Trustees of each such Separate School shall be a Corporation, and shall have the same power to levy and collect School-rates, or School-Rate-bills, from persons sending children to such Separate School as the Trustees of a School Section have to levy and collect School-rates, or School-Rate-bills from persons sending to the Common School of such Section·

Provided, Fifthly, that no person sending a child, or children to a Separate School shall be allowed to vote at the election of any Trustee for a Public Common School in the City, Town, Incorporated Village, or School Section, within the limits of which such Separate School shall be situated.

Number 3. The Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada to the Honourable Inspector General Hincks.

(1) Explanatory Remarks on the Sections of a Draft of Bill, relating to Separate Schools, to Amend Section Nineteen of the Common School Act of 1850, and Section Four of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, prepared by the Chief Superintendent.

(*Extract.*) 1. The following proposed Sections relate to Separate Schools, and, without undermining our General School System, provide for all that even the ultra advocates of Separate Schools have professed to demand, and all that I think that the Country can be induced to give.

2. I think our next step must be, if further legislation be called for, to take the sound ground of the United States of not providing, or recognizing, Separate Schools at all. In this we should have the cordial support of nine-tenths of the People of Upper Canada; while, in the course now pursued, the more you concede, the more you contravene the prevalent sentiment of the Country, and the greater injury you are inflicting upon the great body of the parties for whom Separate Schools are professedly demanded, and who have not, as far as I am aware, any safe and adequate means of speaking for themselves, or of even forming a judgment.

3. These three proposed Sections relieve the Trustees of Separate Schools from making any Return, or including any item in any Return whatever, not required of other School Trustees;—they leave the applicants for Separate Schools to do anything, or nothing, as they please; but do not permit them to make the Municipal Council their School Tax Collector, nor give them the Legislative School Grant, except in proportion to the average number of children which they may teach.

Toronto, September 6th, 1854. Egerton Ryerson.

(Enclosure.) Proposed Sections, by Doctor Ryerson, relating to Separate Schools.

VI. *And be it enacted*, That so much of the Fourth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 185, as requires each supporter of a Separate School to subscribe to, or pay a certain sum to, such School, in order to be exempted from the payment of the Public School Rates, and so much of the Section of said Supplementary Act of 1853 as requires the Trustees of a Separate School to include in their Semi-annual Returns a statement of the names of the children attending such School, or the names of parents, or guardians, sending children to such School, or of the sum, or sums, subscribed, or paid, by each of the supporters of such School, shall be, and is hereby repealed: Repeal of part of Vic. Ch. 185, Sec. 4. Obligation on supporters of Separate Schools to subscribe a certain amount. And on Trustees to report names and subscriptions of supporters.

Provided always, That the supporters of a Separate School, or Schools, in order to be entitled to exemption from the payment of any Public School Rates for any one year, as authorized by the said Fourth Section of the said Supplementary Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 185, shall, on, or before, the First day of February of such year, communicate in writing, (with their names and places of residence), to the Clerk of the Municipality in which such Separate School, or Schools, are situated, a declaration to the effect, that they are supporters of such Separate School, or Schools. Proviso: Supporters of Separate Schools exempted by notifying Clerk of Municipality before 1st February.

VII. *And be it enacted*, That the Trustees of Separate Schools elected in each of the Wards of any City, or Town, in Upper Canada, shall have authority to unite, during their pleasure into one Joint Board of Trustees for the management of the several Separate Schools in such City, or Town. Union of Trustees of Separate Schools in Cities and Towns.

VIII. *And be it enacted*, That the Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada shall have authority to determine the proportions of the Legislative School Grant, which may be payable respectively, according to law, to Public and Separate Schools; and shall have authority to pay the sums, thus apportioned, in such manner as he shall judge expedient, upon the conditions, and at the time prescribed by law. Chief Superintendent to determine proportion of Legislative Grant to Separate Schools.

Provided always, That such Returns shall be made to him, and in such manner by all parties concerned, as he shall require, to enable him to decide upon the amount and payment of said sums. Proviso.

Number IV. The Chief Superintendent of Education to the Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto on His Comparison of the School Laws of Upper and Lower Canada, Regulating Separate Schools.

1. During the last few months past, your Lordship has been pleased several times to attack me personally by name.—attacks which have been often repeated and variously enlarged by the Newspaper Organs of your Lordship. On two occasions, especially, once in Lower Canada, and once in Upper Canada, you have charged me with "falsehood." The former of these attacks was made by you on the occasion of a "Catholic Institute," at Quebec, presenting an Address to your Lordship, and in which Mr. Joseph Cauchon, M.P.P., took a part, under the smiling approbation of your Lordship. This proceeding was first reported in Mr. Cauchon's paper, *Le Journal de Quebec*, and afterwards translated for, and published in your organ, the *Catholic Citizen*, of Toronto of the 22nd of June last. The latter of your Lordship's attacks was made in an Address to a "Catholic Institute" in Toronto, and reported in the *Catholic Citizen* of the 20th of July, 1854.

2. I am quite aware that these attacks upon me, in connection with the provisions of the Law in regard to Separate Schools, were designed to influence the recent Elections; and for that very reason I thought it proper not to notice them until after the Elections—so that your Lordship might have every possible benefit of them, and that I

might not give the slightest pretence for a charge that I interfered in these Elections. Indeed, at no period during the last twenty-five years, have I electioneered for, or against, any Candidate whatever. I have at different times, especially during the many years that I was Editor of [the Christian Guardian]—a weekly Newspaper, earnestly discussed great Principles of Government and Civil Rights, but, in the application of those Principles for, or against, any particular Candidate at an Election, I have taken no active part, not even so much as to give advice in any instance; nor can any man truly charge me with doing so.

3. But, as that reason for my silence no longer exists, and as my silence seems to have been mistaken for an inability to answer your Lordship's statements and imputations, in consequence of which, one, or two, respectable Journals in Lower Canada, have been led into the error of supposing that there was some ground for your Lordship's charges, I will briefly reply to them.

4. In my last Annual Report, I stated that supporters of Separate Schools in Upper Canada occupy the same position in respect to the Public Schools as do the supporters of Separate Schools in Lower Canada.* Your Lordship charges me with the "*direct assertion of falsehood,*" with asserting the "*reverse of truth*" on this subject.

5. Before noticing your Lordship's charges in detail, I may remark that, when public men have said that they will advocate granting the same privileges to the Roman Catholics in Upper Canada as are enjoyed by Protestants in Lower Canada, they are quite right, and say no more than I have said from the beginning,—no more than I have intended,—no more each succeeding Administration of Government has intended,—no more than the late Attorney General, (now Mr. Justice W. B. Richards, believed was fully secured to them by the Supplementary School Act for 1853; for, after he and I had gone over the several Clauses of the Fourth Section, (relative to Separate Schools), of the Supplementary School Bill, he asked me if the supporters of the Separate Schools were now placed on the same footing in Upper Canada as in Lower Canada; I replied: "that they were in every respect,—that, in some particulars, there was a difference in the mode of proceeding in the two sections of Canada, arising from the existence of Municipal Councils and Assessments in Upper Canada, and the payment of all School Moneys by County and Town Treasurers, which did not exist in Lower Canada,—that, in regard to these peculiarities, nothing was required of the Trustees of Separate Schools, which was not required of Trustees of Public Schools, with the single exception that, in the Semi-annual Returns of the former the names of children and their parents, or guardians, were included, and the amounts of their School Subscriptions, in order that it might be known whom to exempt from payment of Public School Taxes But I desired Attorney General Richards to examine for himself the provisions of the two laws in regard to Separate Schools. At his request I took the School Law of Upper Canada, as existing, and as proposed, and he took the School Law of Lower Canada, and went over the provisions, Clause by Clause, relative to Dissentient Schools in that Province, while I referred him to the corresponding Clause of the School Law of Upper Canada; and, after he had finished, he said the equality in the two cases was perfect, and he was prepared to defend it. After this examination, and with this conviction, the Attorney General, with the concurrence of his Colleagues, brought the Supplementary School Bill before the Legislative Assembly and it was passed;—after which, and for several months, your Lordship's Newspaper Organs boasted of it as subverting the foundation of our Public School System, which your Lordship had so fiercely denounced, and would soon secure its overthrow! This turns out to have been a great mistake,—our School System is neither shaken in its foundations, nor is it impeded in its progress; and now, your Lordship manufactures new charges against the Public School law, and new imputations against myself. I will quote, and answer, them in detail, one by one.

*For an elaborate discussion of this Question, by the Chief Superintendent of Education, see pages 290-298 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

1. Bishop de Charbonnel. "In Lower Canada, *any number whatever* enjoy the right of establishing Separate Schools, while, in Upper Canada, it is necessary for *twelve* resident heads of families to apply in writing to the Municipal Council or the Board of School Trustees in any City, or Incorporated Village.

Answer. This is not correct. There can be no Dissentient School district in Lower Canada, which shall contain less than twenty children between the ages of five and sixteen years; nor can any Dissentient School be continued which is not attended by "at least fifteen children." See Sections 4, 19, 26, 27, of the Act of 1846, 9th Victoria, Chapter 27. These conditions are not so easy as those required for the same parties in Upper Canada.

2. Bishop de Charbonnel "In Lower Canada Protestants exercise, without restriction, the right of establishing Separate Schools, while in Upper Canada, persons desirous of doing so must be either Freeholders, or Householders."

Answer. This is a mistake. The Upper Canada Separate School Act specifies "resident heads of families," without any reference to their being Freeholders, or Householders, and the parties petitioning for, and sending children to, a Separate School," select the Trustees of these Schools.

3. Bishop de Charbonnel. "In Lower Canada, Protestants have only to signify their intention of having started a Separate School; while, in Upper Canada, before any proceedings are taken, Catholics must apply to a Protestant Board, before their School can have an existence." "That the right has been bestowed of establishing Separate Schools, even where a Protestant Teaches a Common School."

Answer. (1). This is a mistake. The Chief Superintendent of Education in Lower Canada says, in his Official Circular of the 15th of June, 1846: "The present School Act authorises the estabishment of Dissentient Schools only *upon the ground of religious difference*, and to the inhabitants only forming the minority." "The law relating to Common Schools does not recognize independent [Protestant Denominational] Schools."

(2). The Lower Canada School Act, (9th Victoria, Chapter 27, Section Twenty-three), authorises the Commissioners of each School Municipality, (the same as a Board of School Trustees in Upper Canada), "to regulate the Course of Study to be pursued in each School, and to establish General Rules for the management of the Schools under their care." And, in order to establish a Dissentient School, the Twenty-sixth Section of the same Act provides: "That, whenever, in any Municipality, the *Regulations and arrangements* made by the School Commissioners for the conduct of any School, shall *not be agreeable* to any number whatever of the inhabitants *professing a Religious Faith different* from that of the majority of the inhabitants of such Municipality, the inhabitants, so dissentient, may collectively *signify such dissent in writing to the Chairman of said Commissioners* and give in the names of three Trustees, chosen by them for the purposes of this Act; and such Trustees shall have the same powers and be subject to the same duties as School Commissioners, but for the management of those Schools only which are under their control; and such dissentient inhabitants may, by the intervention of such Trustees, establish, in the manner provided for other Schools, one or more, Schools, which shall be subject to the same provisions, duties, and supervision," etcetera. The Twenty-seventh Section of the Act provides, that no such School shall receive anything from the School Fund, unless it "has been *in actual operation during at least eight calendar months*" and "has been attended by at least *fifteen* children."

(3). By these provisions, it is clear that the dissentients must signify in writing to the Chairman of the Local School Board their intention to establish a Separate School, or Schools, the same as in Upper Canada; but they are not entitled to a Separate School without avowing their dissent from the Regulations made by the very Commissioners to whom they are required to make the application; nor can they receive aid from the School Fund without having had the School in operation for at least eight months, and attended by at least fifteen children. Section Eighteen of another School Act—that of 1549, 12th Victoria, Chapter 50—requires Semi-annual returns

made by them on *oath* of at least *two* of the Trustees of the Dissentient School as to the actual number of children that has attended their School,—three conditions, these, and very serious ones too, which are not required of the Trustees of Separate School in Upper Canada.

4. Bishop de Charbonnel. "In Lower Canada, the Clergymen of all Religious Denominations in each Municipality are eligible, without any property qualifications, to be School Commissioners.

Answer. So they may be elected Trustees of Separate Schools, or other Schools, or be appointed School Superintendents in Upper Canada, without any property qualification whatever,—without even being residents in the School Sections where they are elected,—and even without being British Subjects, or taking the Oath of Allegiance.

5. Bishop de Charbonnel. "Protestant Trustees in Lower Canada have the same powers accorded to them as is given to Catholic Commissioners."

Answer. The powers of Trustees of Separate Dissentient Schools in Lower Canada are confined to the dissentients, and the School under their control. It is the same in Upper Canada.

6. Bishop de Charbonnel. "Protestant Trustees in the Lower Provinces are constituted a Corporation for assessment and collection of rates, and are entitled to receive from the Chief Superintendent, if they please, the sum proportionate to the dissenting population."

Answer. (1) The Trustees of Dissentient Schools in Lower Canada are designated by an inferior title to that given to the Managers of the Roman Catholic Schools in Lower Canada. They are called "Trustees of the Dissentient Schools *in* the Municipality," while the others are designated, "The School Commissioners *of* the Municipality," and are declared to be a Corporation under that name. The Protestant Schools are not honoured with the name of "Separate schools, but are designated "Dissentient Schools," and the Managers are not called "Commissioners," but "Trustees," in contradiction to Commissioners; and are required to apply to the "President of the School Commissioners" for any lists of Assessments and names of school Rate-payers, etcetera, in which they are interested, and to express, "at least one month before the First day of January and the First day of July, that they are not satisfied with the arrangements antecedently made by the School Commissioners in said Municipality," in order to obtain a release from the payment of School Rates to the Roman Catholic School of such Municipality, and to collect them for the "Dissentient School, or Schools."

(2). Nor is it correct to say, that the School Fund in Lower Canada is given to the Trustees of a "Dissentient" School in a Municipality," proportionate to the dissenting population." This was the case under the School Act of Lower Canada of 1846; but this provision was repealed by another School Act, (12th Victoria, Chapter 50), passed in 1849; the Eighteenth Section of which provides, that the "Dissentient Schools" shall be entitled to receive from the Chief Superinendent a share of the General School Fund, (that is the Legislative Grant), bearing the same proportion to the whole sums alloted, from time to time, to such Municipality, as the number of children attending such Dissentient School bears to the whole number of children attending School in such Municpality at the same time." Accordingly, in the School Act of Upper Canada, passed in 1850, the year after the passing of the School Act of Lower Canada, just quoted, it was provided that: "each Separate School shall be entitled to share in the School Fund according to the average attendance of pupils, attending each such Separate School, as compared with the whole average attendance of pupils attending the Common Schools in such City, Town, or Township." Thus the basis of distributing the money allotted by the Chief Superintendent to Municipalities between the Separate and Municipal Schools, is precisely the same in both parts of Canada.

7. Bishop de Charbonnel. "Every facility is afforded to Protestants in Lower Canada for the collection of the sums to which they are entitled. They have the same right of employing the Municipal Officer, or not, at their discretion."

Answer. The Trustees of Separate Schools have precisely the same rights, and the same facilities for procuring the information that they may require from the Assessor's Roll of school Tax-payers, as have the Trustees of the Common Schools, and as have the Trustees of Dissentient Schools in Lower Canada, and can employ any person as their Collector of the Rates imposed by them, who is willing to accept the office, the same as the Trustees of Common Schools.

8. Bishop de Charbonnel. "They have also, in Lower Canada, the right of receiving a due proportion of the Building Fund."

Answer. The School Law of Lower Canada authorizes the expenditure of a portion of the Legislative School Grant in the erection and repairs of School-houses. This is not allowed in Upper Canada, in regard to School-houses of any description. The whole of the Legislative School Grant in Upper Canada must be expended in paying the salaries of Teachers, in which Separate Schools share equally with other Schools upon the same principle of distribution as that which is provided by law in Lower Canada. There is, therefore, no School "Building Fund" in Upper Canada; and, therefore, none for Common, any more than for Separate Schools.

9. Bishop de Charbonnel. "They have in Montreal and Quebec only one Board of six Members, wholly independent of any other Board."

Answer. The Trustees of each Separate School in Upper Canada are constituted a Board of Examiners, "independent of all other Boards," to give Certificates of Qualifications to their own Teachers,—a power not given to any other Board of School Trustees in any City, Town, or Municipality, in Upper Canada.

10. Bishop de Charbonnel. "Dissentient Schools receive in these Cities a sum proportionate to their population."

Answer. There is no School Rate, levied in Montreal and Quebec. The arrangement of paying certain funds out of City funds, which is confined to those Cities, and does not extend to any other part of Lower Canada, tells powerfully against the Protestants in those two Cities, as they are not allowed to share in the fund according to the value of their property, or of the taxes that they pay, but according to their number,—which are very small in proportion to their wealth, and, therefore, small in proportion to what they themselves pay to the School fund itself.

11. Bishop de Charbonnel. They have still further the right of exemption from taxation for the purpose of establishing Common School Libraries and Buildings."

Answer. The School Commissioners themselves, in Lower Canada, are not authorized to levy Rates for Libraries. The supporters of Separate Schools in Upper Canada are exempt from all School Rates for Libraries, as well as for the salaries of Common School Teachers, and from all rates for the erection of School-houses, except such as were undertaken before the establishment of a Separate School. Nor are the supporters of "Dissentient Schools" in Lower Canada exempted from the payment of any School Rates, whether for School-houses, or for other purposes, which were levied before they established Separate Schools. The Trustees of Separate Schools in Upper Canada have the same power to receive the same assistance, (from the Department) for the establishment of Libraries, as do the Trustees of Common Schools.

Bishop de Charbonnel. "The right is also granted to Dissentient School Trustees of corresponding with the Chief Superintendent alone, and the right of such large, beneficial and liberal constructions as will ensure the attainment of the objects of the School Act, and the enforcement of the several enactments, according to their true intent, meaning and spirit."

Answer. The same right exists in Upper Canada in regard to the Trustees of Separate, as well as of, Public Schools, and has never been denied in any one instance. But it is a Regulation of my Department, that parties complaining shall furnish a copy of their Communication to the parties against whom they complain, and against whom my decision is invoked,—and I have adverted to a disregard of this equitable and necessary Regulation on the part of Separate School Trustees in the City of Toronto, although I did even delay, on that account, to receive and answer their Communication. The publication of my Correspondence with these parties,—and which has been withheld in the Bishop's Newspaper Organs that have perpetually assailed me,—would furnish a complete refutation of this unjust and groundless insinuation. It has also been shown above that the "dissentient minority" in Lower Canada, must previously "correspond" not "with the Chief Superintendent alone," and not at all with him, but with the Roman Catholic School Commissioners of the Municipality, as to the establishment of a "Dissentient" School, and must make a protest against, or avow their dissent from, the School Regulations made by such Commissioners, in order to establish a Separate School; and afterwards they must make another written protest, in order to be exempted from the payment of School Rates levied by such Commissioners, —Regulations which said Commissioners are not required to communicate to Dissentient Schools at all. Should the Roman Catholic School Commissioners make no "Regulations," to which the Protestants could object, "on the ground of Religious differences," they could not establish a "Dissentient" School,—as every step they make towards the establishment of such a School, must be subsequent to the making of School Regulations by the Commissioners; must be effected by corresponding with such Commissioners, and not with the Chief Superintendent; and must contain a protest against, or avowed dissent from, the Regulations made by such Commissioners. Besides this, each semi-annual Return to the Chief Superintendent of the actual attendance of children at the "Dissentient School" must, (as I have shown on page — herewith) be made on *the oath* of at least two of the Trustees,—a requirement which is not imposed upon the Roman Catholic Commissioners in making their semi-annual Returns to the Chief Superintendent. Now, were the Trustees of Separate Schools in Toronto placed in such a relation to the Trustees of the Public Schools, and compelled to make every Return on oath, without such oath being required of the other Trustees, we should then have much more serious and better founded complaints from your Lordship. Nor is it unworthy of remark, that no Religious Denomination in Lower Canada can, as such, have the right to Separate Schools such as are granted to Roman Catholics in Upper Canada. In Lower Canada the Schools of the majority are Denominational, while the Schools of the minority are Non-denominational,—it having been officially and judicially decided there, that the Schools of the "dissentients" are for Protestants generally in contradistinction to Roman Catholics, but not for any one Denomination of Protestants, in distinction from others. Therefore, the Schools of the minority in Lower Canada cannot be used for Denominational purposes, while the Schools of the majority are so used universally.

13. *Bishop de Charbonnel.* "It is again enacted, that no corporation shall alienate any portion of property held by it without the sanction of the Chief Superintendent, and no such Corporation shall cease by the reason of the want of School Commissioners in any Municipality at any time."

Answer. Nor can any Corporation cease to exist in Upper Canada for want of a School, or even for want of Members; nor can School property be alienated, or applied to other than School purposes, even with the sanction of the Chief Superintendent; and Separate School Corporations in Upper Canada are responsible to their supporters alone, in regard to all School property, and not to the Chief Superintendent.

14. Such are the points on which your Lordship has undertaken to compare the School Laws of Upper and Lower Canada, in regard to Separate Schools, in order to

prove that I have asserted "falsehoods," and that I have got School Laws passed which are unjust and oppressive towards the Roman Catholics; and, by means of such statements and representations, your Lordship has endeavoured to impress public men in Lower Canada with the idea that you are cruelly oppressed and persecuted by the School Law of Upper Canada, and thus to sow the seeds of distrust and dissension between the two sections of United Canada, and invoke the interference of Lower Canada in matters appertaining exclusively to Upper Canada. The intelligent Statesman of Lower Canada will, no doubt, be surprised to find how utterly apocryphal are your Lordship's representations on this subject, and how grossly you have wronged the people and public men of Upper Canada by your statements and appeals.

15. Your Lordship has represented me as having "been compelled to change my decision," on a matter respecting which I gave but one decision, and that willingly and promptly; and you have asssailed me with opprobrious epithets and allusions, when, if the Correspondence which has taken place between this Department and persons acting under your Lordship's direction were published, it would be seen who has endeavoured to give the most liberal construction and application of the School Law, and who has sought to evade its provisions, to embarrass its operations, and to create and multiply causes of dispute; that, if money has not been paid, when the law provided for its payment, to whom the delay is justly attributed;—that if, (according to the reported proceedings of the Board of School Trustees for the City of Toronto, this very week) the Legislatve School Grant is promptly and fairly apportioned between the Public and Separate Schools in 1854, it is not because the Law is different from what it was in 1853, but because the provisions of the Law has been complied with by parties who did not observe those provisions of last year. Nor can the fact fail to be noticed, nor its legitimate inference be overlooked, that these disputes between Separate and other School Trustees, are, so far as I know, confined to the City of Toronto; and as the noise about the School Law has been commenced and perpetuated by an ecclesiastico-political Institute, of which your Lordship is the animating spirit, there must be some other cause than anything unjust and oppressive in the provisions of the School Law in regard to any party.

16. A key to explain much of the zeal evinced by your Lordship is furnished in a remark of Mr. Joseph Cauchon's—whose Address to your Lordship seems to have afforded you so much gratification. Mr. Cauchon says:

"Who is ignorant of the fact, that Protestantism is intolerant in its very nature. It will cry out to you, be freemen, if you think as we do; if not, be slaves. Liberty is for Protestants."

This, it appears, is the feeling your Lordship seeks to inculcate in Lower Canada, in regard to the Religion and spirit of the great majority of the people of Upper Canada, and is sufficient to account for your efforts to seek the destruction of our Public Schools and our School System. In reply, might I not assert as fact, apart from Theology, that the essential principle and life of Protestantism *is* liberty, and that no true Protestant can be a religious persecutor, and that the liberty and rights enjoyed by Roman Catholics in the Protestant Countries of Great Britain and the United States, as compared with the liberty and rights enjoyed by Protestants in the Italian States of the Pope, afford a happy commentary on the liberty, the modesty, the intelligence and the truth of Mr. Cauchon's assertion, that, "Protestantism is intolerant in its very nature"; and that "among Protestants, all are said to be slaves except Protestants."

16. I have only to remark, in conclusion, that it has not been my object in this Communication to express an opinion as to whether, or not, the School Law is susceptible of amendment, or improvement, on the subject referred to. In regard to allegations against the School Law and its administration, I intimated in my last Annual Report, that an investigation of them by a Government Commission, or Parliamentary Committee, would be just to the School System, and equally just to all parties. Your Lordship seems to prefer the mode of making Addresses at Institutes in Toronto

and Quebec on the subject, to the method of public inquiry, where both sides can be impartially heard, and where assertions are weighed in the impartial balance of intelligence and justice. There is no accounting for tastes; but, as your Lordship has chosen to charge me before popular audiences, and through the Newspapers, with injustice in my official acts, and "falsehoods" in my official statements rather than meet me at the tribunal of a Government, or Parliamentary, Inquiry, I have been compelled to write and publish this Letter. Whether I have acted unjustly towards the Roman Catholics,—whether I have not treated them with the same consideration that I have any other Religious Persuasion in Upper Canada, I am prepared to answer before any Tribunal inquiry which may be appointed; and, whether your Lordship, or I, have made incorrect statements, any one can judge after reading your Lordship's assertions above quoted, and my answers to them.

TORONTO, August 26th, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

NUMBER V. 1. COMPARATIVE TABLE OF LEGISLATION ON SEPARATE SCHOOLS IN UPPER AND LOWER CANADA. PREPARED BY THE ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOPS OF KINGSTON, BYTOWN AND OTTAWA.

IN UPPER CANADA.

Dissenters must		For having Separate Schools, be *twelve* heads of families; apply *to* and be authorized *by* persons opposed to them	Act of 1850, Sec. 19.
Separate School Supporters	Cannot	Have a Separate School where a Catholic teaches a Common School, nor provide by themselves for the Election of Trustees	
		Nor elect for Trustee a Clergyman having no property	Act of 1850, Sec. 5.
	Must	Contribute to the Common School Buildings and Libraries	Act of 1850, Sec. 27. Act of 1853, Sec. 4.
Separate School Trustees	Cannot	Be less than 21 in Toronto	Act of 1850, Sec. 19.
		Exercise the same powers as the Common School Trustees	Act of 1850, Sec. 19.
		Circumscribe their Schools wherever they like	Act of 1853, Sec. 1. Act of 1850, Sec. 19.
		Receive their shares from the Chief Superintendent, and apply to him for any case they like	Acts of 1850 and 1853, here and there.
		Receive any share according to population	School Act of 1853, Sec. 4.
		Avail themselves of the Municipal Assessment and Collecting	do
	Must	Take a census during the greatest heat and cold	School Act of 1853, Section 4.
		And twice a year report the names of Parents and Pupils, with daily attendance also	
		The names of Subscribers to Separate Schools, having no child thereat and	
		And the amount of their Taxes, even unknown	
		Collect Taxes from Parents and Subscribers	
Separate Schools		Are visited by Clergymen of different faith	Act of 1850, Sec. 32.

From those penalties general dissatisfaction of Dissenters, who cannot have either Separate Schools or the money due for them; witness Toronto, Hamilton, London, St. Catharines, etcetera.

IN LOWER CANADA.

Dissenters may	In any number whatever, heads of families or not, establish Separate Schools, without petition *to*, or authorization *from*, persons opposed to them	Act of 1846, Sec. 26. Act of 1849, Sec. 18.
	Have Separate Schools, even where a Dissenter teaches the Common School	
	Keep Common School Buildings for themselves, far from being obliged to contribute to Common School Buildings, or Libraries	Act of 1846, Sec. 26.
	Elect for Trustee a Clergyman having no property	Act of 1846, Sec. 6.
Separate School Trustees	Are only six in Quebec and Montreal, larger cities than Toronto	Act of 1846, Sec. 43.
	Have all the same powers as the Common School Trustees	Act of 1846, Sec. 26.
	Circumscribe their Schools as they like	Act of 1849, Sec. 18.
	May apply to the Chief Superintendent for any case and receive from him their shares in all School Funds	Act of 1846, Sec. 18. Act of 1846, Sec. 27.
	On easy Reports and Certificates	Act of 1849, Sec. 18.
	According to their population in Quebec and Montreal, and wherever they are pleased with the Municipal Assessment and Collecting	Act of 1846, Sec. 43.
	If not, they provide for both, and get shares according to attendance	Act of 1849, Sec. 18.
	Cannot be visited by Clergymen of Rome	Act of 1846, Sec. 33.

From those liberal clauses working liberally, full satisfaction of Protestants.

(2). Draft of a Proposed Separate School Bill for Upper Canada, entitled: "An Act to Better Define Certain Rights to the Parties therein Mentioned," Prepared by three Roman Catholic Bishops of Upper Canada.

Preliminary Statement by the Roman Catholic Bishops:

The only efficient remedy to that inveterate wound in a Country, which wants, above all, union and peace for its progress and prosperity, is to repeal Section Nineteen of the School Act of 1850, and Section Four of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, sc as to place Separate Schools, (in Upper Canada), (for everything), under only one Official, (who is) not opposed to Separate Schools, and give them an equal share in all School Funds. On that principle, and on the legislation of Lower Canada, is framed the following project of a Separate School Bill (for Upper Canada).

An Act to better define certain Rights to Parties therein mentioned.

Whereas the Sections of the School Acts on Separate Schools in Upper Canada do not secure all that is granted to the Dissenters in Lower Canada. Preamble.

1. *Be it enacted*, That Section Nineteen of the Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48,—and Section Four of the Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 185,—be and are hereby repealed. Repeal of Separate School clauses.

II. That, in any School Section, when the arrangements for the Common School shall not be agreeable to any number whatever of dissidents, those dissidents may signify in writing to the Chairman of the Board of Common School Trustees, their will of having one, or more, Separate Any number of dissentients may establish a separate school and elect trustees.

Schools, and give in the names of three Trustees, Freeholders, or not, elected by a majority at a Public Meeting convened by three heads of families of the same School Section, and held according to Sections Four and Five of the Upper Canada School Act of 1850;

Provided, That no Member of those dissidents shall be allowed to vote at any Common School Election within the School Section in which their Separate Schools shall be established.

(So it is in Lower Canada, see Act of 1846, 9th Victoria, Chapter 27, Section 26.)

Trustees a Corporation, with same extended powers as Common School Trustees.

III. That the said Trustees, by the only fact of the said signification and election, shall form *de facto* a Corporation, under the name of——— ——— having all the same rights and powers, so defined and extended in Common School Acts of Upper Canada and in this Act, subject to the same duties and penalties as the Board of Common School Trustees, such as are defined in the (Sections) Twelve and Thirteen of the School Act of 1850, with the exception that they will be exclusively accountable to the only one Official appointed *ad hoc* for copies of Reports, etcetera; That Board also shall be renewed partly at each Annual School Meeting, as provided by (Section) Three of the School Act of 1850.

Exclusively accountable to their own "Special" Official.

(*Note*: So it is in Lower Canada, see same Act and Section.)

General public Meetings in each ward to elect Separate School Trustees.

IV. That in localities divided into Wards, each Ward, this year, within two months after the passing of this Act, and every year after, on the second Wednesday of January, shall elect one fit person to be a Trustee of one, or more, Separate Schools, and hold office until his successor be elected at the ensuing year, or himself may be re-elected if he consent thereto; that those Trustees shall form one Corporation under the name of ——————— having the same rights, subject to the same duties and penalties as mentioned in the preceding Section 3, with the same exception that they will be accountable, for such conditions as may be required, exclusively to the only Official appointed for the superintendence of Separate Schools; and that any majority of the Members present at any Meeting regularly held, at which there shall be an absolute majority of the Members of the Board, may validly exercise all the powers of the Corporation.

Corporation created.

Exclusively accountable to their own "Special" Official.

(*Note*: So it is so in Lower Canada; see School Act of 1846, 9th Victoria, Chapter 29, Section 5.)

Special powers additional to those in Section III.

V. That the said Trustees may circumscribe their Separate Schools as they like,

Note: So it is in Lower Canada. (See School Act of 1849, 12 Victoria, Chapter 50, Section 18.)

Trustees may receive children of their faith from other School Sections.

Note. So it is in Lower Canada. See Act of 1846, 9th Victoria, Chapter 27, Section 29.)

They may qualify Teachers for their Separate Schools, until they have a Separate Normal School.

To receive sums from Legislative Grant; all taxes and public Municipal funds, in ratio of population on such Report as their own "Special" Official may equire.

VI. That the said Trustees shall be entitled to receive from their said special Superintendent, on a Report, such as required by him, such sums out of the Government Grant, and out of all the Taxes for School and Library purposes, and out of any Provincial, or Municipal, School Funds, as proportionate to the population they represent, according to the last official Census.

Note. So in Lower Canada. (See School Act of 1846, 9th Victoria, Chapter 27, Section 26, and Act of 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter 50, Section 18.)

Provided that those sums shall be expended for school purposes;

Provided also, that should any Municipal Corporation refuse to pay any portion of those sums, either the Chief Superintendent shall deduct a sum equal to the deficiency from the apportionment of the current and following years, until full payment, or the Secretary of the Board shall refer the case to the Superior Court, who will judge of it, and shall order the payment by all legal means. Compulsion of Municipality in case of refusal.

VII. That such of the provisions of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada as are contrary to the provisions of this Act, shall be and are hereby repealed. All contrary School Acts repealed.

VIII. That, generally, all words and provisions of this Act, doubts and difficultes arising about it, shall receive such large, beneficial and liberal construction as will best ensure the attainment of this Act, and the enforcement of its enactments, according to their true intent, meaning and spirit. This Act to be freely interpreted.

Note. So in Lower Canada. (See School Act of 1846, 9th Victoria, Chapter 27, Section 55.)

IX. That this present Act shall take effect from the first of January of this year, 1855. When to take effect.

We the undersigned, hereby declare that nothing short of the above will satisfy the conscientious convictions of the Catholics of this Province.

†Patrick Phelan, Bishop of Carrhoe Adm't Apostolic.
(Not dated.) †Armandus Francis Mary de Charbonnel, Bishop of Toronto.
†Jos. Eugene, Bishop of Bytown.

Number VI. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Honourable Attorney General John A. Macdonald.

Part I.—The Comparative Table of Legislation on Separate Schools in Upper and Lower Canada, by three Roman Catholic Bishops, examined.

Fourteen Statements of Bishop de Charbonnel Examined and Corrected.

As you are the Member of the Government, to whom has been confided the care of all measures relating to the Educational interests of Upper Canada, I desire to address to you some observations on a Paper which the Right Reverend Doctor de Charbonnel, Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto, (after having procured the signature to it of the Roman Catholic Bishops of Kingston and Bytown,) has distributed among the Members of the Legislature during the present Session, and has pressed upon the Government as the ultimatum of his demands on the subject of Separate Schools. This Paper consists of two parts: First, a professed comparison between the School Laws of Upper and Lower Canada, regulating "Separate" and "Dissentient" Schools; and Second: a Draft of a proposed Separate School Bill for Upper Canada embodying provisions, as the signers state, "*nothing short of which will satisfy the conscientious convictions of the Catholics of this Province.*"

2. I have said that this Paper is signed by three Roman Catholic Bishops. This is the case with the copy before me, and with copies which have been enclosed to some Members of the Government and of the Legislature; but I believe the greater number of copies of it are anonymous, and have been distributed with a Pamphlet written against our School System, and published by Mr. Angus Dallas, Woodenware and Toy Merchant, Toronto,—a man who, though he is said to be sceptical as to the Christian Religion itself, has written against our School System, because it is not "religious

enough," in hopes of inducing the religious people of Canada to prevent the Board of School Trustees in City of Toronto from taxing his property to support Free Schools,—institutions which fill Mr. Angus Dallas' imagination with forebodings, and tinge the pages of his Pamphlet throughout with the hue of sombre melancholy. Bishop de Charbonnel is the only Ecclesiastic that I know of in Canada who has extended to the sceptic writer of this sorrowful Pamphlet the support of his patronage, and the *Catholic Citizen* the only Newspaper I have seen which has aided in the circulation of his attack upon our Public School System. The professed facts of this Pamphlet are fictions, so far as they apply to our Public Schools, and so far as they relate to myself personally and to the Normal School. I should not refer to it here, as I have not thought it needful to notice it, were it not circulated by Bishop de Charbonnel and introduced, as an authority, into the Newspaper which he has circulated amongst the Members of the Legislature, and were there not introduced, (as the motto of the Pamphlet), a garbled extract from an Address delivered by the Honourable Chief Justice Robinson at the opening of the New Normal School Building for Upper Canada on the 24th of November, 1854, by which it is attempted to make the Chief Justice express a sentiment unfavourable to our Public School System. Sir John Beverley Robinson has evinced himself a cordial friend of our School System from the beginning, as testified by his Addresses on various occasions; The distinguished Baronet is a man of too high sense of honour and propriety to consent to deliver the Address on the auspicious occasion referred to, had he not approved of the System of Public Instruction of which the Normal and Model Schools are the types and auxiliaries: and such was the whole character of the beautiful discourse which he read on that occasion, and which was published entire in the *Journal of Education* for December, 1852, and in my Annual Report for the same year. But as late as the Eighth of last January, Chief Justice Robinson, in his Annual Address before the Canadian Institute took occasion to allude to our Common School System in the following significant terms,—

"If the System of Common School Education, which pervades all parts of Upper Canada, shall continue to be maintained in full efficiency, which there is no reason to doubt, the number of those who can enter with pleasure and profit into discussions upon subjects of Science will be immensely increased; and those whose generous aim it may be to enlighten and improve others by communicating freely the results of their own researches and experiments will find abundance of hearers and readers able to understand and reason upon their theories. There is good ground too, for expectation that, with the advantage of Public Libraries, selected, as they are, with care and judgement, which are being formed within the several Counties, and even within each School Section, a spirit of enquiry will be fostered, and an ambition excited to be distinguished in scientific pursuits, which we may hope will, in time, add largely to the number and variety of interesting contributions to the Canadian Institute."

3. Therefore, Bishop de Charbonnel and Mr. Angus Dallas, (the one in his personal intercourse, and the other in his Pamphlet), are wholly unjustified in using the name of Chief Justice Robinson as an authority for their attacks upon our School System.*

4. I will now addresss myself to the Paper of the three Bishops, to which I have referred; and, in doing so, I will notice, *First*, the statements which Bishop de Charbonnel has made in his "Comparative" view of the School Law of Upper and of Lower Canada; *Secondly*, the nature of the demands made in Bishop de Charbonnel's "Draft of Bill;" and *Thirdly*, the course of proceeding which I have pursued, and which Bishop de Charbonnel has adopted in regard to me, and in respect to Separate Schools.

Bishop de Charbonnel's statement respecting the School Laws of Upper and Lower Canada, in regard to Separate Schools.

1. The statements contained in this "Comparative Table of the Legislation on Separate Schools" are the same as those which were delivered by Bishop de Charbonnel

*The Title of this Pamphlet is: "The Common School System, its Principle, Operation and Results." By Angus Dallas. Toronto, 1855.

at the "Catholic Institute" in Toronto, and published in the *Catholic Citizen* News) paper in July, before the last General Elections, and afterwards, as shown by me, to be wholly incorrect, in a Letter addressed to the Bishop, published in the Toronto Newspapers, and dated the Twenty-sixth day of August, 1854, (see pages 9-16 herewith). The Bishop repeats and republishes these "Statements", just as if they were true, and as if they had never been shown to be otherwise! It will, therefore, be necessary for me to notice them again in order.

First Statement. "In Upper Canada Dissenters must, for having Separate Schools, be twelve heads of families, apply to, and be authorized, by persons opposed to them; in Lower Canada, Dissenters may, in any number whatever, heads of families, or not, establish Separate Schools, without petition to, or authorization from persons opposed to them."

Correction. (1) Both parts of this "Statement" are incorrect: "Twelve heads of families, in place of ten freeholders, as provided in previous Acts, were inserted in the School Act of 1850, in accordance with the wish of the then acting Heads of the Roman Catholic Church at Toronto; and I would have as readily proposed five heads of families as twelve, had it been so desired. Nor will any one pretend that a School can be established and sustained by fewer than twelve heads of families, but it is not correct to say that there is no reference to numbers in Lower Canada, though heads of families are not mentioned The offspring of heads of families are specified; for a Dissentient School is not allowed except in a School district which contains less than *twenty* children between the ages of five and sixteen years; nor can any Dissentient School be continued which is not attended by "at least fifteen children," as certified *on oath*—a condition imposed upon dissentients of Lower Canada alone. See Sections Four, Nineteen, Twenty-six, Twenty-seven of the Act of 1846, 9th Victoria, Chapter 27, and Section Eighteen of the Act of 1849, Twelfth Victoria, Chapter Fifty. These conditions, and the returns which they involve, are vastly more restrictive and onerous than a single application signed by twelve heads of families, without reference either to the number of children residing in the School district, between the ages of five and sixteen years, or the number in actual attendance at School.

(2) Those parts of the Bishop's "Statement," which represent the applicants for Separate Schools as depending suppliants for authorization before persons opposed to them, while the reverse is the case in Lower Canada, are a mere play upon words. It is true the Dissenters "apply to" and are "authorized by" a Municipality to elect their School Corporation, and so does a person "apply to" the Crown Land Office, perhaps to an opponent, for a Deed of Land, and is "authorized by" such Deed to hold the Land; but is he thereby a *dependent*? So do Common School Trustees in Townships, Cities and Towns "apply to" the Municipal Councils for sums of money to be raised by School Rates, and are "authorized" to receive and expend such sums. But are the Trustees thereby *dependent* on the Councils? No; the latter is *required* to comply with the application of the former, and has been, in more than one instance, compelled to do so by the decision of the Court of Queen's Bench. So is each Municipal Council *required* to comply with the application of any twelve heads of families in a School Section for a Separate School, and *must* include in such Separate School Section all who apply to be included. What more can be reasonably desired? It is also thus, through the Municipal Council, that every School Section in Upper Canada is constituted, and the first Trustee-election in it provided for, and the Clerk of each Council is required to keep a record of all the School Sections in the Township, without such a record there can be no means of knowing the limits of School Corporations, or how to levy School Rates, or exempt parties from their payment within any such school divisions. It is of no more consequence whether the Municipal Councils are favourable, or opposed, to parties applying for a Separate School, than it is that a Post Master be favourable, or opposed, to the parties applying for Letters at his Office.

(3) In Lower Canada, where a system similar to that of our Municipal Councils is not yet established, Municipalities are constituted by law, the same as Townships, or Parishes; but the dissentients desiring a Separate School must address the Chairman of the very Board of Commissioners to whom they are opposed, and against whose Regulations they must protest, in order to obtain a Separate School and then they cannot get it unless they can produce the names of twenty resident children between the ages of five and sixteen years who would attend such School, nor can they share in the School Grant until eight months *after* the School is established, nor without maintaining the daily attendance of, at least, fifteen children, certifying their report on *the oath* of, at least, two Trustees, although a Separate School in Upper Canada can obtain its share of the Provincial Legislative School Grant from the very time of its establishment, and according to the attendance of Pupils, whether one, or twenty, and without the Trustees even certifying that the report on their oath as correct.

Second Statement. "In Upper Canada Separate School supporters cannot have a Separate School where a Catholic teaches the Common School; Dissenters in Lower Canada may have Schools even where a Dissenter teaches the Common School."

Correction. (1) The Chief Superintendent of Education in Lower Canada says, in his Official Circular of the 15th of June, 1846, "56. The present Act authorizes the establishment of Dissentient Schools *only upon the ground of religious difference*, and to the inhabitants only forming the minority." In my Annual School Report for 1852*, and often since, I have stated that, when a Separate School is once established, it can be continued as long as the parties establishing it desire, whether the Public School is taught by a Protestant, or by a Roman Catholic.

(2). In Upper Canada there are some three hundred Roman Catholic Teachers employed by Protestant School Municipalities; but how many Protestant Teachers, I might ask, are employed in Lower Canada by Roman Catholic School Municipalities?

Third Statement. "In Upper Canada Separate School supporters can not elect for a Trustee a Clergyman having no property; in Lower Canada, Dissenters may elect for Trustee a Clergyman having no property."

Correction. The law leaves the supporters of Separate Schools free to elect whom they please as Trustees in Upper Canada, whether a Freeholder, Householder, or not, whether resident, or non-resident, foreigners, or Subject, of this I have assured Bishop de Charbonnel; and Roman Catholic Clergymen have been elected School Trustees in Perth, Prescott, Brockville, Kingston and other places.

Fourth Statement. "In Upper Canada Separate School supporters must contribute to the Common School Buildings and Libraries; in Lower Canada Dissenters may keep Common School Buildings for themselves, and are far from being obliged to contribute to Common School Buildings, or Libraries."

Correction. Supporters of Separate Schools in Upper Canada are exempted from School Rates of every description, except in the single case of School Buildings commenced *before* their separation of such Supporters from the Public Schools. The latter part of this *Fourth* Statement is also a misrepresentation of the School Law of Lower Canada. That Act, the Twenty-sixth Section of which is referred to as authority for this statement, was passed in June, 1846, and the provision in question applies exclusively to Separate Schools that were then in operation, not to any that have been established since, or that may be established hereafter. The words of the Act are:

"*Provided always*, That, whenever the majority of the children attending any School now in operation and the School House *shall belong to*, or *be occupied by, such Dissentients*, the said School House shall continue to be occupied by them so long as the number of children taught in such School shall amount to the number required by this Act to form a School District."

*This Report is printed, *in extenso*, on pages 287-302 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

Thus this provision of the Lower Canada Act applies only to School Houses, which were built under former School Acts and before 1846, and which, *at that time, belonged to Dissentients,* or *were occupied by them.* The Law, therefore, simply secured to them what was their own, at the time of passing it, but that *only so long* as they should have twenty children between the ages of five and sixteen years in the School District, with, at least, fifteen of them attending the School; but it has no application to any School House which has been built since 1846. Under analagous circumstances, all School Houses now built, or to be built, in Upper Canada would continue, as a matter of course, in the hands of the occupiers of them. The Chief Superintendent for Lower Canada, in his Circular to School Commissioners, already quoted, dated the Fifteenth of June, 1846, refers to the points in question as follows:

"It will be observed, however, that the Twenty-first Clause of the Act of 1846, Ninth Victoria, Chapter Twenty-seven, placing at the disposition of School Commissioners all the Lands and School Houses acquired, given to, or erected under the authority of former Education Acts, or of the present Act, *gives no power, or right, to the Trustees of Dissentient Schools to demand the use, or possession, of the like property, unless they were in possession of the same at the time of the passing of this Act of 1846.*"

Fifth Statement. Separate School Trustees cannot be less than twenty-one in Toronto; Separate School Trustees are only six in Quebec and Montreal, which are larger Cities than Toronto."

Correction. There have been Fourteen Trustees of the Public Schools in Toronto; there will be Twenty the current year. The Remedial Act of 1851, Fourteen and Fifteen Victoria, Chapter One hundred and eleven*, leaves the discretionary with the parties supporting Separate Schools to have two, or more, Wards of any City united into one, and thus reduce the number of the Trustees to three, for such united Ward, if they please.

Sixth Statement. "In Upper Canada the Separate School Trustees cannot exercise the same powers as do Common School Trustees; in Lower Canada Separate School Trustees have all the same powers as Common School Trustees."

Correction. The Nineteenth Section of the Upper Canada School Act of 1850, Thirteen and Fourteen Victoria, Chapter Forty-eight, provides expressly that:

"Each Separate School shall go into operation at the same time with alterations in School Sections, and shall be under the same Regulations, in respect to the persons for whom such school is established, as are Common Schools generally."

Then, when the powers of School Trustees, in respect to levying and collecting School Rates were extended in the Supplementary School Act of 1853, it was also provided, in the Fourth Section of that Act,

"That the Trustees of each Separate School shall be a Corporation, and shall have the *same power* to impose, levy and collect School Rates, or Subscriptions, upon and, from persons sending children to, or subscribing towards the support of, such Separate School as the Trustees of a School Section have to impose, levy and collect School Rates, or Subscriptions, from other persons having property in such Section, or sending children, or subscribing towards the support of the Common School of such Section."

The Section of the Lower Canada Act referred to by Bishop de Charbonnel, in respect to the Trustees of Dissentient Schools provided that,—

"Such Trustees shall have the same powers, and be subject to the same duties as School Commissioners, *but for the management of those Schools only which shall be under their control.*"

Seventh Statement. "In Upper Canada Separate School Trustees cannot circumscribe their Schools whenever they like; in Lower Canada Separate School Trustees circumscribe their Schools as they like."

Correction. There is not one word about circumscribing Schools, or School Divisions, in the Section of the Act to which Bishop de Charbonnel refers in this statement.

* A copy of this Act will be found on page 250 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History.

The School Municipalities are fixed by law in Lower Canada, and can no more be changed than can Townships in Upper Canada. In Upper Canada the boundaries of these School Sections are fixed by the local Municipalities, and must include all the applicants for a Separate School.

Eighth Statement. "In Upper Canada Separate School Trustees cannot receive their shares of School moneys from the Chief Superintendent and apply to him for any case they like; in Lower Canada, Separate School Trustees may apply to the Chief Superintendent in any case, and receive from him their shares in all School Funds."

Correction. The Chief Superintendent in Upper Canada does not pay money to the Trustees of any Schools whatever, but only to the County, City and Town Treasurers, who pay such money, in behalf of Separate School Sections, upon the very same terms that they do to all other Schools and School Sections. Separate School Trustees can apply to the Chief Superintendent on any matter they please, the same as can the Common School Trustees.*

Ninth Statement. "In Upper Canada Separate School Trustees cannot receive any share [of School money] according to population; in Lower Canada [such Trustees can receive] according to population, as in Quebec and Montreal, and whenever they are not pleased with the Municipal Assessment and collecting."

Correction. In Quebec and Montreal there is no School Tax, but a certain amount of the City Taxes is paid to the Protestant and Roman Catholic School Boards, according to population. The Protestants, being much more wealthy in proportion to their numbers than are the Roman Catholics, and paying, therefore, much more Taxes than they receive. But throughout Lower Canada, the provisions of the Law *is the same* as in Upper Canada, and provides expressly as follows:

"The said Trustees shall be a Corporation for the purposes of their own Dissentient Schools, and School District, and shall be entitled to receive from the Chief Superintendent shares in the General School Fund, bearing the same proportion to the whole sums allotted, from time to time, to such Municipality *as the number of children attending such Dissentient Schools bears to the entire number of children attending School in such Municipality at the same time.*"

Tenth Statement. "In Upper Canada, Separate School Trustees cannot avail themselves of the Municipal Assessment and collecting."

Correction. Nor can they do so in Lower Canada, without declaring their previous dissatisfaction with the arrangements antecedently made by the School Commissioners of the said Municipality, relative to the recovery and distribution of the assessment; nor is there any provision to compel the Commissioners to pay them; nor am I aware that this provision of the Act is anything more than a dead letter. Besides the Schools of the majority in Lower Canada are Denominational Schools; but those of the minority are non Denominational Schools. In Upper Canada, "Church and State" union is not admitted; and the Municipalities will not permit themselves to be made tax gatherers for any Church,—Protestant, or Roman Catholic. To impose and collect rates by law for any Church is the worst species of "church and state" connection.

Eleventh Statement. "In Upper Canada Separate School Trustees must take a census during the greatest heat and cold; send twice a year the names of parents and pupils with daily attendance; the names of subscribers to Separate Schools, having no children thereat, and the amount of taxes, even unknown; collect taxes from parents and subscribers."

* The following notice is printed on the back of the last page of every Letter which is sent out from the Department to Grammar, Common and Separate Schools:—

NOTE. A copy of this "Notice" is printed on page 236 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History, and need not be reprinted here.

Correction. The Upper Canada School Laws of 1850 and 1855 require all Trustees of both Common and Separate Schools to make semi-annual Returns, the one at the end of June, the other at the end of December; or, as Bishop de Charbonnel says, "during the greatest heat and cold." The School Law in Lower Canada of 1846, Section Twenty-seventh, requires Reports to be made at the same dates. No census is required of Separate School Trustees except that the names of children attending the Schools, and of parents and subscribers to their Schools, (with the amount of their subscriptions), in order that they may thus be known, so as to be exempted from the payments of all Rates for the Public Schools. But the Trustees of Common Schools, besides giving returns of the daily and average attendance of pupils, and of the amount of all moneys received by such Trustees and paid by them, must make a Return, (Census, if you please,) of all the children residing in their School Section between the ages of five and sixteen years.

Twelfth Statement. "In Lower Canada, Separate School Trustees may receive their shares in all School Funds on easy Reports and Certificates."

Correction. Although Separate School Trustees in Upper Canada share in the Legislative School Grant, on making the same Returns at the same times and in the same ratio as Trustees of Common Schools, yet it is not so in Lower Canada; for there the Semi-annual Returns of the Dissentient Trustees must be made on the *oath* of at least two of them, *which is not required of the School Commissioners* in making their Returns; nor can the Trustees of Dissentient Schools share in the School Fund until after they have had a School in operation eight months, and an attendance of at least fifteen pupils,—three conditions which are not required of the Trustees of Separate Schools in Upper Canada.

Thirteenth Statement. "In Upper Canada Separate Schools are visited by Clergymen of a different faith from that of the supporters of these Schools; in Lower Canada, Separate Schools cannot be visited by the Clergymen of Rome."

Correction. Roman Catholic Separate Schools in Upper Canada cannot be visited by Protestant Clergymen, who are, by law, Visitors only of "the Public Schools," and not of the "Separate Schools."

Fourteenth Statement. "In Upper Canada, from these penalties general dissatisfaction of Dissenters, who cannot have either Separate Schools, or the money due them; witness Toronto, Hamilton, London, St. Catharines, etcetera; in Lower Canada from these liberal clauses working liberally full satisfaction of Protestants." (*Sic.*)

Correction. I know not of a Protestant Newspaper in Lower Canada which is satisfied with the School System there; nor have I met with a Protestant who did not express his belief that the System there is unjust to Protestants. I find also that in 1851, there were but forty-three Dissentient Schools in all of Lower Canada; and, in 1850, there were forty-four.* But there was no dissatisfaction with the School System among Roman Catholics in Upper Canada until Bishop de Charbonnel excited them to it; nor has there ever been, to this day, a complaint from St. Catharines, or Hamilton, or London; nor am I aware of the existence of a Separate School, or a desire for one, in any one of these places. Bishop de Charbonnel has not been as successful in those places as he has been in Toronto.

I have thus examined, one by one, the contents of Bishop de Charbonnel's "Comparative Table of the Legislation on Separate Schools in Upper and Lower Canada," and the feeling produced by it cannot fail to be that of surprise at the trivial character of his complaints, and the baselessness of his "Statements." It must be obvious, therefore, that so much noise is not made about such trifles but that these Statements and complaints have been put forth as mere pretexts, with a view of accomplishing more

*The Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada has not reported the number of Dissentient Schools since 1851.

important objects; and these objects will be apparent, on examining the Draft of the [Separate School] Bill [on page 17-19 herewith] prepared by the Bishop, nothing short of the provisions of which, we are told, "will satisfy the conscientious convictions of the Catholics of this Province." I proceed, therefore, to examine the provisions of this Draft of Bill, which will form the second part of this Letter.

Part II. The Nature of the Demands made in Bishop de Charbonnel's Proposed Draft of Separate School Bill.

This Draft of a new Separate School Bill is the first Document that Bishop de Charbonnel has printed, stating explicitly what he and his Colleagues demand. This Document speaks for itself; and no private professions, or disclaimers, as to what is, or is not, desired, or intended, will be of any value in the face of what is here set down and demanded, as necessary to "satisfy the conscientious convictions of the Catholics of this Province."

The professed object of Bishop de Charbonnel's "Statements" and proposed Draft of a New Separate School Bill is to secure to the Roman Catholics in Upper Canada what is enjoyed by Protestants in Lower Canada; but the provisions of the Draft of Bill itself would confer upon Roman Catholics in Upper Canada what is not enjoyed by Protestants in Lower Canada, or in any other civilized Country. Under the pretence of assimilating the School Law of Upper Canada to that of Lower Canada, in regard to Separate Schools, an attempt is made to place the property of every Protestant in Upper Canada,—the power of every Municipality, and the School Fund itself in subjection to the promoters of Separate Schools, without their being subject to any of the restrictions and obligations to which Separate Schools in Lower Canada and Public Schools in Upper Canada are now subject. An analysis of the provisions of this Draft of Bill will more than justify this assertion.

1. The first feature of this Draft of Bill that I shall notice is, that which relates to the accountability, or rather *non-accountability, of Separate School Trustees, and the conditions of their claims upon the School Fund.* The Third and Fourth Section of this Draft of Bill provide a "special" Superintendent for Separate Schools, to whom alone they are to make Returns, and such Returns only as he may require, and on "a report such as (the Sixth Section prescribes), may be required by him", are the Provincial and Municipal School Funds to be paid to Separate School Trustees, and that according to the last official Census of the Population. Now every one of these provisions of the Draft of Bill is contrary to the School Law of Lower Canada. Here in this Draft of Bill, is a "Special" Superintendent required for Separate Schools in Upper Canada, which Officer does not exist in Lower Canada; here too, is no provision as to the kind of Returns, or when such Returns shall be made, or have attested, all of which are prescribed by the School Law of both the Canadas, and are not left to any one man, and especially to a man chosen to promote a special object. Nothing is prescribed as to the length of time the Schools shall be kept open, in order to share in the School Fund, or how they shall be conducted, nor is there any provision for the inspection of these Schools. Under such provisions, there might be one Separate School in a Township, or City, and that School might not be kept open for more than three days in a year, nor contain more than three pupils, and, yet according to the Separate School ratio, the Trustees of it might receive several hundred pounds of the School Fund. It is also here provided in this Draft of Bill that all the money thus to be given to Separate Schools, shall be paid to the Trustees, and that without any personal responsibility on their part as to the expenditure of this money; whereas the School Law of Upper Canada does not permit any part of the School Fund to be paid into the hands of School Trustees at all, but to legally qualified Teachers alone, on the written orders of Trustees.

2. The second feature of this proposed Draft of Bill, which I shall notice is, that it *annihilates the individuality and individual right of choice on the part of the Members of the Religious Persuasion of the Separate Schools.* The Second Section of the Bill provides "that any number whatever of Dissidents" in a Municipality may establish a Separate School; the Third Section makes three persons, signified by themselves, *de facto* a Corporation; and the Sixth Section makes them the Representatives of the whole population, according to the last Census, of the Religious Persuasion to which they belong. Thus, any three Priests, or any three Members of such Religious Persuasion, can erect themselves into a "Corporation, *de facto.*" to represent and control the whole population of that Persuasion in a Municipality and claim, and receive into their own hands, School Moneys of every kind, according to the numbers of such Persuasion, as certified by the last official Census, although nine-tenths of such Religious Persuasion might wish to remain and have their children educated with the children of other classes of their fellow citizens. No such monstrous provision exists in the School Law of Lower Canada. In the Eighteenth Section of the Act of 1859, (Twelfth Victoria, Chapter Fifty,) authorising the Dissentients to receive a portion of the assessment on their protesting against the assessment adopted by the Commissioners, it is only the parties making the representation that are included, and they only receive what they themselves pay to the Collector. The School Law in Lower Canada does not make the last official Census the basis of distribution; much less does it ignore individual right of choice. So the School Law of Upper Canada recognizes individual rights; deals with each individual for himself, and does not ignore, or proscribe him, from the Public Schools and all the privileges connected with them, except at his own request.

3. The third feature of this proposed Draft of Bill, to which I have to call attention is, that it transfers all the Common School property of Upper Canada from its present occupiers to the Trustees of Separate Schools. The Seventh Section, [page 19, herewith], repeals all the provisions of the present Common School Acts of Upper Canada that are contrary to the provisions of this proposed Act; and the Third Section [page 18], gives to the Trustees of Separate Schools all the rights and powers which the Twelfth and Thirteenth Sections of the School Act of 1850 give to the present Trustees of Common Schools; and the Twelfth Section of that Act includes the possession and control of all Common School property in Upper Canada. Truly this is a very ingenious and modest provision to "satisfy conscientious convictions"; and this is far from being all ; for,—

4. A fourth feature of this proposed Draft of Bill is that it gives the Trustees of Separate Schools unrestricted power to tax all property in Upper Canada, not only that which belongs to the supporters of Separate Schools but that which belongs to every Protestant and every Roman Catholic in Upper Canada. The present Upper Canada School Law makes the Trustees of Separate Schools Corporations, and gives them the same powers, in the management of their own Schools, and in respect to all persons for whom such Schools are established, as is possessed by the Trustees of Common Schools. But the "conscientious convictions" of Bishop de Charbonnel and his Colleagues require much more. They claim, by the Third Section of this Draft of Bill [page 18 herewith], "all the same rights and powers" which the Twelfth Section of the School Act of 1850 gives to the Common School Trustees. These "rights and powers" are not restricted to any class, or classes, of persons, but are absolute and universal. The only restriction on them is that which is contained in the Thirteenth Section of the same Act,—a Section imposing a fine of Five pounds upon a Trustee convicted of "knowingly signing a false Report",—a Section of no effect, in connection with the other provisions which relieve Separate Schools of all inspection,—create for them a "special" Superintendent of their own, and with no obligation to make any Returns, except such as he may require from them. The Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Fourteenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-ninth and Thirty-first Sec-

tions of the School Act of 1850, (Thirteenth and Fourteenth Victoria, Chapter Forty-eight), and the Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth and Seventeenth Sections of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, (Sixteenth Victoria, Chapter One hundred and eighty-five), impose various restrictions and obligations upon Trustees in regard to the exercise of the large powers which the Ninteenth Clause of the Twelfth Section of the School Act of 1850 confers upon them,—thus preventing them from levying any Rates upon the supporters of Separate Schools, requiring semi-annual Returns, limiting their applications to Councils, etcetera; but the Third Section of this proposed Draft of Bill [page 18, herewith] discards all these restrictions, obligations and conditions, and demands for the Separate School Trustee Corporations, to be created, absolutely and without restriction, all the "rights and powers," as well as all the property, which the Twelfth Section of the School Act of 1850 confers upon Common School Trustees,—the Eighth Clause, or paragraph, of which authorizes them.

"To apply to the Municipality of the Township, or employ their own lawful authority, as they may judge expedient, for the raising and collecting of all sums authorized, in the manner hereinbefore provided, to *be collected from the freeholders and householders of such Section by Rate*, according to the valuation of taxable property, as expressed on the assessor's, or collector's, roll." Here is no restriction as to persons, or property; all are to be subject to the taxing power of the Separate School Trustees,—but whom this Draft of Bill makes the sole School Trustees! And, in this connection, it is also to be observed, that the proviso in the Second Section of this Draft of Bill [page 17, herewith] allows none but Dissentients to vote at the election of these Trustees. This is also the provision of the present School Law; but the present Law restricts the Acts of the Trustees, thus elected, to the property and persons of the Dissentients. This Draft of Bill, however, while it restricts the elective franchise to a particular class, gives the Trustees elected by that class, power over all the taxable property of all classes of freeholders and householders in the School Section. Nor is this all; for,—

5. A fifth feature of Bishop de Charbonnel's Draft of Bill is, that it gives the Trustee Corporations which it creates equal power with the Municipal Councils, as over individuals. The Eighth Clause of the Twelfth Section of the School Act of 1850, (above quoted), gives the Public School Trustees power to apply, at their pleasure, to the Municipality to impose School Rates; and the Eighteenth Section of the same Act makes it the duty of such Council to levy and collect the amount of Rates thus applied for from all the taxable property of the Section concerned; and the Sixth Section of this Draft of Bill [page — herewith] requires the Chief Superintendent to pay the amount of such taxes, if the Municipality fails to do so. Thus is every Municipality in Upper Canada, as well as the School Fund subjected to the discretionary demands of the Trustees of Separate School Sections. Nor is this all; for,—

6. (1) A sixth feature of this Draft of Bill is that is ties the hands of all Public School Trustees, (were any to exist), from doing any thing for their own Schools without doing as much for the Separate Schools; for the Sixth Section of this Draft of Bill [page 18, herewith], requires "all Taxes for School and Library purposes," as well as "any Provincial and Municipal Funds" to be paid to the Trustees of Separate Schools in proportion" to the population they represent, according to the last official Census." Thus, whatever might be done by any parties for the erection of Public School Houses, or the support of Public Schools, they could not raise a penny of Taxes, even from themselves, without dividing it with the Trustees of Separate Schools, who are not subject to corresponding obligations, who may do nothing, whatever, and who are to receive,—not in proportion to their taxable property,—but in proportion to population, although the ratio of that population may be three times that of the taxes they pay, as is the case even in the City of Toronto.*

* The Trustees of the Roman Catholic Schools of Toronto, in 1854 claimed Eleven hundred and fifty pounds, (£1150), for their Schools; and, reporting upon their demands the Committee of the City Board of Public School Trustees state that:—

(2) I might remark upon other minor features of this Draft of Bill, and show its operations in other aspects. But the six features I have exhibited, sufficiently prove that it contemplates the complete destruction of our Public School System, and the subjection of the School Funds, Municipalities, property and the whole population of Upper Canada to a Religious Denomination, such as is without a parallel in any age, and which is incompatible with the free government, or liberties, of any Country. I doubt whether the ingenuity of man could devise, under meeker pretensions, and in fewer words, the destruction of the Educational Institutions of a whole people and their prostrate subjection under the feet of a Religious Denomination. The authors of this Draft of Bill must have presumed marvellously upon their own power, and upon the simplicity of the Members of the Legislature.

(3). I am persuaded that no persons will more promptly recoil from and repel such a measure than the great body of the Roman Catholic Members of the Legislature, and of the community, who will be grieved and ashamed to see the worst imputations of their opponents exceeded by the monstrous propositions covertly involved in what is demanded by Bishop de Charbonnel and his Colleagues under the pretence of "satisfying their conscientious convictions."

7. The Members of the Legislature now have the issues of the whole Separate School Question before them; and they, as well as the people of Upper Canada at large, will understand their rights, their interests, and their duty on the matter

Part III. Course of Proceedings which I have pursued, and which Bishop de Charbonnel has pursued towards me, in respect to Separate Schools.

Having examined Bishop de Charbonell's "Statements" and analyzed the provisions of his proposed Draft of Separate School Bill, I will now briefly advert to the course of proceedings which I have pursued, and which Bishop de Charbonnel has adopted towards me, in respect to Separate Schools.

1. Ten years since, when, in 1844, I assumed the duties of my present Office I found provisions for Separate Schools in the School Acts of 1841 and 1843 and a few of these Schools in operation,—about as many Protestant as Roman Catholic. I determined to know neither Religious Sect nor Political Party in the discharge of my official duties. Believing that Roman Catholics had been hardly treated in Ireland, I was resolved, as far as I could, to give them no just cause of complaint in Upper Canada; and, if there is any one class of the community that I have endeavoured to benefit as such, more than another, it is the Roman Catholics. My friendly bearing towards them has subjected me more than once to severe criticism from some Protestant Writers. During the life of the Right Reverned Doctor Power, (the first Roman Catholic Bishop of Toronto), and until Bishop de Charbonnel commenced his crusade and agitation three years since, (in 1851), no complaints were heard against the Separate School provisions of the School Law. Bishop Power, virtually a Canadian, being a native of Nova Scotia, had a particular desire to elevate the Roman Catholic population of the Country and believed that that would be best effected by their children being educated with the children of other classes, whereever party feeling did not oppose insuperable obstacles to it. Bishop de Charbonnel, (who, on my recommendation, was before his arrival in Toronto, appointed a Member of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada, in place of Bishop Power,) professed the same views and feelings during a year, or more, after his arrival. Then he began

"From a recent Return, your Committee find that the total *annual Value* of the taxable Property in the City amounts to One hundred and Eighty-Six thousand nine hundred and eighty-three pounds, (£186,983,):— of this, the proportion held by the Roman Catholics is Fifteen thousand Seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£15,750). The total net amount of School tax for last year, (1851,) at two pence one half penny in the pound, was Eighteen hundred pounds, (£1.800.): the net proportion contributed by the Roman Catholic inhabitants was only One hundred and fifty-six pounds, ten Shillings, (£156.10.0).

to attack "Mixed Schools," as such, then to attack the character of our Public Schools generally, then the character of the people at large, then the provisions of the School Law of Upper Canada,—demanding that Municipalities should be compelled to build School Houses for Separate Schools, and support them, the same as Public Schools. How frivolous were his complaints and how groundless were his "Statements", and how unreasonable were his views is known from the Correspondence which took place between him and myself during the year 1852, and which was printed by order of the House of Assembly.*

2. But what has been my course of proceedings? Not only was there no complaint against the School Law of Upper Canada, or any part of my administration of it from 1845 to 1852; but, when the School Bill of 1850 was under consideration and a desire was expressed that the option of having such Separate Schools should be with the applicants, and not with the Municipalities, as it had been in Cities, Towns and Villages, I so framed the Nineteenth Section of the Act of that year that it was cordially approved of by acting Ecclesiastical Heads of the Roman Catholic Church, and voted for by all its Members in the Legislature.†

3. The Roman Catholics, demanding more than one Separate School in Toronto, and the Judges having decided that but one could be legally demanded in a School Section, (which each City or Town, was held to be), I prepared and recommended the passing of the Remedial Act of 1851, Fourteenth and Fifteenth Victoria, Chapter One hundred and eleven, which gave the right of a Separate School in each Ward of a City, or Town; and for which I afterwards received the formal thanks of Bishop de Charbonnel and Vicar General Macdonald. ‡

4. Then, when in 1852, Bishop de Charbonnel complained so vehemently of the injustice of taxing supporters of Separate Schools at all, according to the provisions of the Act, I prepared and submitted early in 1853, the Fourth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Victoria, Chapter One hundred and Eighty-five,* which exempted the supporters of Separate Schools from the payment of all School Taxes whatever, and their Teachers from going before Public Boards of Examiners, and invested them with as full power, in regard to their own Schools and their own supporters, as have the Trustees of Common Schools in regard to the Public Schools and the other classes of the community. This Supplementary School Bill was printed some months before it passed; and this Fourth Section was as highly commended by supporters of Separate Schools, as it was denounced by their opponents. On its becoming a law, the Toronto *Mirror*, (the Newspaper in which Bishop de Charbonnel published his Official Notices and Letters, and which he commended from the Pulpit and by Letter to the support of the "faithful,") published two editorials, (on the First and the Eighth of July, 1853,) eulogistic of this Section of the Act. It was considered not only as securing the "rights" claimed by the parties concerned, but as calculated to accomplish another object, apparently as dear to the heart of Bishop de Charbonnel and his Organs as the establishment of Separate Schools themselves,—namely, the destruction of our national system of Education. An extract from each of these Editorials will illustrate the spirit and feeling with which this enactment was viewed and received.

"The public satisfaction will be heightened by removing all anxiety from the mind of Catholic parents respecting the education of their offspring, and the sour Bigot, [*i.e.*, the Chief Superintendent of Education], with the vaunt of liberality on his tongue, but the poison of proselytism in his heart, will be relieved from a great load of

* See Pages 179-189 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

†From Proceedings of the House of Assembly in regard to the Separate School provisions of the School Act of 1850, see pages 24-26 of the Ninth Volume of that History.

‡This Act is printed on page 250 of the same (Ninth) Volume of this History.

*This Act is printed on pages 133-140 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

care. He can give his undivided attention to his own affairs, and leave the progress and management of the culture of popish children to the discretion of their parents and the patronage of the Priests."

'State schoolism, that daring outrage on the rights of conscience, and the tender ties of domestic affection, has received its deadly wound, from which it never can recover; and the laws of nature and the injunctions of Heaven will no longer be violated by severing the connection between the parent and the child. The right has been secured, by the laborious exertions of the friends of Religious Education and the liberality of an enlightened Legislature; and we trust, that a faithful application of this salutary enactment will produce all the benefits anticipated on this vital question."

To show how entirely the enactment of the Fourth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853 exempted the supporters of Separate Schools from all Taxes for Public Schools, I will make yet another quotation from the Editorial of the *Toronto Mirror* of the Eighth of July, 1853, (the *Catholic Citizen* was not then in existence). It is as follows: italics and capitals being those of *The Mirror*:—

"Some misapprehensions, we understand, exists respecting the support of Separate Schools, and insinuations have been thrown out that Persons rated for such school purposes may still be subject to the Common School Tax. The misrepresentation, whether proceeding from ignorance, or a more reprehensible source, can at once be removed by a simple reference to the commencement of the Fourth Clause (of the Supplementary School Act of 1853.) We find it there distinctly stated,—

"That in all Cities, Towns, and Incorporated Villages and School Sections, in which Separate Schools do, or shall exist, according to the provisions of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada, persons of the Religious Persuasion of each such Separate School, *sending Children to, or supporting such School by subscribing thereto annually an amount equal to the sum which such Person would be liable to pay, if such Separate School did not exist, on any assessment to obtain the annual Common School Grant for each such City, Town, Incorporated Village, or Township, shall be exempted from the payment of ALL rates imposed for the support of the Common Public Schools of each such City, Town Incorporated Village, or School Section, and of ALL rates imposed for the purpose of obtaining the Legislative Common School Grant, for such City, Town, Incorporated Village, or Township."*

"We should consider these terms sufficiently explicit and intelligible. There is no ambiguity, no mystery, but everything expressed in words so plain and concise as to render misapplication impossible. Those Persons who contribute to the maintenance of Separate Schools to the amount of their liability to the Common School Tax, shall be totally exonerated from ALL Taxes for Common School purposes. Those who do *not* contribute to the support of Separate Schools shall be compelled to pay their full proportion of the Common School Rates."

6. Such was the light in which this enactment in the Fourth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853 was viewed by those who demanded it. But, instead of its being carried fairly into effect by the Roman Catholic Separate School Trustees in Toronto, their Secretary, (the Honourable John Elmsley,) resisted making the Returns which the Act required, and then complained of injustice and wrong at the hands of the Municipal Council of the City of Toronto. An appeal was made to me; and the questions raised were discussed in Correspondence which took place between Mr. Elmsley and myself, in the Autumn of 1853. Soon a new agitation was commenced against these (shortly-before-lauded) provisions of the Supplementary School Act of 1853. It was complained, that the local Municipalities obstructed its operations, and that requiring the payment of these School Rates to Separate Schools, as a condition of having them, was a hardship, and it was demanded that the Chief Superintendent, (who was responsible and could be complained of to the Government,) should divide the Legislative School Grant between the Public and Separate Schools and should pay it directly to the Separate Schools. Some time last Summer the late Inspector General, (the Honourable Francis Hincks,) communicated with me on this subject, and suggested whether I could not undertake to distribute and pay the School Grant to Separate Schools, as this would be satisfactory to the complaining parties. I expressed my conviction that this would not satisfy Bishop de Charbonnel, that I was satsified that he had ulterior objects in view, that one of them was to get a measure by which the Roman Catholic population, *as a Body*, would be entirely separated from the Public Schools, and that the Municipalities be made tax-gatherers for the Separate Schools. But, in deference to Mr. Hincks' wishes, and, as he had done so much to aid me in

my work and to promote the Public School System, and as he seemed to think that it would be satisfactory, I consented to undertake the task proposed, although I had expressed strong obections to it in my printed Report for 1852.* Accordingly, in a Draft of Bill, which I transmitted to the Honourable Francis Hincks, with explanatory remarks, on the Sixth of September, 1854,† I prepared three Clauses, providing that the Separate Schools and Public Schools in Municipalities, where they both exist, should report semi-annually to the Chief Superintendent, that he should determine the sums payable to them respectively, and pay the sums thus awarded,—that the Trustees of Separate Schools should be relieved from making any Returns of the names of the supporters, or Pupils, of their Schools, but, in order to be exempted from all Public School Taxes, they should do, as they do in Lower Canada, that is, make a declaration in writing to their Municipal Council before the First day of February in each year, that they are supporters of Separate Schools. Mr. Hincks' administration ceased to exist a day, or two, after my Draft of Bill was put into his hands, and it was subsequently handed over to you as the Member of the Government having charge of School Matters. I believe that the Clauses I submitted were at first viewed favourably by the Lay Members of the Roman Catholic Church, who examined them, and who were probably not aware of Bishop de Charbonnel's real objects.. I think he calculated upon my refusing to accede to the proposition of the Honourable Francis Hincks, and that he would thereby obtain an advantage. But whether that be so, or not, I am glad that he has refused to accept that which I had assented to and proposed. The result is, that Bishop de Charbonnel has been compelled to do what the Earl of Elgin complained a year ago that he could not get him to do, that is, to state explicitly (in his proposed Draft of Bill) what he wanted in regard to Separate Schools. All parties will now know what are Bishop de Charbonnel's terms and conditions of peace and harmony in Upper Canada. It now remains to be seen whether the people will accept them, or not.

7. I have thus stated the course I have pursued in regard to Separate Schools from the beginning to the present time, as also the course pursued by Bishop de Charbonnel. It will have been seen that what he professed to be well satisfied with at one time, he complained of at another; and that he has made every new concession the starting point of a fresh agitation for further concessions. It may also now be submitted, whether I have not rather erred on the side of concession than otherwise. I have done all in my power, and incurred much opposition and obloquy to gratify the wishes of Bishop de Charbonnel in every thing that did not involve the subversion of our System of Public Instruction, and the constitutional and sacred rights of individuals and Municipalities.

8. I have been given to understand that one reason of Bishop de Charbonnel's demand for a "Special Superintendent" of Separate Schools is that I expressed myself unfavourably as to their success in my Annual School Report for 1852;† and my right to do so in such a Document has been called in question. On this point I observe,

(1) *Firstly*, that the School Act expressly requires me to include in my Annual Report of the state of the Schools, "such statements and suggestions for improving the Common Schools and the Common School Laws, and promoting education generally as I shall deem useful and expedient."‡ Strictly of this character were the observations in my Report for 1852, in which I justified the Government and Legislature in maintaining the Separate School provisions of the Law, as an actual experiment was the only means of satisfying the parties claiming Separate Schools as to their expediency and advantage, or disadvantage, and which I believed would result in a conviction, that the Public Schools were more economical and advantageous to all parties concerned than Separate Schools. I remark,

*This Report is printed on pages 287-302 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.
†Printed on Pages 8 of this Volume.
†See Note at the foot of page 22 of this Volume.
‡School Law of 1850, Section Thirty-five, Clause Thirteen.

(2) *Secondly*, that the Chief Superintendent of Education in Lower Canada has, from year to year not only discussed actual, and proposed, provisions of the School Law, but the conduct of various parties in regard to the Law, and the Schools, and especially a class whom he terms "Eleignoirs", on whose proceedings he animadverts with great severity,—much more severely than I have remarked, even in this Letter upon the proceedings of Bishop de Charbonnel. I remark,

(3) *Thirdly*, that my discussing the provisions of the Law respecting Separate Schools in but one Annual Report during ten years, sufficiently shows that there must have been some strong necessity for it at the time; and a reference to that Report will furnish ample proof of that necessity, as well as amply justify the observations made. I remark,

(4) *Fourthly*, that, if Bishop de Charbonnel found anything officially objectionable in that Report, he should have complained of me at the time to the Government, and not to have brought it forward privately at this late period, to aid in accomplishing a particular object. I remark,

(5) *Lastly*, that it argues an obliquity of judgment, not easily conceived, to suppose that I cannot be impartial, (even if I had to decide them) on matters, between Separate and Public Schools, because I intimated that the latter could not be destroyed by the former, (as some advocates for abolishing the Separate School clauses of the Law had contended,) as I believed the latter would, after fair experiment, be preferred by all parties to the former. The very fact, that, with all the anxiety of the Bishop to seize upon every trifling shadow of complaint, he has not ventured to charge me, in any instance, with administrative partiality, shows the utter injustice of his imputations. I have expressed my belief, that frequently, and with great earnestness, that Free Schools are more economical and advantageous for all classes than Rate-bill Schools; yet the majority of the Schools of the Country are still of the latter class. But how perverted must be the mind that would, on that account, assail me as partial in administering the law, in regard to Rate-bill and Free Schools.

9. I may also observe that the objection is equally absurd, that I must, in the discharge of my official duties, be hostile to the Church of Rome, because of my replies to the attacks, and my remarks upon the "Statements" and proceedings of Bishop de Charbonnel; I have found it necessary, in justification of the School System and of myself to reply to Protesant Eccleciastics as distinguished, and of much longer standing in the Country than Bishop de Charbonnel; but who would, on that account, think of charging me with hostility to the Churches, of which they are Ministers? Nay, on more than one such occasion, I have expressed the sentiments, as well as advocated the interests, of the great majority of the Members of the Churches referred to. To no class of persons, more than to Roman Catholic Statesmen, was the former Correspondence of Bishop de Charbonnel with me painful and mortifying; and none more than they will feel scandalized at the fabulousness of his recent "Statements," and the unconstitutional character and unheard of provisions of his proposed Draft of Bill.

10. I think that I have now shown that Bishop de Charbonnel's complaints against the School Law of Upper Canada, in comparison with that of Lower Canada, in regard to Separate Schools, are without foundation; that the comparison of "exemption" and "powers" is in favour of the Separate Schools of Upper Canada; that if Separate Schools in Upper Canada are not multiplied, and if those established languish, or are soon abandoned, it is not in the Law that the cause is to be found, but in the acknowledged greater efficiency, and more popular character, of the Public Schools in Upper, than of those in Lower, Canada, in the greater freedom of our School and Municipal Systems, and the unwillingness of the great body of the Roman Catholic population to isolate themselves and their children from these free institutions and from their fellow citizens, and to erect and sustain separate establishments for themselves,—and

also in the greater mental culture and wealth of the Protestant minority, as compared with the Roman Catholic majority in Lower Canada, than that of the Roman Catholic minority in Upper Canada, as compared with the Protestant majority.* I think I have also shown that Bishop de Charbonnel and his Colleagues claim, upon the ground of "conscientious convictions", (1), a Legislative enactment which would deprive the Roman Catholics of the individual right of choice in school matters, severing them from the rest of the population by law, and not by individual option, (2), that the three Bishops claim Protestant School Property in support of Roman Catholic Schools, and, (3), the discretionary subjection to them of the Municipalities of Upper Canada.

11. Under these circumstances, there are obviously three courses before the Legislature, 1, to maintain the Separate School provisions as they are and leave Separate Schools to work out the experiments of their own destiny; 2, to concede to the claims of Bishop de Charbonnel and his Colleagues and thus bring on a war with the Municipalities and people of Upper Canada such as has never been witnessed; or 3, to abolish the Separate School provisions of the law altogether, allowing exclusive privileges to none, but equal rights and protection to all.

EGERTON RYERSON.

TORONTO, April 2nd, 1855.

NUMBER SEVEN. TABLE SHEWING THE NUMBER OF PROTESTANT AND ROMAN CATHOLIC SEPARATE SCHOOLS IN UPPER CANADA, 1841–1854.

MUNICIPALITIES.					DATE OF ESTABLISHMENT.													Christian Brothers.		OBSERVATIONS.
COUNTY.	TOWNSHIP.	Total.	Protestant.	Roman Catholic.	In 1841.	In 1843.	In 1844.	In 1845.	In 1846.	In 1847.	In 1848.	In 1849.	In 1850.	In 1851.	In 1852.	In 1853.	In 1854.	Not reported.			
Glengarry	Lochiel	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	
Prescott	Hawkesbury East	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	
Carleton	Osgoode	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	
Leeds	Kitley	1	..	1	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Frontenac	Kingston	2	1	1	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Frontenac	Wolfe Island	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	
Addington	Camden East	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	
Prince Edward	Hallowell	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	
Hastings	Thurlow	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Trustees refused to make report in 1853.
Northumberl'd	Seymour	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	
York	Etobicoke	1	..	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Simcoe	Medonte	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Discontinued in 1851.
Haldimand	Oneida	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	
Oxford	Norwich & Dereham	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	
Waterloo	Wellesley	2	..	2	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Waterloo	Wilmot	1	..	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Wellington	Arthur	2	..	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	
Wellington	Nichol	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	
Perth	Easthope South	1	..	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	The Local Superintendent reported in 1855:—"This school is a complete failure, and one of the most irregularly conducted in the whole County. I witnessed nothing in it but rudeness and bad discipline."
Huron	McKillop	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Discontinued in 1853.
Middlesex	Westminster	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Elgin	Yarmouth	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	Discontinued in 1850.
Essex	Maidstone	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	Discontinued in 1852.
Essex	Malden	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	
Essex	Sandwich	2	1	1	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	

*But notwithstanding these facts, there are fewer Separate Schools in Lower, than in Upper, Canada,—the number in Lower Canada being forty-three, and in Upper Canada fifty-three. This shows that the School Law must be more favourable to Separate Schools in Upper, than in Lower, Canada.

NUMBER SEVEN.—*Continued.*

MUNICIPALITIES.	Total.	Protestant.	Roman Catholic.	DATE OF ESTABLISHMENT.															Christian Brothers.	Nuns.	OBSERVATIONS.
				In 1841.	In 1843.	In 1844.	In 1845.	In 1846.	In 1847.	In 1848.	In 1849.	In 1850.	In 1851.	In 1852.	In 1853.	In 1854.	Not reported.			
CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES.																					
City of Toronto	7	..	7	..	1	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	3	..	1	..		7	7	These seven Separate Schools are established in six wards of the City of Toronto, In the other ward (St. George's) a corporation of Trustees exists, but it has no school to manage.
City of Hamilton	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..		..	..	Discontinued in 1852.
City of Kingston	2	..	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..		2	3	Although seven Separate Schools were applied for, only two have as yet been established.
Town of Belleville	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	.	..	..	1	..	..	..	..		1	..	
Town of Brantford	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..		..	..	
Town of Brockville	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..		..	..	
Town of Goderich	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..		..	..	
Town of Niagara	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1		..	..	
Town of Perth	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..		..	..	
Town of Peterborough	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..		..	..	
Town of Picton	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..		..	..	
Town of Prescott	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..		1	..	
Town of Amherstburgh	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..		1	1	
Town of Chatham	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..		..	1	
Town of Guelph	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..		..	..	
Village of Preston	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..		..	..	Discontinued in 1853.
Village of Thorold	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..		..	..	
Total	53	4	49	1	4	2	1	1	3	1	2	5	2	9	12	8	2		14	12	

Memorandum.—In Lower Canada there were forty-three Dissentient (Separate) Schools in 1851; since then they have not been separately reported by the Chief Superintendent of Education.

TORONTO, 30th April, 1855.

CHAPTER II.

THE TACHE SEPARATE SCHOOL ACT OF 1855.

On submitting to the Government, in 1854, a Draft of Bill, to "Make Further Provision for the Grammar and Common Schools of Upper Canada" Doctor Ryerson proposed, for insertion in it, three Sections—(those printed on page 9 of the First Chapter of this Volume), designed, as he said in his Letter, (on page 8 herewith), to the Honourable Francis Hincks, who had charge of the Bill, to provide, "without underminding our general School System, for all that even ultra advocates of Separate Schools have professed to demand, and all that I think the Country can be induced to give" . . . "Our next step must be, if further legislation be called for, to take the sound ground of the United States of not providing, or recognizing, Separate Schools at all. In this we should have the cordial support of nine-tenths of the People of Upper Canada". . . .

With a view to expedite the passage of this Bill which he had sent to Mr. Hincks, in September, 1854, Doctor Ryerson went to Quebec the next month, so as to confer with the Sir Allan Macnab Ministry, then in office, on the subject. In a private Letter to me from Quebec, he said:—

I think that the short School Bill will be introduced, and passed, before the adjournment. This subject is committed to the present, and the late, Attorney-General. I went over the Bill with them to-day. They entirely approve of it. The Honourable John A. Macdonald is to confer with the Honourable A. N. Morin on the Separate School clauses of it, until after which, he does not wish me to leave.

QUEBEC, 28th of October, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

In October, Doctor Ryerson again wrote to me a private Letter, as follows:—

The Government approve of my Draft of the School Bill. Even the Honourable A. N. Morin,—(the guardian of Roman Catholics in the Government),—has expressed himself satisfied with what I have recommended. I have got them to bring it in immediately, and to have its provisions apply to this year; and, for which, I am much indebted to Mr. Hincks.

QUEBEC, 31st of October, 1854. EGERTON RYERSON.

Although the Legislature did not adjourn until the 18th of December, 1854, yet the Draft of School Bill sent to the Honourable John A. Macdonald, was not introduced into the House of Assembly during the remainder of that Session. The reason why he did not do so was not explained to Doctor Ryerson in any Letter, or other communication received by him from Mr. Macdonald. Early in March, 1855, however, he received the following Letter from Mr. Macdonald, but, in it, no explanation was given as to the cause of the delay in submitting the proposed School Bill to the House of Assembly. He said:—

I have this day given notice of the Bill to amend the Law respecting Grammar and Common Schools. The Clause relating to . . . Separate Schools I have omitted, as it is not yet decided whether that subject shall be touched during the present Session, or deferred until the Meeting [of the Legislature] at Toronto in February, 1856.*

* Although Mr. Macdonald assigned no reason why he had deferred the introduction of the proposed School Bill until March, 1855, yet the reason, not only of the delay, but also of the omission of the Separate School Clauses of the Bill, as prepared by Doctor Ryerson, may be incidentally gathered from the following extracts taken from certain Correspondence, which took place on the subject, and which I have extracted from a work on the "Life of Archbishop Lynch" by Mr. C. H. McKeown, and also from the *Toronto Mirror*:—

In September, 1854, Vicar-General Cazeau, of Quebec, thus writes to Bishop de Charbonnel:—

All the Lower Canadian Ministers will be maintained in the [Sir A. N. Macnab] Cabinet. I do not deceive myself in telling your Lordship that they agreed, as a condition of their alliance with Sir Allen, that justice should be done to (Roman) Catholics about Separate Schools.

QUEBEC, 11th of September, 1854. C. F. CAZEAU, V.G.

Bishop Phelan of Kingston, in a Letter addressed to Bishop Charbonnel, said:—

I have a Letter from our Attorney-General, (Hon. John A. Macdonald), in which he promises that he will pass a Bill that will be satisfactory to us all. Notwithstanding all his promises, I still feel anxious to see that some action should be taken on our School Bill [of 1854].

QUEBEC, 11th of September, 1854. C. F. CAZEAU, V.G.

From Vicar-General Cazeau to Bishop de Charbonnel:

It has been resolved in the Council, that Justice should be done to the Separate Schools. Sir Allan hastened to tell me that he had always been favourable to them; and I replied, that your Lordship had always relied on him.

QUEBEC 28th of December, 1854. C. F. CAZEAU, V.G.

In a Letter written by Bishop Phelan, in January, 1855, the Bishop said:—

I have delayed writing to you until I had an interview with the Attorney-General, (the Honourable John A. Macdonald,) who assures me that he has had prepared a Bill for us in Upper Canada. He says he gave it to the Honourable A. N. Morin, a (Roman) Catholic,) in communication with the Right Reverend Doctor de Charbonnel, The Chief Superintendent read it attentively, and said nothing against its provisions.

KINGSTON, 8th of February, 1855. †PATRICK PHELAN, Bp. of Carrhoe.

Soon after writing the foregoing Letter, Bishop Phelan addressed the following one to Bishop de Charbnnel:—

The clauses relating to vagrant children have also been omitted as I did not wish to insert any clause that might impede the passage of the Bill.

I think it likely however that we will send the Bill to a Special Committee, as you suggest. I shall have that selected in a day, or two, when I will write you, or perhaps send a Telegraph, if a Special Committee is struck, your testimony will undoubtedly be urgent.

QUEBEC, March 2nd, 1855. JOHN A. MACDONALD.

In order to give this narrative a consecutive form, I quote the following explanatory statement, which Doctor Ryerson wrote in a Letter to the Honourable George Brown in 1858, in regard to this matter, and to the circumstances of the passing of the Taché Separate School Act of 1855. He said:—

Early in 1855, Bishop de Charbonnel proceeded to Quebec,—a few days after which I was officially telegraphed for to proceed there also. I was there shown the "protestation" against the Upper Canada School Law, signed by Bishop De Charbonnel and two other Roman Catholic Bishops. I went over the "protestation,"* item by item, first with the Attorney-General for Upper Canada, (the Honourable John A. Macdonald), and then with the Attorney-General for Lower Canada, (the Honourable A. N. Morin), and showed them that the statements, as to the inequality of the law in regard to Separate Schools in Upper and Lower Canada, were unfounded; and I examined the (Bishops' Draft of a Separate School Bill, clause by clause, and maintained that it was inadmissible, and not at all in harmony with the professed objects proposed, but an invasion of the rights of the people and Municipalities of Upper Canada. It was then proposed that I should meet Bishop de Charbonnel, with the two Attorneys-General. I did so, and afterwards Bishop de Charbonnel and myself, (by request), discussed the question alone; but, after hours of discussion, we were where we began. I refused to concede any more than I had proposed in the three clauses addressed to Mr. Hincks, on the previous September, (1854), (page 8 herewith), and the Bishop refused to accept those clauses, or state his demands.

2. After several days, I returned from Quebec, supposing that I had, at least, satisfied the Law Officers of the Crown of the justice of our Separate School Law, as it was, and having the firm belief that no Separate School legislation would take place that Session.

3. But, that I might leave no means in my power unemployed to maintain the integrity of our School System, and that I might place on record

I assure you I have my misgivings about the new School Bill as unobjecable to —, [Doctor Ryerson,] and, therefore, I earnestly requested the Attorney-General, (Macdonald,) to send us a copy of it, that we might send it back to him, with our remarks on the margin of it.

KINGSTON, 16th of January, 1855. †PATRICK PHELAN, Bp. of Carrhoe.

From the Bishop of Bytown to Bishop de Charbonnel:

Your "protestation" reached me here in the midst of the Bush. I signed and sent it immediately to Bishop Phelan; were it lost, send me a duplicate. We ask merely, and only, for the law which rules Lower Canada. Go to Quebec, if you can, for you are, amongst us, the most able to treat the School Question with the Government.

BYTOWN, 2nd of March, 1855. †JOS. EUGENE, Bp. of Bytown.

*This "protestation," or "Comparative Table of Legislation on Separate Schools in Upper and Lower Canada", and the Draft of a Separate School Bill for Upper Canada, will be found on pages 16, 17 of this Volume.

the substance of what I had stated verbally at Quebec, I addressed, on my return to Toronto, a Letter to the Honourable Attorney-General John A. Macdonald, dated Toronto, 2nd April, 1855, "on the Roman Catholic Bishops' "protestation," or "Comparative Table of Legislation on Separate Schools in Upper and Lower Canada and Draft of a new Separate School Bill for Upper Canada." In that Letter , I discussed,—

1. Bishop de Charbonnel's Statements respecting the School Laws of Upper and Lower Canada, in regard to Separate Schools.

2. The nature of demands made in Bishop de Charbonnel's and the other Bishops Draft of a Separate School Bill.

3. The course of proceeding which I have pursued, and which Bishop de Charbonnel has pursued, towards me, in respect to Separate Schools.—

The Letter which I addressed to the Honourable John A. Macdonald on the 2d. of April, 1855 [see pages 19-34 of this Volume], and my two Telegrams to him of the 28th, and 31st of October, 1854, [page 36 herewith,] was the last Letter which I wrote to any Member of the Government, (at that time,) on the Separate School Law. . . .

Then, as to the sequel. About the middle of May, six weeks after I had returned from Quebec, a Separate School Bill was introduced by Sir E. P. Taché into the Legislative Council, repealing all preceding Separate School provisions of the law, and substituting one Act in place of them, including the three clauses, which I had transmitted to Mr. Hincks in the previous September. That Bill was professedly designed to assimilate the Separate School Laws of Upper and Lower Canada, and was, upon the whole, drawn up with great fairness,—imposing upon the supporters of Separate Schools several forms and requirements which had never before been imposed upon them, and simply because such forms and requirements had been imposed upon the supporters of Dissentient Schools in Lower Canada. But the Bill contained a provision, (which I had always resisted,) to compel the Municipalities to be tax-collectors for Separate Schools, and for giving Separate Schools an undue share of School money; and also another provision for establishing Separate Schools of every kind, without limit, such as would have divided the Protestant population into endless parties, and destroyed the School System. The Honourable Lewis T. Drummond, Attorney-General for Lower Canada, is said to have prepared this Bill, while Colonel Taché introduced it into the Legislative Council,—there being then, (as was stated,) no Upper Canada Member of Government in the Legislative Council.*

As to the manner and instruments of preventing that Bill from passing in its original form, and striking out its objectionable clauses, the following facts will show. My first intelligence of the Bill was by the Telegram, of which the following is a copy, addressed to me by Mr. J. W. Gamble, M.P.:—

Quebec, May 18th, 1855.—To Doctor Ryerson.—Are you aware of provisions of Government Bill, relating to Separate Schools, introduced into the Legislative Council? Copy mailed your address to-day. J. W. Gamble.

To the above I replied to Mr. Gamble forthwith:—

I have not seen the Bill, and know nothing of it.

On receiving a copy of the Bill from Mr. J. W. Gamble, I addressed the following Telegram to the Honourable Attorney-General John A. Macdonald, Quebec:—

*The Letters which I have quoted in the preceding note, (*), will, no doubt, explain the cause of Mr. Hincks' failure to include in his proposed School Bill, (as drafted by Doctor Ryerson,) the three Sections relating to Separate Schools, which, however, were included in the Taché Separate School Bill, as prepared by Solicitor General Drummond, and introduced into the Legislative Council by the Honourable Colonel Taché.

Have seen Mr. Taché's Separate School Bill. High Church Episcopalians alone are gainers. All others are losers. In the 14th Section, the person should be of the Religious Persuasion of the Separate School. It should be so worded as not to include Municipal Council Assessments. Why not restrict the 2nd Section, and the whole Bill, to Roman Catholics alone?

TORONTO, May 19, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

After further considering the Bill, I addressed the following further Telegram to the Honourable Attorney-General, John A. Macdonald, Quebec.—

Mr. Taché's Roman Catholic Separate School Bill, amended as suggested, and confined to Catholics, is harmless. Otherwise destroys School System. Any ten persons, using name of any Persuasion, can avoid paying all School taxes by complying with forms of Bill, and adopting, as their's, any Lady's, or other, School, to which they send, or subscribe, a few shillings, or pence.

TORONTO, May 22nd, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

To the foregoing I received the following reply from Mr. Macdonald:—

I agree with you and will make the alterations as you suggest.
QUEBEC, May 22nd, 1855. JOHN A. MACDONALD.

The Taché Separate School Bill, as thus amended was finally passed on the 29th of May, 1855, and is printed on pages 129-131 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History. The Protest of the Honourable James Crooks on its passage by the Legislative Council, will be found on page 125, 126 of the same, (Eleventh), Volume.

On the 31st of May, Doctor Ryerson telegraphed to the Honourable John A. Macdonald as follows:—

Is Separate School Bill confined to Roman Catholics. If so, it is better than former [Separate School] Acts. Please send me a copy by first mail.

TORONTO, 31st of May, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

On the 2nd of June Mr. Macdonald replied as follows:—
Separate School Bill is confined to Roman Catholics.
QUEBEC, 2nd of June, 1855. JOHN A. MACDONALD

In addition to the foregoing Telegrams, the Honourable John A. Macdonald addressed the two following explanatory Letters, as to his proceedings, in regard to the Separate School Bill, to Doctor Ryerson:—

(1). The press of business, which always occurs at the end of a Session of Parliament prevented me writing before. Your Official Letter, dated 2nd of April [pages 19-34 of this Volume] arrived after the other papers relative to Separate Schools had been laid before the House.

2. It was just as well, as the same Bill, while it pleased Doctor de Charbonnel could do no harm, and it was just as well to avoid controversy on the subject.

I was pleased to learn by your Telegram of the 31st of May [see above], that the new [Taché] Bill, as limited to Roman Catholics, is better than the old [Separate School] Law. I stated so in the House, on your authority, and said that no one could doubt your devotion to the cause of Common Schools, and no one could fear your over attachment to Sectarian Institutions. Messieurs Brown and John Langton were

both obliged to admit, that, with the amendments, I consented to, the Bill was quite innocent, and they only voted against the passage of the Bill, as proof of their dislike to Separate Schools on any condition. So we have got well out of that difficulty.

3. There was quite a combination of parties in the House against the junction of the Grammar and Common School Boards of Trustees in Cities, Towns, etcetera, and so many remonstrances against it from Grammar School Trustees that I was threatened with a great deal of difficulty from both sides of the House,—as there was no pressing necessity for the change, and as I did not want to risk my Bill, I struck out the clause, and we got the Bill through without difficulty. When we meet in Toronto, next Winter, we can talk over the required improvements in the School Bills at our leisure.

4. Your proposed Tour will doubtless suggest to you many improvements in practice and theory which you may want the Legislature to sanction. I to-day recommended your application for leave of absence to the favourable consideration of His Excellency.

You are aware that your wishes as regards the salaries of your Department were attended to.

5. With every wish that your proposed journey may set you up again, and enable you to continue your public services in the cause of Education with undiminished vigour.

QUEBEC, 5th of June, 1855. JOHN A. MACDONALD.

II. Our [Taché] Separate School Bill which is, as you know is now quite harmless, passed with the approbation of our friend, Bishop de Charbonnel, who, before leaving here, formally thanked the Administration for doing justice to his Church.

2. He has got a new light since his return to Toronto; and he now says the Bill won't do. I need not point out to your suggestive mind,—that, in any article written by you on the subject, it is politic to press two points on the public attention:—

First:—That the Bill will not as you say, injuriously affect the Common School System. This for the people at large.

Second:—That the Bill is a substantial boon to the Roman Catholics,—this to keep them in good humour.

3. You see that if the Bishop makes the Roman Catholics believe that the Bill is of no use to them, there will be a renewal of an unwholesome agitation, which I thought we had allayed.

I send you the Bills, as requested

QUEBEC, June 8th, 1855. JOHN A. MACDONALD.

The following are the Sections of the Bill prepared by the Chief Superintendent of Education, and sent, in September, 1854, to the Honourable Francis Hincks, to be by him introduced into the House of Assembly. In his Letter to Doctor Ryerson, dated the 2d of March, 1855, Mr. Hincks stated that he had introduced the Bill into the House of Assembly at that date, but that he had omitted the Sections relating to Separate Schools, and also those relating to Vagrant Children. The omitted Sections, relating to Separate Schools were afterwards embodied in the Taché Separate School Bill, and were passed by the Legislature. The other omitted Sections were embodied in a subsequent School Bill.

The following are the omitted Sections relating to Grammar Schools:—

And be it enacted, That the Trustees of the Grammar and Common Schools of any City, Town, or Village, within the limits of which a Grammar School is, or may be situated, shall constitute one Joint Board of Grammar and Common Schools, and shall be a Corporation, in the name of the "Trustees of the Board of Education for the City,

(Town, or Village) of ——" and shall act as such, according to the provisions of the Fourth Clause of the Eleventh Section of the Grammar School Amendment Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 186,* with the exception of the last provision of said Clause, which limits the number of Common Schools to six,—which proviso shall be and is hereby repeated;†

Provided always, *First*, that no such City, Town, or Village, shall be allowed to share in the Apportionment of the Grammar School Fund which shall not provide by local Assessment a sum, or sums, equal to, and to be expended in the same manner as, the sum, or sums, apportioned from said Grammar School Fund.

Provided, also, *Secondly*, that, for and notwithstanding, anything contained in the said Grammar School Amendment Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 186, the Municipal Council, or Corporation, of each City, Town or Village, within the limits of which a Grammar School is, or may be situated, shall appoint the Trustees of such Grammar School at the times, and in the manner, that each County Council has been authorized by the Seventh Section of the said Grammar School Amendment Act of 1853 to appoint said Trustees.

Provided likewise, *Thirdly*, that the Apportionment to any Grammar School may be paid directly to the order of the Board of Trustees of such Grammar School, or to the Treasurer of the City, Town, or Village within the limits of which such Grammar School is, or may be, situated, anything contained in the Third Section of the said Grammar Schools Amendment Act of 1853 to the contrary notwithstanding.

The following omitted Sections relate to Vagrant Children:—

XI. *And be it enacted*, That the Municipal Council of any City, Town, or Village, in Upper Canada shall have authority to pass such By-laws, or Regulations imposing pecuniary, or other, penalties, as it may judge expedient, to restrain the vagrancy of children, and to compel the attendance at some School, or Schools, of the children in such Municipality between the ages of five and sixteen years, that are not engaged in any regular employment.

XII. *And be it enacted*, That the Trustees of any School Section in Upper Canada shall have authority to levy, (for each child residing within their Section between the ages of five and sixteen years,) the Ratebill which they are empowered by the Thirteenth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 185, to levy for each Pupil attending the Common School, or Schools, under their care;

Provided always, that not more than one such Rate-bill shall be levied for any such child during the same period;

Provided also, That such Rate-bills shall not be levied upon the children of (Roman Catholic) Parents, or Guardians, who are exempted from the payment of Common School Rates by the Fourth Section of the Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 185.

SIR JOHN MACDONALD AND THE TACHE SEPARATE SCHOOL ACT OF 1855.

Mr. Joseph Pope, C.M.G., in his "Memoirs of the Right Honourable Sir John Alexander Macdonald, G.C.B.," thus refers to the Separate School Legislation of 1855 and to the part which Sir John Macdonald took in regard to that Legislation. Mr. Pope, on pages 137, 138 of his "Memoirs" states that:—

"Parliament, which had adjourned on the 18th of December, 1854, reassembled in Quebec on the 23rd of February, 1855. The Session continued until the 30th of May, 1855, and was marked by the passing of much useful and important legislation, including two Measures . . . dealing with the School System of Upper Canada. One of these Measures was introduced into the Legislative Council by Colonel

*Printed on pages 140-145 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.
†*Ibid*, page 144.

Taché, and afterwards into the House of Assembly by Mr. John Macdonald, who stated that the principle of the Bill was not new, for already, under the law, Separate Schools existed in both sections of the Province from 1841, so that the people would keep, only in a more acceptable form, that which they already had. . . The old Separate School Law provided that, if twelve householders petitioned for a Separate School, the Municipal Council was compelled to grant it. The Bill, as introduced by Mr. Macdonald, enacted that five heads of families could establish a Separate School; that School Trustees would be elected precisely as before. The old law was retained to this extent, that Catholics might set up a School in a Protestant community, or Protestants in a Catholic community, or Jews, or Coloured people, in either; but Protestants could not dissent from Protestants, nor Catholics from Catholics. Mr. Macdonald said that he was as desirous as any one of seeing all children going together to the Common Schools, and, if he could have his own way, there would be no Separate Schools. But we should respect the opinions of others, who differed from us, and they had a right to refuse to accept such Schools as they could not conscientiously approve of. It was better to allow children to be taught at school such Religious principles as their parents wished, so long as they learned, at the same time, to read Newspapers and Books, and to become intelligent and useful citizens."

THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT'S CIRCULAR TO THE TRUSTEES OF ROMAN CATHOLIC SEPARATE SCHOOLS IN UPPER CANADA.

You will herewith receive a copy of "An Act to amend the Laws relating to Roman Catholic Separate Schools in Upper Canada," passed at the late Session of the Legislature.

1. For the provisions of this Act I am not entitled to either praise, or blame, as I never saw it until it appeared in print, after its introduction into the Legislative Council branch of the Legislature. I have ever believed, and maintained, that the provisions of the Law, as previously existing, in respect to Separate Schools, were conceived in a kindly feeling, and were equitable and liberal. I am so persuaded still. But these provisions of the law having been complained of by Bishops of the Roman Catholic Church, [pages 16-19 of this Volume], the new Separate School Act is the result—an Act, which, while it maintains our Public School System inviolate, and even places it upon a firmer and boader foundation than that upon which it rested before, yet confers upon Members of the Roman Catholic Persuasion, powers and distinctions which are not possessed by any class of Protestants in Upper Canada, and which their own Representatives would never consent to confer uopn them.

2. While in our Public Schools, the Religious rights and faith of pupils of all Persuasions are equally protected, and, while I am persuaded of the superior advantages of those Schools in respect to both economy and all the appliances of instruction, I shall, on this very account, in addition to the obligations of official duty, do all in my power to lessen the disadvantages of those who prefer Separate Schools, and secure to them every right and advantage which the Separate School Act confers.

3. I have prepared blank Forms of Semi-annual Returns, which you are to make to me, and, on the receipt of which, I will determine and pay, half-yearly, the sums from the Legislative School Grant to Roman Catholic Separate Schools. To enable me do so the more readily it will be necessary for you to appoint some person in this City to receive and give duplicate Receipts for the sums payable to your School, according to law. The blank Power of Attorney herewith enclosed, in duplicate, can, therefore, be filled up and presented by your Agent to this Department. The enclosed Semi-Annual Returns for Roman Catholic Separate Schools are precisely the same as those required of the Trustees of the Public Schools.

4. On application, I will furnish, you with School Registers; and I herewith transmit to you also, blank forms of Returns for the first six months of the current Year. I

will also supply your Schools, as I do the Public Schools, that is, I will add one hundred per cent. to whatever sum, or sums, you may forward to the Department for such Maps, Apparatus, or Library Books, as you may select from the descriptions and General Catalogues of the Department.

5. The several clauses of the Separate School Act are clearly and simply expressed; but, should any doubts arise as to your duties, or proceedings, I shall be happy to give you every information in my power in regard to them.

6. As the Fourteenth Section of the Separate School Act of 1855, referred to, requires me to base the apportionment of each six months, upon the Semi-annual Returns of the previous year, and, as I am anxious to ensure the utmost correctness in making the apportionment for the current Year, I will thank you to fill up and tranmit, to this Department, the enclosed blank form of Return, relative to the school attendance at your Separate School of last year. The information is not in the possession of this Department, but it can be easily compiled from the school records in your possession.

TORONTO, June 18th, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

CHAPTER III.

REPORT AND PAPERS RELATING TO THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, 1855.

REPORT OF THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO TO THE GOVERNOR GENERAL, 1855.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR EDMUND WALKER HEAD, BARONET, GOVERNOR GENERAL OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, AND VISITOR OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO.

May it please Your Excellency,

The Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, and the Senate of the University of Toronto, beg to present this their Annual Report, relative to the affairs of the University, for the year 1855.

1. At the commencement of the year the Session of the Senate, which commenced on November the 4th, 1854, was still in progress, and did not terminate until June the 15th, 1855.

2. During the Session the attention of the Senate was directed to the further development of a systematic course of examination in the several departments of Academic Sudy.

3. In this important work, they not merely regarded the usages of the ancient Universities of Great Britain and Ireland, but also carefully considered the improvements which have been adopted in those of mose recent date. Nor did they omit inquiry into the systems pursued on the Continent of Europe, in the United States of America, and in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick,—their object being to derive, from every source which was accessible to them, such suggestions as might contribute to the production of a general plan suitable to the circumstances of the Province. The result of their deliberations has been the completion of progressive courses of examination, not merely in the Faculities of Law, Medicine and Arts, but also, in the Departments of Civil Engineering and Agriculture. That the Courses of Examination which they have prescribed, and the other arrangements which they have made, are susceptible of improvement, the Senate are fully sensible; but they, at the same time, feel persuaded

that the leading features of the plan, which they have adopted, embodying, as it does, those characteristics of different Academic systems, ancient and modern, which seemed most likely to be advantageous to the youth of Canada, will recommend themselves to the judgment of those who believe that Educational Institutions should keep pace with the advancement of human knowledge, and should be adapted to the present wants and future expectations of the community for whose benefit they are intended. During the Session, to which reference has been made, the Senate have conducted, by Your Excellency's request, a minute investigation into the affairs of the Upper Canada College. As the particulars of this investigation have been communicated in a Special Report, the Senate do not deem it necessary to make other reference to it than to express their hopes that the results of it may prevent the necessity of any similar inquiry, and that the Statute which they have prepared, with a view to improving the Institution may effect the objects which they designed, of promoting harmony among its Officers, increasing its efficiency, and rendering its advantages more generally accessible.*

4. The Senate regret that they are at present unable to give as full information relative to the condition and prospects of the University as they presented in their Report for the year 1854. But, as the want of premises in which they could hold a Meeting of Convocation compelled them to postpone, (to their own great disappointment, and to the serious inconvenience of the Candidates), the usual admission to Degrees and Matriculation of Students, they are obliged to omit such criteria of the progress of the Institution. They subjoin, however, in lieu of this information, the Returns of the Annual Examination, which was held partly in the Parliament Buildings, and in the Hall of which they had the temporary use, and partly in the Library of University College, which was placed at their service for that purpose by the Authorities of that Establishment. (*These detailed Examination Returns are omitted as entirely local.*)

5. A review of the condition and progress of the University since their appointment has caused the Senate to reflect upon the nature of the authority given to, and the duties imposed upon, them, by the Provincial Statute of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89, and they respectfully invite Your Excellency's attention to the enactments therein contained. By that Statute the Senate is relieved from the duty of administering the property of the University, but with that single exception, they are entrusted with the management of, and superintendence over, all its affairs, they are to act in such a manner as to them shall appear best calculated to promote the purposes of the University. The power to make Statutes which extends to every purpose for which provision may be required for carrying out the Act of 1853, (Statute 16th and 17th Chapter 89, Section 47,) according to its intent and spirit, is an original power, limited only by the law of the land, and the terms of the Act, subject, however, to Your Excellency's approval as Visitor. The property of the University is certainly transferred to, and vested in the Crown; but it is so transferred and vested for the purpose of the Act of 1853, and becomes, in its nature, a Trust Estate of the University, to be administered under the authority of the Crown, but for the benefit of the University, and necessarily, therefore, in accordance with the Statutes of the Body to which the Legislative power has been entrusted. The Senate humbly conceive that the Legislature intended to vest the management of the affairs of the Institution in a non-Political Body, and the veto reserved to Her Majesty's Representative was designed as a Security that the Statutes of the Senate should be in conformity with the objects pointed out by the Act, and in harmony with the general administration of Public Affairs in the Province.

6. The Statute, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 161, of 1853, empowers Your Excellency-in-Council, to appropriate such portion of the University Property, lying at the head of the College Avenue, in the City of Toronto, as may not be required for Collegiate purposes, as the site of a Government House, a Parliament House, and Buildings for

*This Special Report, as subsequently approved by the Visitor of the University, will be inserted in a future Chapter of this Volume.

the accommodation of Public Departments. But, in conferring this power for an important and Provincial Object, the Legislature recognized very clearly the right of the Institution to retain such portion of its own property as might not be necessary for Collegiate purposes; and the Senate humbly insist, that, whatever portion may be necessary for those purposes for University Buildings of every sort, for a Botanic Garden, and for a Park, ought to be assigned to, and be subject to the control of the Senate, under the Fifty-Sixth Section of the University Act of 1853, previous to the application of any part of it to other purposes; and that the power of appropriating it to other than University purposes is limited to the objects specified in the Act of 1853.

7. Hitherto, the prior right of the University to such portions of the Lands in question, as may be necessary for Collegiate purposes, has not been acknowledged; on the contrary, possession of the entire property has been assumed by the Government, and the University has even been deprived of its Buildings already erected at great expense, which have been allowed to fall into a state of entire dilapidation.*

8. The Senate have learned with equal surprize and regret, that steps are being taken, with a view of converting a portion of the University Park into a Public Street, without their knowledge, or consent, a fact of which they would have remained ignorant had not the Bursar felt it to be an act, if not of duty, at least of courteous respect, to communicate to them the correspondence between himself and the Commissioner of Crown Lands on this subject. The Senate respectfully insist, that such an appropriation by the Executive Government is neither authorised by the letter, nor in accordance with the spirit, of the Act of Paliament; and they submit, that, in any event, a step so materially affecting the character of the property, and the object of its reservation, ought not to be adopted without their approval.

9. The Members of the Senate regret to find that no steps have yet been taken to carry out the recommendation set forth in their address of March, 1854, and earnestly repeated in their Annual Report of the same year,* for the immediate erection of suitable University Buildings. It is a source of deep humiliation to them to observe the condition of other Educational Institutions of a Collegiate, or University, character, provided with all those accommodations of which the University of Toronto is so utterly destitute, and to remember that it is to individual exertion and liberality, and not to a large public endowment, that those Bodies are indebted for the superior position in which they are placed. It is a mortifying contrast to observe that those self-governed Institutions are, in some cases, permanently, but in all cases suitably, located, while, in the case of the University of Toronto, possessed of large Estates, with its expenditures under the immediate sanction of the Executive Government, has, for educational purposes, but scanty and inconvenient accommodation, while it is indebted to the Bursar for a Room in which to assemble, and is compelled to defer the public conferring of Degrees on those entitled to receive them for the want of a Chamber of sufficient dimensions to accommodate those who would wish to be present on such an occasion.

10. The expense consequent upon the repeated removal of the Establishment, and upon the necessity which has now arisen for the erection of temporary Buildings, must, no doubt, be great, while the accommodation thus afforded is inadequate to the present emergency, and would be wholly insufficient to accommodate the increased number of Students which would flock to the University, could it be permitted to use its own resources to enable it fully to discharge and fulfil the duties and objects which led to its creation.

11. It is not, however, on any ground of mere personal convenience that the Senate rest their renewed urgency to Your Excellency to give this matter an immediate and favourable consideration; but they are impelled by the conviction that the evil, of

*The Buildings here referred to are thoes mentioned (and illustrated) on page 122 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

* See pages 139 and 146 of the last preceding Volume of this Documentary History.

which they complain, is so great, and of such a character as to paralyze the most earnest efforts of the friends of the University, and to beget, in the public mind, a feeling highly unfavourable to the stability of the Institution.

12. Conscious of the singleness of their motives, and confident of the correctness of their views, the Senate feel it all but necessary to disclaim any intention of giving offence by the strength of their language, or the undisguised freedom of their suggestions. They are more desirous of disavowing any idea whatever of giving either rise, or support, to any hostile feeling, or of becoming, as a Body, antagonistic to Your Excellency's Administration. They are, and they desire to remain entirely, a non-political Body, and there are among them those, whom duty and inclination would alike forbid them to remain its Members, were the character of the Senate in that respect different. But they are all deeply impressed with the truth of the observation addressed by Your Excellency to a similar Institution in a Sister Province, namely, that, "an Endowment, such as that enjoyed by the University of Toronto, is a most valuable element in the future progress of this Country, and that such Endowment once lost, or diverted to other purposes, is not easily recovered;" and believing themselves to be clothed with the powers already pointed out, and that such powers are accompanied with corresponding responsibility for their due exercise, they are deeply anxious that such a calamity should not arise from any negligence of theirs, and they feel bound, therefore, to renew and re-enforce their previous representations, in the confident hope that Your Excellency will be graciously pleased to place yourself at the head of this movement, conscious that in so doing, Your Excellency will insure its success, and entitle yourself to the lasting gratitude of the Country.

TORONTO, 31st of December, 1855. WM. HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

REPORT OF THE COUNCIL OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE TO THE GOVERNOR GENERAL FOR THE YEAR 1855.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR EDMUND WALKER HEAD, GOVERNOR GENERAL OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA.

May it Please Your Excellency:

The Council of University College beg leave to present the following Report relative to that Institution for the year ending on the 31st of December, 1855.

1. *Buildings.* During the past year much inconvenience was produced by the necessary removal from the Parliament Buildings, in which the business of the College had been conducted for the previous eighteen months. Many alterations were requisite in the Building formerly used by the Medical Department of the University of Toronto to render it suitable for the use of the College, and it was found necessary to add a temporary structure to supply the accommodation required under existing circumstances. This additional Building was so far completed as to be fit for occupation in the beginning of the present year. It furnishes in addition to the necessary accommodation for the Senate and Officers of the University of Toronto, an Examination Hall, a Lavatory, six Lecture Rooms and other apartments for the Officers and Servants. The accommodation thus furnished, although sufficient to meet the present wants of the Institution so far as Lectures and Examinations are concerned, will, it is confidently believed, be inadequate at the commencement of the next Academic year, whilst great inconvenience and injury are caused by the want of a suitable Residence for the Students under the control of the Authorities. These impediments to the progress of the College, the Council are happy to be assured, will shortly be removed by the erection of permanent Buildings, than which no greater benefit can be conferred on the Establishment.

2. *Library.* About 500 Books, (including periodicals), have been added to the Library during the year 1855. As the Council have learned that a considerable Grant has been made to the University of Toronto, with a view of Establishing a Library in connection with that Institution, they have taken into consideration the expediency

of uniting the two Libraries, so that unnecessary expenditure on duplicates may be avoided. They are prepared to concur with the Senate in such arrangements as may be productive of advantage to the two Institutions, and of benefit to the Public.

3. Museum and Apparatus. In the subsequent enlargement of these Departments but little has been done during the year, as no appropriations were made for this purpose, and the College is still dependent on the private collection of the Professor of Mineralogy and Geology, for the illustration of the Lectures on those Subjects.

4. Officers and Servants. (The list is not given).

5. Students. Number on the Books of the latter during the year 1855, 151. Number in attendance on Lectures . . . 145.

6. Course of Study. The regular Course of Study extends over four years, and includes all the subjects appointed by the Senate as requisite for Candidates for the Degrees of B.A. and M.A. and for the Diploma in Agriculture.

In concluding this Report for the year 1855, the Council desire to express their satisfaction that the expectation stated in their last year's Report has so far been realized by the addition of more than twenty-five per cent to the number of their Students, an addition which they doubt not, will be increased in a much greater degree, so soon as the College shall have been provided with suitable permanent Buildings. All which is most respectfully submitted to Your Excellency.

TORONTO, MAY, 1856. JOHN MCCAUL, President.

III. VARIOUS FINANCIAL RETURNS RELATING TO THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, AND TO UPPER CANADA COLLEGE.

1. STATEMENT AND ACCOUNTS AND ESTIMATE OF INCOME OF THE UNIVERSITY AND COLLEGES AT TORONTO.

NUMBER OF ACRES OF LAND SOLD FROM THE PERIOD OF THE ORIGINAL ENDOWMENT OF 1828 TO THE 31ST OF DECEMBER, 1855; SHEWING THE TOTAL AMOUNT OF SALES; AMOUNT RECEIVED AND AMOUNT UNPAID; ALSO THE AVERAGE PRICE PER ACRE AT WHICH THE LANDS WERE SOLD.

Original Endowment.	No. of acres.	Acres sold.	Acres unsold.	Amount of sales. £	s.	d.	Amount received. £	s.	d.	Amount unpaid. £	s.	d.
Patent dated the 3rd of January, 1828.....	225,957											
Add difference gained in exchange of Lands with the Governmeut in 1853.....	175											
Add difference gained in exchange of Lands with the Government in 1854.....	350		350									
	226,482	170,437 1-30	55,694 2-10	245,494	15	7	176,272	4	10	69.222	10	9
Deduct loss in survey..	299	299	.....	299	2	6	.....	...		299	2	6
	226,183	170,138 1-30	56,044 2-10	245,195	13	1	176,272	4	10	68,928	8	3
Add gain in survey....	18	18	.....	54	0	0	.....	..		54	0	0
	226,201	170,156 1-30	56,044 2-10	245,249	13	1	176,272	4	10	68,977	8	3
Acres sold in 1855	.....	16,287 3-10	16,287 3-10	48,634	5	9	23,587	17	8	25,046	8	1
Less investments returned in 1854 and 1855	.....	186,444 1-0	39,756 3-0	293,883	18	10	199,860	2	6	94,023	16	4
		.....	.....	.....	...		3,325	12	8	3,325	12	8
							196,534	9	10	97,349	9	0

NOTE. The average price per acre was three shilliugs and sixpence,

TORONTO, 31st December, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

2. Statement of Capital Invested and the Amount Expended from the 1st January, 1828, to the 31tt December, 1855.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Capital invested in Loan to Upper Canada College and cancelled by Act of Parliament in 1849, (12 Victoria, Chapter 82)				40,701	0	3			
Capital invested, as shown in Return to Parliament, up to December, 1851				93,509	7	2			
							134,240	7	5
Capital invested in 1852, as shown in Annual Account of Permanent Fund				14,346	5	1			
Less investments returned, as per Permanent Fund Account				1,124	4	0			
							13,222	1	1
Capital invested in 1853, as shown in Annual Account of Permanent Fund				12,873	12	0			
Less investments returned, as per Permanent Fund Account				0	5	0			
							12,873	7	0
Capital invested in 1854, as shown in the Annual Account of the Permanent Fund				29,124	12	3			
Less investments returned, as per Permanent Fund Account				1,364	14	1			
							27,759	18	2
Capital invested in 1855, as shown in the Anuual Account of the Permanent Fund Account				34,634	19	7			
Less investments returned, as per Permanent Fund Account				459	7	5			
							34,175	12	2
Amount expended, as shown in the Return to Parliament to the 31st December, 1851				111,448	1	6			
Amount expended, as shown in the Annual Account for 1852, of the Income Fund	10,888	2	5						
Less expenditure returned for 1852, see Account	334	2	8						
				10,553	19	0			
Amount expended, as shown in Annual Account for 1853.	14,056	18	5						
Less expenditure returned for 1853	324	16	0						
				13,732	2	5			
Amount expended, as shown in Annual Account for 1854.	10,291	11	9						
Less expenditure returned for 1854	414	16	5						
				9,876	15	4			
Amount expended, as shown in Annual Account for 1855.	12,012	11	8						
Less expenditure returned for 1855	469	7	1						
				11,543	4	7			
							157,154	3	7
Grand total							£379,425	9	5

Toronto, 31st December, 1855. David Buchan, Bursar.

3. University and Colleges of Toronto. Summary of the Foregoing Detailed Accounts, Numbers 1—6 (*The particulars of these detailed Accounts are not Inserted*).

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Balance on hand on the 31st of December, 1854	10,687	10	5	By cash invested in specimens for Museum and books for Library, as contained in Statement number one	134	19	7
Cash received on account of lands sold and investments returned, as contained in Statement Number one	24,047	5	1	By loan to Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich Company, per Order in Council	15,000	0	0

3, UNIVERSITY AND COLLEGES OF TORONTO. SUMMARY OF THE FOREGOING DETAILED ACCOUNTS NUMBERS 1—6 (*The details of the particulars of these detailed accounts are not Inserted*).—*Continued.*

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Balance on account of interest on purchase money, debentures, loans, promissory notes and bank balance and rents of several lots	14,117	16	1	By cash invested in Provincial and other Debentures	19,500	0	0
Balance on account of fees on transfers of land, dividends on bank stock, insurance returned, law costs returned, postage and telegraphs returned	290	7	0	By cash paid salaries, stationery, fuel, etc., bursar's office, per Statement Number two	209	12	6
Balance on account of trespass on lands	25	10	0	By cash paid salaries of Professors wages of servants, as per Statement	6,215	5	7
Amount charged Upper Canada College, proportion joint management for 1855	408	18	6	By cash paid examiners' fees, scholarships and prizes	1,456	0	0
Cash received on deposit for the purchase of land, contained in Statement Number four	1,303	17	4	By cash paid stationery, bank stock, insurance, law costs, taxes, repairs and removal, as per Statement	973	13	8
				By cash paid Commission and Commissioners' fees, as per Statement	258	11	9
				By cash paid fuel, inspecting lands, advertising and printing, as per Statement	904	4	4
				By cash paid miscellaneous disbursement	113	3	10
				Deposits appropriated placed to account, as contained in Statement number three	780	9	6
					47,428	0	9
£	50,877	4	8	Balance on hand and deposited in the bank of Upper Canada, as shown by bank pass book and quarterly statement transmitted to Government	3,449	3	11
Balance brought down	3,449	3	11	£	50,877	4	8

TORONTO, December 31st, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

4. UPPER CANADA COLLEGE: STATEMENT OF THE NUMBER OF ACRES OF LAND WHICH HAVE BEEN SOLD FROM THE PERIOD OF THE ORIGINAL ENDOWMENT IN 1832, 35, TO THE 31ST DECEMBER, 1855, SHOWING THE TOTAL AMOUNT RECEIVED AND THE AMOUNT UNPAID; ALSO SHOWING THE PRICE PER ACRE OF THE SALES.

Original Endowment. Dates at which Patents of Land to Upper Canada College were issued.	Number of acres.	Acres Sold.	Acres Unsold	Amount of Sales.			Amount Received.			Amount Unpaid			
				£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
Patent dated the 16th of November, 1832	20,000												
Patent dated the 4th July, 1834	1,080												
Patent dated the 16th of May 1835	42,188												
Add difference in exchange of school lands with the Government in 1846	589												
Total as per Statement on the 21st of December, 1854	63,857	39,500½	24,356½	47,215	19	2	23,128	12	11	24,087	6	3	
Less, as per survey	51½	37	14½	48	10	0	.....	..	..	48	10	0	
Number of acres sold in 1855	63,805½	39,463½	24,342	47,167	9	2	.....	..	..	24,038	16	3	
		4,263	4,263	8,266	17	6	4,111	10	10	4,155	6	8	
Total	.....	43,726½	20,079	55,434	6	8	27,240	3	9	28,194	2	11	Average price per Acre 25s. 4½d.

5. STATEMENT OF THE NUMBER OF ACRES OF LAND WHICH HAVE BEEN SOLD FROM THE PERIOD OF THE ORIGINAL ENDOWNMENT TO THE 31st OF DECEMBER, 1855.—*Continued.*

NOTE.—Upper Canada College was also endowed with Block D* in the City of Toronto, containing Five Acres and a half, divided into building lots; also Block A, in the City of Toronto, called Russell Square,† containing Nine Acres, on King Street, on which Upper Canada College was originally built.

Block D divided into 46 lots.	Total amount of sales.						Amount Received.			Amount Unpaid		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Sold to the 31st of Dec, 1853..41 Lots.....	6,754	0	0	.....			2,805	8	2	3,948	11	10
Sold to the 31st of Dec. 1855.. 1.....	375	10	0	75	2	0						
Unsold ..... 4 addti'l for 1854	.....	..	..	269	18	0	345	0	0	30	10	0
46	£ 7,129	10	0				3,150	8	2	3,979	1	10

TORONTO, December, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

In the above amount of Sales of Land is included the sum of Eight hundred and five pounds, (£805,) received for a piece of ground on Spadina Avenue, Toronto, assigned to the College by Mr. George A. Barber in lieu of his indebtedness to it.

6. STATEMENT OF CAPITAL INVESTED AND THE AMOUNT EXPENDED ON ACCOUNT OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE FROM ITS COMMENCEMENT IN 1829 TO THE 31st OF DECEMBER, 1855.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Amount of Capital invested up to the 31st of December, 1854, as shown in the Annual Statement transmitted to the Government				30,166	3	3
Amount of capital invested in 1855, as shown in the Account of the Permanent Fund.....				3,950	0	0
				34,116	3	3
Amount expended up to the 31st of December, 1854, as shown in the Annual Account transmitted to the Government.....	110,140	15	6			
Amount expended in 1855, as shown in the Account of the Income Fund	5,325	11	11			
Amount expended as per Statement Number One.....	2,149	4	11			
				117,615	12	4
			£	151,731	15	7

DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

TORONTO, 31st December, 1855.

*For a sketch of Block D see page 210 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

†For reference to Block A see page 289 of the First Volume of this History.

7.—SUMMARY OF THE FOREGOING ACCOUNTS, NUMBERS 1–3.
(*Details of these foregoing Accounts are not Inserted*).

——	£	s.	d.	——	£	s.	d.
Balance on hand 31st of December, 1854	1,124	2	6	Cash invested in Debentures, and repairs to buildings, as per Statement herewith	6,099	4	11
Cash received on account of lands sold, per Statement herewith.	4,456	10	10	Cash paid salaries, Principal, Masters, wages of servants, exhibitioners and axaminers, per Statement herewith	3,007	8	4
Cash for interest on purchase money on loans on real estate, on debentures, and on Bank Balances, as per Statement herewith	1,922	6	1	Cash paid on account of Resident School House, per Statement herewith	787	8	0
Cash for rent of leased lots, and fees on transfer of land, per Statement herewith	250	6	9	Cash paid on account of repairs to buildings, per Statement herewith	82	7	7
Cash for trespassers on lands, per Statement number two	30	0	0	Cash paid on account of Prizes, Books and Stationery, etcetera, per Statement herewith.	143	11	11
Cash Provincial Grant (2 years) per Statement herewith	2,222	4	4	Cash paid on account of Taxes, Commission, Law Costs, Insurance, Postage, Advertising, Bursar's Office and Miscellaneous, as per Statement herewith	399	8	2
Cash College Dues, Fees for Tuition and Board	1,969	7	11	Cash paid on account of Fuel	166	9	5
Cash for Postage returned		1	9	Cash paid Gratuity to Reverend G. Maynard, and proportion of Joint Management	738	18	6
Cash in Deposit for Appropriation on Lands, as per Statement herewith	162	17	7	Cash, Deposits paid to account of Lands, or returned, as per Statement herewith	304	11	9
				Balance on hand, and deposited in the Bank of Upper Canada.	403	9	4
£	12,137	17	9	£	12,137	17	9

TORONTO, 31st of December, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

8.—ESTIMATE OF THE INCOME OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE FOR THE YEAR 1855.

——	£	s.	d.
Interest on Balance of Purchase Money, General Sales	1,745	0	0
Interest on Balance of Block D and other City Property	178	0	0
Interest on Provincial Debentures	447	0	0
Interest on Bank Balances	50	0	0
Interest on Loans on Real Estate	494	0	0
Rents of Leased Lots	100	0	0
Fees on Transfers of Lands	50	0	0
Income arising from Endowment	3,064	0	0
College Dues	1,750	0	0
Provincial Grant of £1,000 sterling	1,111	2	2
Gross Estimated Income for 1856, from all sources £	5,925	2	2

TORONTO, 31st December, 1855. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

CHAPTER IV.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE CHURCHES ON UNIVERSITY MATTERS, 1855.

I. THE METHODIST CHURCH, REPRESENTING THE UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA COLLEGE, COBOURG.

The Methodist Conference, at its Meeting in June, 1855, appointed the following Persons to be the Board of Regents of the University of Victoria College.

Trustees: The Reverends Doctors Egerton Ryerson, Anson Green, Enoch Wood, Samuel S. Nelles, Samuel D. Rice, and the Reverends John Ryerson and Richard Jones, the Honourable James Ferrier and John P. Roblin.

Visitors: The Reverends William Case, James Musgrove, George R. Sanderson, and Messieurs John Counter and J. George Hodgins.

NOTE.—The Trustees and Visitors form the Board of Regents.

General Agent of the University of Victoria College The Reverend William McCullough, Woodstock.

The Conference also,—

Resolved:—That, in view of the many interests associated with the University of Victoria College, and the responsibility of the Church in relation to the youth of our land; this Conference resolves, that the third Monday in November be observed by our Societies for special prayer, for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon the Students attending the College, and engaged in that Institution.

Extract from the Pastoral Address of the Conference, 1855.

The state of our College, as furnishing not only a means for the mental, but also, and especially, for the moral training of our youth, has had our serious and prayerful consideration, we have rejoiced over the many and striking evidences of its efficiency and success, and most of all because of the frequent conversions to God among its Students, which are occurring from year to year.

We feel it due to an Institution so honoured of God to be brought with greater frequency before you that your prayerful interest may be thoroughly awakened in its behalf, and that it may become even more successful in educating the mind and heart of the youth of our Church and Country.

In view of these things, we have resolved that it shall be formally introduced each year to our Congregations and made the special topic for prayer on the third Monday evening in the Month of November. We doubt not of your hearty co-operation in a matter so affecting the glory of God, and those youth,—many of whom may be expected, ere long, to occupy important positions in the Church and in the World.

ENOCH WOOD, President.

LONDON, U. C., June 14, 1855. SAMUEL D. RICE, Secretary.

Extract from the Address of the Canadian Conference to the British Conference in 1855.

The University of Victoria College is very much favoured in its position and prospects. Uniting the Faculties of Arts and of Medicine, it has, besides its President

and Governor, twelve Professors and Teachers, and the number of Students in its published Calendar for the year is two hundred and forty-nine,—upon about twenty of whom Degrees in Arts, or in Medicine, have been conferred.

LONDON, Upper Canada, June, 1855. SAMUEL D. RICE, Secretary.

II. THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (OF SCOTLAND), REPRESENTING QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY, KINGSTON, 1854, 1855.

At a Meeting of the Board of Trustees, held on the 5th of November, 1854, The Reverend Professor George was requested to address a Circular to the Ministers of the Church, respecting the collection to be made for the College; and also to draft an Address to Mr. McIver, on his resigning his position as Secretary.

Read a Letter from the Reverend Mr. Burnet, enclosing One hundred pounds, (£100), and stating, that the subscription to the College in Hamilton amounted to Four hundred pounds, (£400).

A Letter was also read from Mr. Fowler, enclosing Fifteen pounds, (£15), from the Ladies' Association of Hamilton, for a Bursary in the College, and stating it to be their intention to make the same permanent.

March 6th, 1855. A Letter from the Colonial Committee was read, renewing its Grant for another year; the Reverend Professors George and Williamson were requested to prepare the Annual Address to the Colonial Committee.

Application was made by the Reverend Professor Smith for authority to act in Britain on behalf of the Library and Museum of the College, which was granted; and it was further directed that he should be furnished with the Documents necessary to make application, in the proper quarter, for a Grant of Land from the Ordnance Department of Canada.

June 20th, 1855. The Board having taken into their consideration the desirableness of a Faculty of Medicine being instituted in connection with the College, it was:—

Resolved, that a Medical Faculty be now permanently established in this University, and that the following Gentlemen be appointed Professors in the different branches,—subject, in conformity with the terms of the Charter, to the approval of the first full Meeting of the Board:—

James Sampson, M.D., Professor of Clinical Medicine and Surgery, and President of the Faculty.

John Stewart, L.R.C.S., Edinburgh, Professor of Anatomy, Physiology and Practical Anatomy.

John A. Dickson, M.D., Professor of the Principles and Practice of Surgery.

Horatio Yates, M.D., Professor of the Principles and Practice of Medicine.

Fife Fowler, M.D., L.R.C.S., Edinburgh, Professor of Materia Medica and Pharmacy.

L. P. Litchfield, M.A., Professor of Midwifery and State and Forensic Medicine.

Resolved further: 1. That the Medical Professors, before their admission, shall subscribe a Declaration of their belief in the authencity and inspiration of the Scriptures, and in the Great Doctrines contained therein, and that they will do nothing contrary to, or subversive of, the same, and that they will, at all times, endeavor to promote the rights and interests of this University.

2. *Resolved*: That the Senatus Academicus shall meet annually, for the granting of Degrees, on the day before the close of the College Session, and, on such other occasions as may be appointed by the call of the Principal, or of the person acting

for the time being as such; that the Members of the Faculties of Arts and Theology shall meet together, from time to time, as heretofore, for the superintendence of the studies and discipline of their own Students; and that the Medical Faculty shall meet together as often as they may deem it necessary for the same purpose, with reference to their own classes; and,—

3. *Resolved*: That no portion of the Funds of the University be devoted to the support of the Medical Faculty, but the Professors thereof shall derive their emoluments from their fees and such other sources as may, by the liberality of Government, or of individuals, be specially devoted to that purpose.

July 3rd, 1855. The Secretary was instructed to transmit to the Medical Faculty a copy of the Resolutions passed at last Meeting of the Board.

The Committee for making arrangements for the accommodation of the Medical Faculty were re-appointed, to report at next Meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board.

Proceeding of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of the University.

August 10th, 1855. An extract from the Minutes of Synod was read, reporting the re-election by that Body of the retiring clerical Trustees.

October 2nd, 1855. A Letter having been read from the Secretary resigning his office; the resignation was accepted.

The Committee agreed to offer the office of Secretary to Mr. John Paton, with a salary of Fifty pounds, (£50), per annum.

The Committee adopted an Address to His Excellency the Governor General, on the occasion of his intended visit to the City.

The Reverend Professor George was requested to take charge of the Class in Church History during the approaching Session, (in the absence of the Reverend Professor Smith), to which request Professor George acceded.

The Reverend Professors George and Williamson were appointed a Committee to request the Reverend Doctor Machar to undertake the Class in Oriental Languages during Professor Smith's absence.

November 13th, 1855. The Reverend Doctor Machar expressed his willingness to serve the interest of the young men composing the class in Oriental Languages, so far as his health and his ministerial duties would permit him, and, in reply to the request to that effect, stated that he would undertake the first elementary Class in Hebrew twice a week.

A Letter was read from the Secretary of the Ordnance Department, stating the inability of the Department to comply with an application from the Trustees for a Grant of Land.

At a subsequent Meeting the Secretary was directed to acknowledge the receipt of Ten pounds, (£10), from Mrs. T. Wilson for the Building Fund.

A Letter was read from Mr. George Allan, in reference to the Annual Grant from the Clergy Reserve Commissioners, stating that, while the Commissioners have resolved to make an annual Grant to the College, the sum is not fixed. The College can claim as a right, the amount of the interest on the commutation effected by the four Professors of the University. If the funds will admit of it the Commissioners will make it up to Five hundred pounds, ($500), but they cannot pledge themselves to do so.

The Committee were informed that the Reverend Doctor Machar had undertaken the teaching of the two Classes in Hebrew

The following is a Statement of the Property and Resources of Queen's College University up to the 10th of May, 1855.

	£	s.	d.
Amount invested in Shares	8,625	0	0
Amount invested in Debentures	600	0	0
Amount invested in Mortgages	2,440	9	6
Amount invested in Lands	8,382	0	0
Various Special Grants	1,366	0	0
Grand total £	21,413	9	6

III. THE (FREE) PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH SYNOD, REPRESENTING KNOX COLLEGE.

At a Meeting of the Synod of the (Free) Presbyterian Church of Canada, held in Montreal in 1855, that Body took into consideration the Report of the Committee of Superintendence of Knox College, which had been laid before it.

On motion, made and seconded, it was agreed—That the Report of the College Committee be received and approved; and the Synod express the satisfaction and thankfulness with which they have learned the harmony and prosperity of the Institution during the year; that the Synod accept and adopt the Curriculum of Study submitted in the Report, but expressing their strong opinion of the desirableness of bringing the Hebrew Classes at as early a date as possible under the direct care of the College.

The Synod would call the serious attention of the College Committee to this subject, and empower that Committee, if they shall see fit, to make arrangements for having the Hebrew Classes taught by any of the Professors, or by any of the Ministers of the Church; that the Synod appoint the Professors, with Messieurs Spreule, and George Brown, M.P.P., to be a Committee to confer with the authorities of the University College, with a view to have the Classes of that Institution made more available than at present to the Students of this Church.

The Synod further, in accordance with the recommendation of the Report appoint a Committee from the various Presbyteries of the Church for the Superintendence of the College for the current year.

The Reverends Doctors Michael Willis and G. P. Young were appointed Conveners, and Seven other Members of Synod were appointed Corresponding Members of the Committee, in terms of the recommendation contained in the Report.

A Committee of the Synod, having been instructed to prepare, and to lay before the Synod, a Curriculum which it could recommend for the Synod's adoption, submitted the following:—

Preliminary Class.—For those who, on examination, are not found qualified to enter upon the course, properly so called, Arithmetic and Mathematics; English Grammar; Elements of Civil History; Elements of Latin and Greek.

Non-Theological Course. 1. *First year.*—Classics; Mathematics; English Composition.

2. *Second year.*—Classics; Junior Philosophy, (Logic and Metaphysics); Physical Science (Natural Philosophy, Chemistry, or Natural History); History and English Literature, (Junior Department).

3. *Third year.*—Senior Philosophy (Metaphysics and Ethics); Junior Hebrew; Physical Science (Geology); History and Literature, (Senior Department).

Theological Course. As laid down in the Rules for the management of the College.

After lengthened discussion, the folllowing Resolutions were unanimously adopted, in regard to the tenure of the College property:—

1. That the property to be acquired for the erection of a College shall be held in trust, and managed by seven Trustees.

2. That such Trustees shall be elected in manner following, that is to say:—each Congregation on the Roll of the Synod shall, on, or before, the first day of May in each and every year, make choice of one individual, being a Member of the Church, whose name shall be returned to the Synod Clerk on, or before, the first day of June, that, on the first day of the Annual Meeting of Synod, it shall nominate a Committee, composed of an equal number of Ministers and Elders, which Committee shall forthwith proceed to elect, from among the individuals named by the several Congregations, the necessary number of Trustees.

3. That, in the event of one-third, or more, of the Congregations of this Church, or of the Ministers and Congregations together, Seceding at one time, professing to carry out more faithfully the principles of the Protest made at Kingston in the year 1844, there shall be an equitable division of the College property according to the number of adherents and the amount at first contributed; such division to be made by arbitrators mutually chosen.

4. That a Committee be appointed to prepare, after taking such legal advice as they may think proper, a draft of a Deed, in acordance with the foregoing Resolutions, such draft to be submitted at the Meeting of the Synod in June next.

The Synod called for the Report of the College Building Committee, and also of the Committee appointed to draft a Deed for the holding of College property. The Reports were given in and read.

It was moved by the Reverend Doctor Robert Burns, and duly seconded,—that the proceedings at the Special Meeting in November last, regarding the College, be approved generally, and that the Committee be re-appointed with instructions to obtain a Trust Deed on the principle of the Model Deed for Congregations. The Synod approve of the method proposed in the Minute of the date referred to for the election of Trustees. It would limit the anticipatory "disruption" clause to the Ministers and Elders of the whole Church at the time; and the Committee is instructed on obtaining such a Deed to proceed forthwith to receive donations and subscriptions to the extent of at least Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000), and to obtain suitable Plans and Estimates,—the result to be submitted to the next Synod, or, if the Committee choose, to a Meeting of the Synod, to be especially called.

It was moved by Mr. Archibald Young, and duly seconded:—

That the College Building proposed to be erected, in connection with the Synod of the Presbyterian Church of Canada, shall be vested in Trustees, chosen by the respective Congregations, according to the Resolution passed at the *pro re nata* Meeting of Synod, only that those shall be held elected, who have the greatest number of votes, and holding the principles recognized in the Standards of this Church.

It was moved, in amendment, by Mr. McLaren, and duly seconded,—

That the Synod, having taken into consideration the subject of deeding the College property, declare in favour of a Deed which secures the property to the principles of our Church, as at present defined in the Standards of this Body, the property to be held by Trustees, elected annually by the Synod.

Mr. McLaren's motion was carried by a vote of 39 to 20, and in accordance with it, the Synod appointed the Committee, instructing them to act in accordance with the Motion now passed.

CHAPTER V.

ADDRESSES FROM THE COLLEGES TO THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL, 1855.

III. Address from University College to the Governor General, 1855.

May it Please Your Excellency:—

We the Officers and Members of University College, Toronto, desire to approach Your Excellency with renewed assurance of our devoted loyalty to Her Majesty, and with the expression of our confident expectations of the beneficial results that will accrue to the Province from Your Excellency's administration of its Government. Connected as we are with an Institution intended, under Your Excellency's Visitorial supervision to disseminate Literary and Scientific knowledge and to promote the interests of the community by diffusing the blessings of Education of a high order, we feel that we may justly anticipate Your Excellency's countenance and support in the important work in which we are engaged. Nor can we doubt that such encouragement will be freely extended, when we call to mind that Your Excellency has yourself had practical knowledge of the advantages which arise from the culture afforded by similar Institutions,—and that you have already evinced, as the Governor of a sister Province, your appreciation of the benefits of academic training. Permit us, most respectfully, to offer our cordial welcome on your arrival in our City, and to add our hope that your residence in Toronto may be as agreeable to yourself and Your Excellency's Family, as we feel persuaded it will be to us and to our Fellow-citizens.

Toronto, October, 1855. John McCaul, President of the University.

Reply of the Governor General.

I am happy to acknowledge the great importance of your excellent Educational Institution, the advantages of which I fully appreciate. While thanking you for intended compliment, I cannot venture to anticipate the beneficial results you confidently expect will accrue from my administration of the important trust it has pleased Her Majesty to charge me with. I return you my sincerest thanks for the cordial welcome you have extended to me.

II. From the University of Victoria College University.

To His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Governor General of British North America.

May it Please Your Excellency:—

We, the President and Faculty of the University of Victoria College, desire to present to Your Excellency, on this your first visit to the town of Cobourg, our most hearty welcome. We welcome Your Excellency not only as the constitutional representative of our Beloved Sovereign, whose name this University bears, and to whose Crown and Person we feel it an honour and a duty to express our allegiance and regard, but also, as the Officer and Faculty of a Public Seminary of learning, we welcome Your Excellency as a distinguished son of one of the most distinguished Universities in the World.

2. The Institution with which we have the honour to be connected was originally established as an Academy by the Conference of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, in 1836,—at a period when a general feeling in favour of education did not prevail in Upper Canada. Very formidable obstacles have stood in the way of its prosperity, but chiefly such as result from the want of those liberal pecuniary resources so necessary for the healthy working of a Public Institution of Learning. But, notwithstanding this, a very large number of the youth of this Province have obtained here (in the Academy, and later in the College,) those educational acquirements which have qualified many of them for occupying prominent positions in the ranks of the Liberal and other Professions in this Country.

3. We beg to state to Your Excellency that the education which is imparted here is not sectarian. This, the Charter of our University expressly forbids, while it fully concurs with the views of those by whom it was established, in enjoining that it shall be Christian.

4. The Institution comprises a Grammar School, as well as an University. The Course of Instruction in both is liberal, and the increasing number of youth, amounting now to two hundred annually, who resort here from all parts of the Province for mental culture, affords gratifying evidence that our efforts are generally appreciated.

5. An highly efficient Medical Department, which is conducted in Toronto, was added to the University last year. And while we are thus extending its operations and adapting its provisions to the wants of our rising country, we assure Your Excellency that it is our steady aim to combine with the lessons of Literature and Science, those higher branches of instructions which lead to the fear of God, and to all due allegiance to the beloved and rightful Sovereign of a people who shew, that they practically comprehend human rights and are determined, at whatever sacrifice, to uphold and extend human freedom.

6. Such being the character of the Public Institution over which we are placed, we desire to express to Your Excellency our confident hope, that, in the administration of the affairs of this important Province, all the friends of Liberal Education will find in Your Excellency a generous supporter of every Institution whose object is to build up a free, an enlightened, and a Christian people.

7. We wish Your Excellency and family, the choicest blessings of a Gracious Providence, and pray that Your Excellency may be so guided in the government of this portion of Her Majesty's Empire, that future generations may have cause to pronounce a blessing upon Your Excellency's name.

SAMUEL S. NELLES, President.

COBOURG, October, 1855.

Reply of the Governor General.

Mr. President and Gentlemen of the University of Victoria College.

1. In a new Country, there is often great difficulty in organizing and maintaining those Institutions which are destined to afford a complete training in the Higher Branches of Education, whether Literary, or Scientific.

2. I receive, therefore, with peculiar satisfaction, an Address from one of the Institutions employed in this important work.

3. The description which you have given me of your own system, the zeal and the principles of the Wesleyan Body, as well as the reputation which you have already earned at Victoria College, assure me that you are efficiently contributing towards the future happiness and prosperity of Canada.

4. I pray that Providence may bless your effort to inculcate sound religious and useful learning; and I thank you heartily for the reception now offered me.

2. Addresses from the Medical Faculty of Victoria College to the Governor General.

May it Please Your Excellency:—

We, the President, Professors and Students of the Toronto School of Medicine, (the Medical Department of the University of Victoria College,) beg most respectfully to approach Your Excellency in terms of warm congratulation on the auspicious occasion of Your Excellency's assumption of residence, with Lady Head and family, in the Western Metropolis of Canada. We beg to assure Your Excellency of our unabated attachment to Her Most Gracious Majesty, whose reign has been alike august in peace and glorious in war. We feel assured that Your Excellency's love of literature and distinguished mental refinement, cannot fail to enlist Your Excellency's warmest sympathies in behalf of every Literary and Scientific Institution in this prosperous and rapidly progressing portion of the British Empire, now placed by our Gracious Sovereign under the auspices of Your Excellency. The progress of our Medical School, as that of our Country, has been steadily onward, and has been secured by the self-relying efforts which has characterized every other successful Canadian enterprize. The annually increasing number of its pupils, and the estimation in which its Graduates are held throughout the Country, evince the consideration it enjoys from an intelligent and enquiring people. As the Medical Department of the University of Victoria College, we shall continue to labour faithfully to respond to the high requirements necessary to render it a fitting adjunct to so noble and prosperous an Institution.

TORONTO, 19 November, 1855. JOHN ROLPH, President.

Reply of His Excellency:

The study of Medicine is recommended to every one by its intrinsic interest, as well as by its usefulness in preventing and alleviating the sufferings of mankind. I sincerely trust that your University may long promote the sound and successful cultivation of the theory and practice of this noble art. I thank you for your congratulations, and for the welcome to Western Canada conveyed in your Address.

III. THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, REPRESENTING TRINITY COLLEGE UNIVERSITY.

Address to the Governor General from Trinity College University.

May it Please Your Excellency:—

We, the Vice-Chancellor, Masters, and Scholars of the University of Trinity College, Toronto, beg leave to tender to Your Excellency our respectful congratulations, upon your entrance on your Official Residence in this City. We are assured that Your Excellency cannot, in your public capacity, be indifferent to any effort which is made to promote sound learning within this Province; and we trust that we may, on our part, never forget the peculiar obligations under which Institutions, such as that we represent, must ever lie to the cause of order and loyalty. Permit us, Sir, to add that we recognize, with the highest satisfaction, in the person of Your Excellency, a Member of one of the ancient Universities of England, whose distinguished academical career must alike qualify and dispose him to regard with generous sympathy every endeavour to secure to the youth of Canada a share of those intellectual advantages which are so richly enjoyed in the Mother Country. It is our earnest prayer that your Excellency's administration of the Provinces, which Her Majesty has entrusted to your care, may conduce alike to the Public welfare, and to your personal honour and happiness.

TORONTO, October, 1855. GEORGE WHITAKER, Vice Chancellor.

Reply to the Governor General.

I receive your Address with much satisfaction. The benefits of a sound University Education cannot, I conceive, be over estimated. Accept my thanks for your assurance of loyalty and respect, and attachment to the gracious Sovereign whose Representative I am.

CHAPTER VI.

RECORDS OF TRINITY COLLEGE UNIVERSITY, FROM ITS ESTABLISHMENT IN 1852 TO 1855.

By the courtesy of the Reverend William Jones, M. A., D. C. L., Bursar and Registrar, I am able to insert the following information in regard to the University of Trinity College from its establishment in 1852 until the end of the year 1855.

The University of Trinity College was constituted by a Royal Charter, bearing date 16th July, 1852, and empowered to confer Degrees in Divinity, Arts, Law, and Medicine.*

The Convocation of the University consists of the Chancellor, the Provost and Professors of Trinity College, and all persons admitted to the Degree of Master of Arts, or to any Degree in Divinity, Law, or Medicine, in the University.

No Degree can be granted by the University unless a Supplicant for that Degree shall have passed the Convocation, having been previously approved by the Caput.

The Caput consists of the Vice-Chancellor; the Deans of the Faculties of Law and Medicine; and Two Masters of Arts, to be selected annually by Convocation at the first Meeting in the Michaelmas Term.

The University confers no Degree whatever unless the Candidate has previously taken the oath of Allegiance and Supremacy and subscribed the following declaration:

"I, A. B., do willingly and heartily declare that I am truly and sincerely a member of the United Church of England and Ireland".

Theological Class.—The Theological Course extends over two years. Any person is eligible for admission to it who has taken the Degree of B. A., or who has passed one year in the Arts course and attained the age of twenty-one years.

Proceedings in Arts.—All candidates for the Degree of B. A. must be matriculated Students of Trinity College, and have kept nine complete Terms. They will be required by the University to pass two Examinations,—

I. The Previous Examination, which will taken place at the end of the Lent Term in the second year.

The subjects of this Examination can be ascertained on applicaton to the Registrar.

The names of those who pass this Examination will be arranged in two Classes, in alphabetical order,—the first Class consisting of those who shall pass with credit; the second of those to whom the Examiners shall only not refuse their Certificate of approval.

II. The Examination for the Degree of Bachelor of Arts, which will take place at the beginning of the tenth Term from Matriculation.

*For a Copy of this Royal Charter, see pages 8, 9 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

The subjects for this Examination can also be ascertained on application to the Registrar.

Those who shall have been approved at this Examination may present themselves for further examination for Honours in Classics or Mathematics. The Honour Examination will take place shortly after the Examination for the ordinary Degree of B. A. The result of each Honour Examination will be published in three Classes, in order of Merit.

Examination in Moral Sciences: An Examination in Moral Science will take place at the end of the Lent Term in each year, open to Bachelors of Arts. There will be a course of lectures on the History of Philosophy, and on portions of the works of standard ancient and modern Philosophers. The particular subjects for Examination will be fixed in the Lent Term of the proceeding year. Candidates will be arranged in order of merit.

Proceedings in Medicine. Students intending to proceed to a Degree in Medicine are requird:—

1. To Matriculate, 2. To pass their first year in College under the same regulations as Students in Arts. During this year they must attend, besides the Art Lectures, one Lecture Daily on Materia Medica, and one on Chemistry. 3. They will be required to pass the Previous Examination at the end of the Lent Term in their second year. 4. The three remaining years of their course will be devoted to Medical Studies exclusively; during which time they will be subjected to two Examinations—the first in the April of their year, and the second at the end of the course. Before each of these Examinations the Fee must be paid. 5. On completing the course of four years, and passing the requisite Examinations, the Student receives from the University a License "ad practicandum in Medicina. 6. He may proceed to the Degree of M. B. after the expiration of two years form the completion of his Medical course, without further Examination. *Note.*—The Declaration required of Candidates for any Degree in Arts will be required of Candidates either for a License or a Degree in Medicine.

Library. The College Library contains about 2,600 Volumes, 600 of which are a gift from the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, and by private benefactors. Valuable additions have been made to the Library by the Government of the State of New York, from the Smithsonian Institute, and from Columbia College. The Bishop of Toronto has also presented upwards of 300 volumes, including many valuable works in Theological, Classical, and general Literature.

Members of Convocation are, under certain regulations, entitled to the use of the Library.

The Museum. Contains many Mineralogical, Geological, and other specimens.

Scholarships. The following Scholarships are in the gift of the College:

Two Scholarships founded by the late Duke of Wellington, of the annual value of Fifty pounds, (£50), currency, tenable for two years.*

Two Scholarships founded by Doctor Alexander Burnside, of the annual value of Thirty pounds, (£30,) currency, tenable for three years.

One Bishop Strachan Scholarship, of the annual value of Thirty pounds, (£30), currency, tenable for three years.

One Wellington, and one Burnside, or Bishop Strachan, Scholarship will be awarded annually, according to the result of the June Examination, to Students in Arts of the first year, who have been matriculated in the previous Michaelmas Term, and have kept three complete Terms.

Two Scholarships, founded by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, of the annual value of Forty pounds, (£40,) currency, tenable for two years. One of these Scholarships is awarded yearly to the most deserving Bachelor of the year, who shall have expressed his intention of studying for Holy Orders.

Two Scholarships, founded by the Honourable John Hillyard Cameron, Q.C., of the annual value of Twenty-five pounds, (£25,) currency, tenable for three years; appropriated to the sons of Clergyman of the United Church of England and Ireland, who shall be at the time resident and doing duty in British North America, or who, having fulfilled these conditions, shall be incapacitated by age, or sickness, or removed by death. A preference will be given, *cæteris paribus*, to Candidates intending to receive Holy Oorders. The Examination for this Scholarship is held at the beginning of the Michelmas Term:—

Three Scholarships, founded by the Honourable George W. Allan, of the annual value of Thirty pounds, (£30,) currency, two for Students in Arts and one for Stu-

*See Note on this Scholarship on page —— of this Voluae.

dents in Medicine. The Scholarships in Arts are awarded acocrding to the result of the Annual Examination in June, and are tenable for three years. The Medical Scholarship is tenable for four years, and is awarded to the most deserving commencing Bachelor of Arts of Trinity College, who shall have kept nine Terms in the College, and shall have declared his intention of studying Medicine before the end of his ninth Term.

One Law Scholarship, given by the Professors in Faculty of Law, of the value of Thirty pounds, (£30), currency per annum, tenable for three years, by a student in Arts, either before or after the Degree of B.A.

The following Scholarships will also be open to completion at the commencement of the Michelmas Term:—

Five Divnity Scholarships, tenable for four years—one of Thirty pounds, (£30,) currency per annum, two of Twenty-five pounds, (£25), currency, and two of Twenty pounds (£20), currency. The holders of these Scholarships will be required to reside for four years, during the first two of which they must attend the lectures in the Arts course.

An Exhibition of the annual value of Thirty pounds, (£30,) tenable for three years, has been founded by Colonel Robert Denison. The Exhibitioner must have entered on his seventeenth year, and is required to graduate in Arts.

Any person offering himself as a Candidate for Admission is required to produce testimonials of good conduct, and to pass a Matriculation Examination in certain fixed subjects, which may be known on application to the Provost. Every Candidate for admission must have entered upon his sixteenth year,—and for a Scholarship, on his seventeenth.

The annual Expenses of a Student resident in College are Fifty pounds, (£50), currency, including the College Fees.

Students residing with their parents in Toronto make an annual payment of Fifteen pounds, ten shillings, (£15 10s.,) currency.

Kent Testimonial. Two Prizes of Five and Four pounds for Divinity Essays,—one on some subject relating to the doctrine, or discipline, of the Church of England; the other of a more general character. *

The Archdeacon of York's Prize: The Archdeacon of York offers annually two prizes—one of Ten dollars for Latin Verse, and one of Five dollars for English Verse.

Chancellor's Prizes. Two prizes of Fve pounds, (£5,) each are given by the Chancellor to those incepting Bachelors of Arts who have obtained the highest places in the first Classes of the Classical and Mathematical Triposes.

The Bishop's Prizes. A prize of Five pounds, (£5), to Students in Divinity; awarded according to the result of the Annual Examination in June. Prizes are also awarded, according to the result of the Annual Examination in June, to Students in Arts of the second and third years, and to Students in Chemistry.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE CORPORATION OF TRINITY COLLEGE UNIVERSITY FOR THE YEARS 1853, 1854 AND 1855.

January 13th, 1853. Ordered That the Treasurer be authorized to pay the Reverend William McMurray, D.D., Forty pounds, (£40), on account of his travelling expenses in the United States on his third journey there on Trinity College business.

Ordered, that the thanks of the Council be conveyed to the State of New York for the very valuable gift of the Natural History of that State to the College Library, and that a copy of the History of Trinity College with a suitable inscription be presented to the Honourable N. G. Benton, Secretary of the State, through whose means the above, and other valuable Books, have been added to the Library.

January 20th, 1853. The Bursar laid before the Council a lists of the Lands for which deeds had been received.

* Mr. John Kent, in whose honour this Testimonial was instituted, was an Englishman who came to Canada in 1830, under the auspices of Sir John Colborne (afterwards Lord Seaton), who appointed him as a Master of a Preparatory School in connection with the then newly established Upper Canada College. In the early forties he became Editor of *"The Church"* newspaper, in succession to the Reverend Doctor, (afterwards Bishop) Bethune. For his services as such the two Prizes were instituted in Trinity College, many of his former pupils contributing to the Fund. For his controversy with Doctor Ryerson, as Editor of *The Church*, see pages 97 and 292-297 of *The Story of My Life*.

Ordered. That the Reverend Henry James Gasett, Mr. George W. Allan and the Bursar, be a Committee to adopt such means as to them may appear advisable to obtain from those who have subscribed to the College in "Stock of Church of England and Metropolitan Building Society" payment in money to the Treasurers, in lieu of the said Stock, the Council being of opinion that this plan will be of more benefit to the College than waiting for the very remote period at which the operations of the said Society may be brought to a close.

February 10th, 1853. A Communication read from the Honourable the Chief Justice on the Subject of the "Wellington Scholarship," (formerly granted to "King's College," but now transferred by him, as Trustee, to "Trinity College"), enclosing two Leters from the late Duke of Wellington directed to him, and also a copy of one addressed by His Grace the late Duke to the Honourable William H. Merritt, on the subject of the said Scholarship, all of which were ordered to be put on the Minutes, and are as follows:—

LETTER FROM THE HONOURABLE JOHN BEVERLEY ROBINSON, CHIEF JUSTICE OF UPPER CANADA.

1. I beg leave to transmit to you, for the purpose of their being laid before the Council, two Letters of His Grace the late Duke of Wellington, which led to the foundation of a Scholarship in King's College from the proceeds of certain Stock which the Duke of Wellington held in the Welland Canal. It will be seen from the second Letter that the continuance of the Scholarship was made to depend upon a particular contingency.—What the Duke desired to guard against in 1844 having occurred in 1850, when the property of King's College was appropriated to the endowment of the Toronto University, Chartered by an Act of the Legislature, from which University the Church of England is excluded, it has become necessary to give effect to the direction contained in His Grace's Letter of September 28th, 1844.

2. I communicated a copy of that Letter to the Chancellor of King's College, the late Lord Metcalfe, and soon afterwards placed the Letter itself in the hands of Doctor McCaul, the President, who had it a long time in his possession.* The conditions annexed to the Grant being well known, it was assumed that it must cease in consequence of the change made by the Act of 1850, which, in effect, abolished King's College, and Mr. David Buchan, the Chairman of the Endowment Board, wrote to me in June, 1851, desiring to know from what time the withdrawal would take place.—I replied that the construction which I had thought it reasonable to place upon His Grace's direction did not require that a change should be made in regard to the appropriation until a College in Connection with the Church of England should be founded, and in actual operation, which I supposed would not be till early in the following year.

3. I took no steps in the matter until after the Royal Charter was received, and it was not till December that I communicated by Letter to Doctor McCaul, the President of Toronto University, that I considered it to be then incumbent upon me, as Trustee, to make the transfer, in conformity with the Duke's letter.

4. I have the pleasure of stating that, within the last week, I have received the back interest, in respect of the Shares of the Welland Canal Stock, which the Duke of Wellington had held, in pursuance of the provisions of the Statute of Thirty-seventh Victoria, Chapter Thirty-four, and, in consequence of the Tolls received by the Government on account of the Welland Canal having amounted, in the year 1851, this back interest amounts to over Five hundred pounds, (£563.3.11).

5. As there stands in my name, as Trustee, in the Bank of Upper Canada, in Debentures and in Cash, being the proceeds of the Stock sold, with interest accruing since the last sum was drawn by King's College, or rather by the Toronto University the sum of over Eight hundred pounds, (£877.0.0,) making together the sum of Fourteen hundred and forty two pounds three shillings and eleven pence, (£1442.3.11).

6. These Sums are in Provincial Currency.—I propose to invest all of them in Public Securities, and am told that I can do so on such terms as will produce an interest of One hundred pounds, (£100), without running any risk as to the sufficiency of the Security. Whether I shall do so, or make choise of some other public investment, I must determine without delay, after satisfying myself more fully as to the Class of Debentures I have alluded to.

7. Taking either course the annual income will supply an adequate fund for two Scholarships, respecting which the Council will, at their convenience, make the necessary arrangements.

8. I leave the two Letters of the Duke of Wellington with you to be carefully preserved among the archives of the University; and I will thank you to make a copy of each for me, to be examined, and certified to be true copies under the signature of yourself, and any one of the Members of the Council, that in case of accident there may be evidence of them to refer to.

9. I shall have occasion hereafter to confer with the Council upon two or three details, which I need not now advert to.

JOHN B. ROBINSON.

TORONTO, 31st January, 1853.

ENCLOSURE. TWO LETTERS FROM THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON TO CHIEF JUSTICE ROBINSON:—

1. I have to apologise for having allowed so much time to elapse without answering your kind Letter of the 11th July. But Parliament was still sitting, when I received it, and my time was so fully occupied, that I had not leisure to peruse and consider the various Papers which you were so kind as to send me; and to determine upon the course which I should follow.

2. I have perused all those Papers with the greatest attention. I think that I quite understand the subject, and I have determined I will avail myself of the Act of the Parliament of the Province of Canada, Seventh Victoria, Chapter 34, and authorise the disposal of my interest, or share, in Stock in the Welland Canal; and with the produce thereof found a Scholarship in the King's College in Upper Canada.

3. I write accordingly to Mr. Merritt by this post in answer to the Letter, which that Gentleman adressed to me in the Month of February last; and I enclose herewith a copy of my Letter. I likewise enclose a Power of Attorney, copied from the Draft which you enclosed; signed by myself, and witnessed as you suggested. I beg, accordingly, that, having disposed of this Stock in the Welland Canal, you will apply the proceeds thereof in the foundation of a Scholarship in the King's College, Upper Canada. I should wish the Scholarship to be for your life at your disposition, afterwards at the disposition of the Chief Justice of Upper Canada, of the Chancellor of King's College and of the President of the said Institution, or the majority of the three, each of them being a Professor of the Doctrine of the Church of England.

4. I desire that you, during your life, and the Officers above mentioned, when they will have the disposal of and nomination to the Scholarship, will select him whom they may think most deserving, but in case the Son of an Officer on Half pay of Her Majesty's Army settled in Canada should become a Candidate for this benefit, and his claim for merit and proficiency in his studies should be considered equal to that of other conflicting Candidates, I wish that the preference should be given to the Son of the Officer on Half pay of Her Majesty's Army settled in Canada.

5. I request that you Sir, and those who may eventually succeed to you in the disposition of, and nomination to, this Scholarship, will decide whether the whole produce of the Sale of this Stock, realized at this period of time, or hereafter, under the provisions of the Act of the Seventh Victoria, Chapter 34, shall be employed in the foundation of one Scholarship; or that provision should be made for the foundation of a second Scholarship, which it is my desire should be disposed of and regulated according to the direction contained in this Letter in relation to the first mentioned Scholarship.

6. I have desired to found this Scholarship in the King's College, Upper Canada, in consequence of my conviction of the connection of that Institution with the Church of England, and of its having a Royal Charter under the great Seal of England. But, if the character in this respect of this Institution should be altered by the exercise of any power, or authority, and the friends and Professors of the Doctrines of the Church of

England in Canada should form another Institution for the promotion of Learning, Religion and Virtue, in connection with the Doctrines of the Church of England, I desire that the Scholarship, or Scholarships, thus formed by the sale of the Stock belonging to me in the Welland Canal, in the King's College, may be removed to that other Institution for the promotion of Learning, Religion and Virtue by the friends and professors of the Doctrines of the Church of England with in that part of the Province of Canada, heretofore called Upper Canada.

WELLINGTON.

WALMER CASTLE, September 28th, 1844.

2. LETTER TO THE HONOURABLE W. HAMILTON MERRITT, ST. CATHARINES, UPPER CANADA.

I received, in due course, the Letter which you were so kind as to address me on the 20th February last, on the subject of the Stock held by me in the Welland Canal, and your suggestion of its disposition. Having corresponded with the Chief Justice Robinson on the same subject, he has since transmitted to me another Letter from you to himself, dated the 10th of July and the Act of the Legislature, by which the Grantham Academy was incorporated. Upon the whole, however, it has appeared to me that the most suitable disposition which I could make of the Stock belonging to me in the Welland Canal was to authorize the sale of it, and with the proceeds thereof to found a Scholarship in King's College, Upper Canada, I have given direction and authority accordingly to Mr. Chief Justice Robinson. I avail myself of this opportunity of returning you my thanks for your kindness in drawing my attention to the interest I had in the Welland Canal.

WALMER CASTLE, September 28th, 1844. WELLINGTON.

3. LETTER FROM THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON, TO CHIEF JUSTICE ROBINSON.

1. You will probably have heard that I, some years age, subscribed a sum of money towards the payment of the expense of the construction of the Welland Canal; and that I am in fact a proprietor of shares of that Work.

2. I was subsequently disposed to form the intention of relinquishing those Shares, and I intended to present them to the Province of Upper Canada, and I supposed that I had done so, but the enclosed Letter from Mr. Merritt has apprised me that I never carried into execution this intention, and the Shares are mine at this moment. Under the circumstances, I venture to trouble you, and request you to point out to me in what manner I can dispose of these Shares so as to be most serviceable to the Province of Canada, or to any District thereof.

3. I feel no objection to the disposition thereof, (to the Grantham Academy), proposed in the enclosed Letter, but I feel no preference for that disposition, and, particularly, no desire to the giving of my name to the School in question. I have no acquaintance with, or knowledge of the Gentleman who has written me this Letter, with whom I leave it to you to communicate upon this subject, or not, as you may think most convenient; it being my wish to consult you exclusively upon this subject, and my intention to follow exactly the course which you will suggest.

4. After I shall have received your answer to this Letter, and with the assistance of your advice, I shall have determined upon the course which I shall follow, in regard to the disposition of this property. I will of course write to Mr. Merritt and thank him for the trouble which he has taken, and inform him of the arrangement which I shall have made.

5. When you write to me on this subject I beg you to send me the forms of the Papers which I must sign, in order to transfer the property, and the names of the transferee.

6. I hope that you are quite well. I beg you to believe me, with great respect and regard, yours most faithfully.

LONDON, April 29th, 1844. WELLINGTON.*

*The following is an extract from the Life of Sir John Beverly Robinson by his Son, General Charles Robinson:—

As the history of the Wellington Scholarships, now enjoyed by Trinity College University, but originally by King's College, has a close connection with my Father, I give extracts from Letters of the Duke of Wellington regarding them—

NOTE As these Letter were laid before the College Council on the 10th of February, 1853, they are not repeated here.

In the Letter of the 29th of April 1844, to Chief Justice, was one enclosed from Mr. Merritt.

General Robinson refers to it as follows:—

"This was a Letter from Mr. William Hamilton Merritt, of St. Catharine's, Upper Canada, the original projector and a very active promoter of the Welland Canal. The Duke of Wel-

March 3rd, 1853. Pursuant to notice, the Council proceeded to elect a Chancellor. Moved by Bishop Strachan, seconded by Doctor Burnside, and,—

Resolved, that the Chief Justice of Upper Canada be elected to the Office of Chancellor of the University of Trinity College. The question being put was carried unanimously.

Moved by the Bishop, seconded by Doctor Burnside, and,—

Resolved, That the Reverend Professor E. St. John Parry be elected Public Orator of the University of Trinity College. *Carried.*

Moved by the Bishop and seconded by Doctor Burnside, and,—

Resolved, That the Reverend Professor G. C. Irving be elected Registrar of the University of Trinity College. *Carried.*

Ordered, that the Vice Chancellor, The Public Orator, Doctor Burnside and the Honourable James Gordon, be a Committee to wait on the Chief Justice, to announce his election as Chancellor.

Ordered, that the Vice Chancellor, the Public Orator, the Registrar, Professor E. H. Hodder and Mr. George W. Allan, be a Committee to make and announce to the Council the necessary arrangements for the Installation of the Chancellor.

10th March, 1853. The Committee appointed to announce to the Chief Justice his appointment as Chancellor, read to the Council a Letter to be presented by them to the Chancellor, when it was,—

Ordered, That the College Seal be affixed to the Letter of Congratulation to the Chancellor on his election, drawn up by the Public Orator in the name of the College Council. The seal was accordingly fixed to the Letter by the Bursar, in the presence of the Council.

17th March, 1853. The Reverend the Provost submitted to the Council the Regulations for the Wellington Scholarships.

Ordered, that the same be adopted, and that the Wellington Divinity and Law Scholarships be advertised in the Newspapers.

Moved by the Honourable the Chief Justice and seconded by the Honourable James Gordon, and,—

Resolved, that the Provost, Professor E. St. John Parry and Mr. G. W. Allan be a Committee to consider and submit to the Council a proper Seal, to be used by the Corporation, with a description of the same to be inserted in the Minutes, in case of its adoption; and also with Resolutions to be considered by the Council, appointing in whose custody the Seal shall be kept, and by what authority, and in whose presence it shall be affixed to Deeds and other Documents requiring to be sealed.

The Chairman of the Finance Committee handed in a Report as follows:—

The undersigned begs to report that he has examined the Bursar's accounts from the time he was appointed to the first of January last, and on comparing the payments with the vouchers therefor, he has much pleasure in stating that he found them to correspond.

---

lington had, at a critical period of its fortunes, given an impetus to the Canal by taking twenty-five Shares in it, (value then Five hundred pounds, (£500), and Mr. Merritt drew his attention to the fact of his being still the holder of these Shares, and made some suggestion with respect to them. In the interim they had become considerably more valuable."

Power was given to those who had the disposition of the Scholarship to create a second one, if the funds permitted. The proceeds of the Stock, with accumulated back interest, enabled Debentures of the value of over eleven hundred pounds, (£1,100), sterling to be bought, from the interest of which sum two Scholarships were endowed.

In accordance with the Duke's instructions, when all connection of the University of Toronto with Religious teaching and the Church of England had ceased, and Trinity College had been established, these Scholarships were removed to the latter College where they are now held.

My father's grandson, C. S. MacInnes, won by examination the Wellington Scholarship in Classics for 1891, the method of award having been changed to open competition, and became Fellow and Lecturer in Trinity College in 1893-94. Another grandson, Christopher C. Robinson, son of my brother Christopher, won a Scholarship in the year 1901. (Page 352)

The duties of the Bursar up to this period have been onerous and increasing, and much additional work has been entailed upon him in the Land departments, and it is strongly recommended that his salary in future be One hundred pounds, (£100), commencing from the first of January last. When it was moved by the Honourable the Chief Justice and seconded by Captain J. M. Strachan, that the Report be adopted. Carried.

7th April, 1853. The Provost read a Communication from the Medical Faculty suggesting alterations in the By-Laws effecting that Faculty, which was referred to a Committee, composed of the Provost, Professor Hodder, Professor Irving, Mr. George W. Allan and the Dean of the Medical Faculty.

9th April, 1853. Doctor Burnside informed the Council that on this, his 73rd Birthday, he wished to pay the amount of his subscription of Six thousand pounds, (£6,000), to the funds of the College: that he had executed a Conveyance to the College of Land adjoining the College Grounds on the West, valued at Two thousand pounds, (£2,000), and was now prepared to pay the balance of his subscription of Six thousand pounds, (£6,000), in money; that he had regarded with great interest from its commencement, the endeavor to establish a Church University, and that it afforded him great gratification to feel convinced that Trinity College would, under the Divine Blessing, fulfil the expectations of its Founders; that, in putting the College into immediate possession of the Land and Money, which he had originally designed to bequeath by will, he was but cheerfully embracing the opportunity of relieving himself of this further anxiety on a subject of great moment, and expressing in a manner most grateful to himself, his kindly feeling towards the rising Institution. He felt, however, that, while he was thus discharging a special obligation, under which he had brought himself as a subscriber to the College Funds, there were other obligations under which he lay to one who had the success of the College very much at heart, and that these obligations he could never hope to acquit himself. He was deeply sensible of the privilege he had enjoyed in having been honoured for so many years by the friendship of the Bishop of Toronto, and of the advantages he had often derived from his Lordship's kind and prudent counsels. That, it had always been a source of great consolation to him, and he had experienced much benefit from having his Lordship as his Spiritual Guide, which he had forcibly felt from his administrations in the Pulpit and at the Altar; Services which he could never requite; but be rejoiced to know would be recompensed hereafter. Doctor Burnside then handed to Bishop Strachan the Deed of the Land and a Cheque for Four thousand pounds, (£4,000).

The Bishop then moved the following Resolution which was seconded by Chief Justice Robinson and Carried.

That the thanks of the Council of Trinity College, be given to Doctor Burnside, on the part of the Corporation, for his Munificent Donation of a Grant of Land in the immediate vicinity of the College Grounds, valued at Two thousand pounds, (£2,000); and of the sum of Four thousand pounds, (£4,000), in money, paid in by him at the Board this day,—making altogether Six thousand pounds, £6,000), a gift of very great importance to the Institution at this early stage of its progress, and of inestimable value as an example to all who have the means of affording such substantial encouragement and aid to the cause of Religion and Learning.

In seconding the above Resolution, the Chief Justice observed, that the Munificent Gift, which the Council had been called upon to acknowledge, was without a parallel, as he believed, in the History of the Province, at all events in the history of Upper Canada, on no occasion had an amount so large been given to any charitable, or other, Institution by an individual in his life time. He trusted that Doctor Burnside might long live to enjoy the grateful esteem of those whose designs he was so efficiently promoting, and to witness the benefits resulting from this generous devotion of his wealth.

April 14th, 1853. The Committee appointed to consider the By-laws of the Medical Faculty reported the same amended. The Report was adopted.

April 28th, 1853. Doctor Bovell having been requested to attend the Council, the Report of the Committee on the Medical Statutes was read; and the Medical Statute, corrected in agreement with their Report, was adopted by the Council.

The applications of J. P. Clarke, and of G. W. Strathy on the subject of a Musical Professorship in Trinity College were read to the Council. The Council recommended that Mr. Strathy be appointed Musical Professor to the University of Trinity College.

The Statute for proceedings in Arts was read, and the Declaration for Degrees in Arts, Medicine and Law was adopted.

May 12th, 1853. The Reverend Doctor William McMurray, having been requested to attend the Council, made a short statement of his three journies to the United States, seeking subscriptions to the College funds; he stated that he had been most kindly and encouragingly received, wherever he went, and his appeal had been well responded to; that the Subscriptions in Money, Lands, and Books he expected to amount to Ten thousand dollars, $10,000, and that the College would continue to be supplied with the Reports published by Congress. He also read to the Council several Letters received from the Bishops and Clergy in the United States, all expressing the greatest sympathy with the object of his Mission.

Bishop Strachan thanked Doctor McMurray, on the part of the Council, for his valuable services, and stated that the result was most satisfactory; that he had received several Letters from the States, highly complimentary to Doctor McMurray, both as to his exertions for Trinity College, and the service and credit he did to the Church in this Diocese, that he exhibited great tact, talent, energy and perserverence in the prosecution of the object he had in view.

The Bishop proposed, seconded by Doctor Burnside, that a Committee be appointed consisting of the Provost, Professor E. St. John Parry and Mr. George W. Allan to draw up a Report of the Mission of Doctor McMurray, with the view of having the same put on the Minutes and also published. It was then proposed by the Reverend the Provost, seconded by Mr. G. W. Allan and,—

Resolved, that the Council have received with much interest Doctor McMurray's Report of his progress in the United States on behalf of Trinity College, and, in the hope of making hereafter some more public and marked acknowledgement of his important services, beg him, in the meantime, to accept their warmest thanks for the zeal and prudence which have secured to the College such signal success. (Carried).

May 26th, 1853. The Council of Trinity College gladly avail themselves of the present occasion to express, in the most marked and public manner, through the Chancellor of the University, their deep sense of the distinguished services which have also been rendered to the College by the Reverend Doctor Bethune Archdeacon of York, the Reverend Doctor McMurray, the Reverend T. B. Fuller, and the Reverend Doctor Saltern Givens.

The Council desire gratefully to acknowledge that to the exertions of the Archdeacon in England, of Doctor McMurray in the United States and of Mr. Fuller and Mr. Givens in Upper Canada, the College owes a very important accession to its pecuniary resources; and that permanent results of the most beneficial character may confidently be expected to follow from the zeal and discretion which these Gentlemen have displayed in bringing the claims of the Institution under the notice of the different Churches of our Communion. Nor, in expressing their conviction of the value of the services conferred, would the Council forget the cost at which these services have been rendered, the onerous nature of the trust which was undertaken, and the sacrifice of personal considerations which was necessarily made in its discharge. They desire, therefore, to tender to these Gentlemen, as the laborious and successful advocates of Trinity College, the tribute of their warmest acknowledgement.

May 31st, 1853. *Resolved*, That the Council of Trinity College recommends to the Convocation of the University that the degree of M.D. be given to Mr. E. M. Hodder and Mr. Thomas Deazeley, and the degree of M.A. to Mr. H. Y. Hind, in consideration of the position which these Gentlemen hold as Professors in the University.

June 16th, 1853. Mr. George W. Allan produced to the Council the securities for the investment of Four thousand pounds, (£4,000), which were approved.

The Examination Statute, read at a former Meeting, was adopted as it was passed on the 26th May last.

July 4th, 1853. *Resolved*, That the thanks of the Council be given to Bishop Strachan for his very liberal donation of upwards of three hundred volumes of Books to the College Library.

Resolved, That the Building Committee be authorized to make any alterations that may be deemed necessary by the Provost in the Rooms in the East Wing of the Building, in order to provide additional accomodation for Students.

The Regulations with respect to the Library and the Rules for the granting of the Burnside and Bishop Strachan Scholarships were read and approved.

The Provost was authorized to expend the amount to the credit of the Library Fund in the purchase of Books.

October, 22nd, 1853, Resolved, That the thanks of the Council be sent Mr. E. G. O'Brien for his subscription of twenty-five Shares of Stock towards the establishment of a Scholarship for the County of Simcoe; also,—

That, the thanks of the Council be given to Mr. E. W. Jarvis of Stratford for his contribution to the Museum.

Resolved, That, the Provost and Professors of Classics and Mathematics be constituted a Committee to digest the Statutes of the University and the College and to report to the Council thereupon.

That the following be a Committee to manage the Museum, videlicet. The Provost, Professors Parry, Irving, Hind and Bovell. The Reverend Doctor William McMurray, the Reverend Thomas B. Fuller, and the Reverend Saltern Givins, and that the Circular drawn up by the Curator of the Museum, Professor H. Y. Hind, be adopted.

December 8th, 1853. A letter from Professor Hind relative to the office of Curator of the Museum being read; it was,—

Resolved, that Doctor Bovell and Professor Hind be appointed joint Curators of the Museum.

Ordered, That a Divinity Scholarship of thirty pounds, (£30), held by Mr. A. J. Broughal be guaranteed to him, under the usual conditions, for one year longer than the usual term, provided that he proceeds to a Degree in Arts, in consideration of his having waived his very strong claims to the Burnside Scholarship.

That the thanks of the Council be given to Mr. E. G. O'Brien for five additional Shares of the Stock in a Provincial Company, towards the endowment of a Scholarship for the County of Simcoe.

January 12th, 1854. The Communication from Professor H. Y. Hind, on the subjects of instruments for his Department of Chemistry was taken up, and it was,—

Ordered, that the Professor of Chemistry may expend the Seventy-five pounds, (£75), required for this purpose.

January 20th, 1854. The Bishop handed in a Letter received by him from the Honourable J. Hillyard Cameron, by which Mr. Cameron subscribes Fifty pounds, (£50), per annum during his life, to be expended in one, or more, Scholarships for the Sons of Clergymen.

Ordered, That the thanks of the Council be sent to Mr. Cameron, and that it be considered at the next Meeting of Council the best means to be adopted to carry out the wishes expressed by Mr. Cameron in his Letter into effect.

February 23rd, 1854. A Communication was received from Mr. J. Hillyard Cameron, accompanied by his Bond, conditioned to pay Fifty pounds, (£50), a year during his life, and charging his Estate, after his death, with the sum of Eight hundred and thirty-three pounds, six shillings and eight pence, (£833.6.8), to be invested for the permanent endowment of a Scholarship, or Scholarships, for the Sons of Clergymen.

Resolved, That the thanks of the Council be given to Mr. Cameron for his Munificent Endowment of the two Scholarships, to be established in the College, or of one, if the Council shall think it inexpedient to divide the Endowment, such Scholarship, or Scholarships, being intended for the Sons of Clergymen of the Church of England and Ireland, residing and doing duty in British North America. And that a copy of this Resolution be sent to Mr. Cameron.

Several Statutes of the University and College were read and passed by the Council.

March 4th, 1854. A Notice of a Meeting of the Senate of the University of Toronto, sent to the Provost, was read, to the effect, that he was Gazetted, as Provost of Trinity College for the time being, as a Member of the Senate of the University of Toronto, which would have its first Meeting on Thursday, 9th the instant; the following answer to which notice to the Honourable William H. Blake, Chancellor, University of Toronto, was approved in Council as follows:—

In reply to your Letter, informing me of my nomination, as Provost of Trinity College, to a Seat in the Senate of the University of Toronto, and giving me notice of its first Meeting of the Senate on Thursday, the 9th instant, I beg respectfully to decline acting as a Member of that Body. The University of Toronto and the University of Trinity College being distinct and independent Societies, and founded on widely different principles, it is not, in my opinion, expedient that any Officer of the one should accept an appointment in the other. I am authorized to state that this Communication is made under the sanction of the Council of Trinity College.

TORONTO, 4th of March, 1853. GEORGE WHITAKER, Provost, Trinity College.

The Medical Faculty made application to have a Building put up for their use at the east end of the City, near the Site of the new Hospital. The Council desired some estimate to be made of the expenditure required for this undertaking.

Ordered, That the sums appropriated for Scholarships, and unclaimed, be placed in the Bursar's Books to the credit to that particular Scholarship affected.

March 23rd, 1854. A Letter from Chief Justice Macaulay was read, to the effect, that he regretted he was prevented by other duties from giving the attention he would wish to the interest of Trinity College, and requesting that he might be allowed to retire from the Council, so as to make room for some more efficient Member.

Ordered, that the resignation be accepted.

Resolved, That the Provost, the Professors of Classics and Mathematics, and Mr. G. W. Allan, be a Committee to consider the means of providing such additional accomodation for Students as may probably be required in October next.

June 3rd, 1854. A Letter from Professor Parry to the Bishop was read:

Ordered, That the salary of the Provost shall permanently be increased to Five hundred pounds, (£500), per annum, and that the salary of Professor Parry be increased by One hundred pounds, (£100), additional for the next three years, commencing from the first of January last.

Ordered, That Professors Doctors Hodder and Philbrick be a Committee to arrange for the purchase of a Lot as a Site for a Medical School, in connection with Trinity College, the amount to be paid for the same not to exceed Two hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£225).

Ordered, That the Medical Faculty be authorized to expend a sum not exceeding Fifty pounds, (£50), in the erection of a temporary Building to be attached to the House at present occupied by them.

DEPT. OF EDUCATION
HISTORICAL COLLECTION

The following Letter to the Bishop and Council from Mr. George W. Allan was read.

I beg to inform your Lordship and the Members of the Council of Trinity College, that I purpose carrying at once into effect, a plan I have long contemplated, of founding three Scholarships in Trinity College, videlicet, one Divinity, one Law, and one Medical Scholarship.

I have decided on so doing at rather an earlier period than I originally intended, from a desire to see at least one Medical Scholarship founded in this University without further delay, and I am not, therefore, prepared to lay before your Lordship and th Members of the Council full particulars as to the conditions which I shall desire to be attached to the different Scholarships. I would merely mention at present that I propose to make them of the annual value of Thirty pounds, (£30), each, and to be open to all the British American Provinces, reserving further details until I shall have had an opportunity of consulting with your Lordship and the College authorities on the subject.

TORONTO, 3rd June, 1853. G. W. ALLAN.

Moved by the Honourable James Gordon, seconded by Professor Hodder, and unanimously,—

Resolved, That the Letter of Mr. G. W. Allan of this date be inserted in the Minutes, and that the thanks of the Council be presented to Mr. Allan for his liberal intentions towards the University of Trinity College in the foundation of three Scholarships therein.

June 16,1854. Certain Rules and Regulations respecting Mr. Allan's three Scholarships were read and approved.

A Communication was received from the Dean of the Medical Faculty, recommending the appointment of Doctor Frank Russell to the vacant Lectureship of Medical Jurisprudence and Botany. The recommendation was approved.

The Dean of the Medical Faculty also communicated to the Council that it was the intention of that Faculty to establish a Medical Scholarship of the annual value of Twenty-five pounds, (£25).

Ordered, That the thanks of the Council be conveyed to the Medical Faculty for this additional proof of the great interest they have always taken in Trinity College.

July 5th, 1854. Certain Regulations for Medical Scholarships were read, and referred to the reconsideration of the Medical Faculty.

November 9th, 1854. A Communication was received from Colonel Robert Denison endowing the College with Six hundred and fifty pounds, (£650),—part of the proceeds of which is to be applied to found an Exhibition, and the balance to be applied to the General Purposes of the College.

Ordered, That the thanks of the Council be given to Mr. Denison for his very liberal gift, and that Five hundred pounds, (£500), of the amount be invested,—the proceeds of which to be applied to found an Exhibition to be called the "Denison Exhibition", the nomination to which being Members of the Church of England to be, in Mr. Denison's, and his Male issue, and, in default of such Male issue, to be in the Council.

A Communication read from Messieurs Jacques and Hay, presenting the College with a large Chair, Stool and covers, for the use of Bishop Strachan.

Ordered, That the thanks of the Council be given to Messieurs Jacques and Hay for their very handsome gift.

Ordered, That any sum over One hundred pounds, (£100), a year produced by the Wellington Scholarship Fund shall be invested and added to the principal.

The Bursar was directed to request the Treasurer of the Law Scholarship Fund to pay in the amount in his hands for the purposes of that Scholarship.

December 14th, 1854. Bishop Strachan having intimated to the Council that a liberal Benefactor of the University, Doctor Burnside, had died, it was, at the suggestion of the Bishop.

Resolved, That, the Members of the Council, Officers, and Students of Trinity College do attend the funeral of the late Doctor Burnside on Saturday the 10th, instant.

February 22nd, 1855. The Bursar read the Accounts of the College for the past year to the Council, when it was,—

Resolved, to refer the same to the Finance Committee.

Letters from the Honourable James Gordon were read, resigning his place as a Member of the Council, in consequence of infirm health.

Ordered, that the resignation be accepted.

Resolved, That the Provost and Professors in Arts be authorized to deprive of his term any Student in Theology, or in Arts, who shall fail to satisfy the Examiners in the annual College Examination.

The Provost having laid before the Council a proposed Draft of an "Act to amend the laws relating to the University of Toronto and to give increased powers to the said University" handed to him by the Dean of the Trinity Medical Faculty; and communicated to the Council at his request, it was,—

Resolved, That a Document, purporting to be a plan of an "Act to amend the Laws relating to the University of Toronto and to give increased powers to the said University" having laid before the Council of Trinity College and duly considered by them, they are unanimously of opinion that the measures proposed in such Document are not such as can, in any degree, meet with the sanction, or approval, of the Council. It appears to the Council, moreover, that it does not in any way lie within its province to discuss the measures contemplated in the proposed Act, relating as they do to an Institution with which Trinity College neither has, nor seeks to have any connection; and that further, in the opinion of the Council, it is not only most undesirable that propositions for changes, such as these contemplated in the proposed Act, should be made by any Professor or Faculty connected with Trinity College, without the sanction of the Council, but that such proceedings are fraught with the greatest possible danger to the interest and character of the College."

Ordered, that a copy of the above Resolution be transmitted to the Dean of the Trustees Medical Faculty.

Resolved, That it having been intimated to the Council that the Medical Faculty of Trinity University had submitted to the Honourable the Inspector General a Draft of a Document, purporting to be a plan of "Act to amend the Laws relating to the University of Toronto, and to give increased power to the said foregoing University", the Bursar be directed to transmit a copy of the foregoing Resolution to the Honourable Mr. Cayley, Inspector General.

Resolved, That, as it has been intimated by some of the Medical Professors that that question of relinquishing their appointments has been made the consideration of the Faculty. The College Council desire to be officially informed of the intentions of the Faculty on this point.

The following is the "*Plan of an Act to amend the Laws relating to the University of Toronto and to give increased power to the said University*, suggested by the Medical Faculty of Trinity College:

Whereas the increase in the prosperity of Canada has caused a desire for an enlarged plan of Education, and the Government of the Province have, from time to time, passed certain enactments for the diffusion of useful knowledge amongst the people, and in every way signifies their desire to render the system of Public Education as perfect as possible, and when it is deemed right to give increased facilities to the adoption of a

uniform system of qualification for University honours, as well as to afford a check to the gratuity of honours and Degrees to persons unduly, or indifferently, instructed. Be it therefore enacted,—

I. From and after the passing of this Act no person possessing any Degree, or honorary Certificate, or License in any, or either, of the Faculties of Law, or Medicine, shall be deemed qualified to hold any appointment under the Government, or to enjoy any of the privileges usually enjoyed by Graduates in the said Faculties respectively, unless they shall have received a License to hold such Degree in manner hereinafter provided.

II. And as the principle of recognizing Separate Colleges in the different portions of the Province has been declared by the Seventeenth Section of Act amending the Law of the University of Upper Canada, be it enacted, that any Law, or Statute, passed by the governing Body of said University of Upper Canada for regulating the standard of education qualifying for Degrees shall only extend to the Faculties of Law, Medicine and Arts, and shall in no way interfere with, or control, the nature, style, or system, of Religious Instruction adopted by said Colleges, and further, that no Degree, or Certificate, or License, shall be awarded to any Candidate unless he produce a Certificate of good Moral conduct under the signature of the Principal, or chief authority of the College, in which he shall have been educated.

III. That it shall be lawful for any College affiliated to the University of Toronto to cease, and altogether distinguish its connection, or affiliation, with the said University of Toronto on giving formal notice in writing under Seal of said College, at least six Months previously, and further that the University of Toronto shall have full power to remove any College from its connection either from refusal, or inability, to comply with its Standard, Rules, or Requirements, with reference to the prescribed system of Education.

IV. That, whereas University College, together with Upper Canada College, are now the sole recipients of funds derived from the public domain, having been originally endowed by Government, and whereas abundant means have been granted by Government for the promotion of secular Education. Be it enacted, that from and after the passing of this Act, it shall be competent for the Governor-in-Council to order out of the surplus funds of the University of Toronto the payment of all annual sums to each of said affiliated Colleges in Upper Canada in equal proportions, provided that such sums shall not exceed One thousand pounds, (£1,000), each.

V. That, with the view to prevent the undue extension of separate Colleges, it is hereby declared that no College shall receive a Charter of Incorporation, or be deemed qualified to become affiliated with the University of Toronto, with the view of enjoying the benefits of affiliation, unless the Institution of such Colleges are possessed of the sum of Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) and have a full and complete staff of Professors and Lecturers, and possess also all the requisite for teaching in the respective Departments.

VI. With the view to prevent persons, not duly qualified, from receivng Degrees, or honorary Certificates, from the said University, be it enacted, that a Faculty of University Professors and Examiners in each of the Faculties of Law and Medicine shall be appointed, subject to the pleasure of the Senate of the said University, according to Acts now in force regulating appointments of Professors in Arts.

VII. That it is desirable to extend instruction in every way, it shall be the duty of the above named University, Professors and Examiners to give annually in the Public Hall of the said University a Course of Lecures which shall be free to all Students and Members of Colleges, in connection with the said University, that is to say; the Professors of Anatomy shall deliver a course of Lectures on General Anatomy and Physiology, rendering them specially applicable to the Arts, The Professors of Surgery shall deliver a course of Lectures on Chemical Surgery, including lectures on the diseases of the Eye and Military Surgery. The Professors of Medicine shall lecture on Hygiene and matters relating to the Public Health. The Professors of Medical Jurisprudence shall deliver Lectures on that Subject. The Professor of Obstetrics shall deliver lectures during the Summer. (NOTE.—A page in the original plan is here wanting). Payment to the said Professors and Examiners in Law and Medicine shall be made out of the *University* Funds, at Salaries, which they formerly received as Professors in University College. Provided, nevertheless, that, in the event of any appointment taking place in the stead of the said above individuals, or, in the event of vacancies arising by death, or otherwise, the salary attached to the Chair of a University Professor and Examiner shall be fixed at the sum of Two hundred pounds, (£200), per annum, and that the said Professorships shall be filled up in the manner provided in the Act above sited.

X. That, whereas the University of Toronto, so constituted, will amply meet all the requirements of higher education in Upper Canada, be it enacted, that from, and after, the passing of this Act, Candidates requiring a Degree in Medicine, or a License to pracitce Surgery, or Midwifery, in Upper Canada shall appear before the said Faculty of Medical Examiners of the University of Toronto for examination, and, on the appointment of said Professor and Examiners in Medicine, as aforesaid, the Board of Examiners in Medicine for Upper Canada, appointed under the Act of George the Third, shall cease and determine, and, it is hereby further enacted, that the License, or Degree in Medicine of said Universty of Toronto, shall be held in Courts of Law to be alone legal and valid. Provided, that this Act shall not extend to Graduates, or Licenciates of the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons of Great Britain and Ireland, and the Universities of the same.

XI. Students in Law, also desiring a Degree in Law, shall present themselves for examination before the Examiner appointed for that purpose.

XII. That, in order to place the University of Toronto in a position to have the Degrees recognized by the Universities of Great Britain, application shall be made by the Governor General and Chancellor of said University to Her Majesty the Queen, praying for a Royal Charter simlar to that of the University of London.

March 24th, 1855. A Communication from the Trinity Medical Faculty, in answer to the Resolution of the Council of the 22nd of February,—transmitted to them,—was read as follows:—

1. We have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your favour, bearing date the 23rd of February, covering a copy of two Resolutions passed by the Council of Trinity College.

2. With reference to these Resolutions the Medical Faculty observe, that the Council have adopted them on two distinct basis:—the first, after discussion on a "Document purporting to be a Plan of an Act to amend the Law relating to the University of Toronto," and the other, on its being intimated by some of the Medical Professors that the question of relinquishing their appointment has been under the consideration of the Faculty.

3. With reference to the first Resolution, the Members of the Faculty request the attention of the Council to the circumstances under which the suggestions in question were made. At the close of the last Session of Parliament Mr. Attorney General Macdonald stated, in answer to a question by the Honourable J. Hillyard Cameron, "that it was the intention of Government to re-institute the Medical and Law Faculties in University College."

4. On Mr. Cameron's arrival in Toronto we learned from him that he was favourable to the scheme, and should vote for it. Weeks passed away and the Members of the Faculty were neither called on by the Council to consider the nature of a Proposition sanctioned by one of the Professors of Law and deeply affecting their interests,—a copy of which is herein enclosed. Nor were they, in any way, instructed as to what the opinion of the Council was on so grave a matter; under these circumstances, the Dean of the Medical Faculty called on Inspector General Cayley with the view to inform that Gentleman of the injustice and undesirableness of Government giving its whole support to an Institution richly endowed, thereby inflicting injury upon Colleges representing at least three-fourths of the People of Canada; who, at enormous cost, have, by the erection of Institutions, afforded visible and lasting protests against the Government plan.

5. The Inspector General requested us to have the substance of what we proposed, or thought requisite to protect ourselves, placed on paper, so that he may have it by him whenever the matter came up for consideration.

6. The Document purporting to be a "Plan of an Act to amend the Laws of the University of Toronto," was accordingly sent to the Honourable Gentleman, marked "private." Of the effects of the proposed alteration on the Constitution of Trinity College there may be difference of opinion, but we do not, for one moment, question the right of the Council to place on record any resolutions they may deem requisite for the preservation of their own privileges. The Medical Faculty, however, respectfully remind the Council that, while their late Resolutions show a commendable interest in their own behalf, and that of the Faculties of Arts and Divinity, their apathy under the threatened action of the Government, with reference to a rival Institution, exhibits a lamentable want of sympathy and fostering care towards those against whom the Council are pleased in its Resolution, to assume so harsh a position.

7. With reference to the second Resolution, the Medical Faculty are placed in a similar position, they are called on by an August Body, like the Council of an Univer-

sity, to answer a Rsolution adopted, after due consideration, not on any Document placed before them, but, "as it has been intimated by some of the Medical Professors that the question of relinguishing their Chairs has been under the consideration of the Faculty"—the Faculty desire to be informed by whom the Council received the intimation, and whether it was made by a person duly authorized to do so. If the Council of Trinity College consider it their duty to express themselves in formal Resolutions, the Faculty of Medicine feel it to be no less their duty to protest against so unseemly a course as that pursued by the Council, in adopting a Resolution on insufficient grounds, and conveying intimations so plain that it requires but little discernment to interpret desires, which they intend to conceal, behind by the no means mysterious reading of their anxious query.

8. In conclusion, the Medical Faculty have to thank the Council of Trinity College for the honour which they have conferred by—(after nearly five years gratuitous service)—noticing them formally, and they rejoice to think that the only Resolution which have been placed on record among the earlier Acts of Trinity College should be not only so highly flattering to the wisdom, kindness and gratitude of the Council, as represent the Church of England University, but, likewise, as being so just and richly deserving a reward to those who have the high and enduring honour of having first opened an Institution, to which they shall ever feel a sincere attachment. The Medical Faculty answer the second Resolution by stating, that their Chairs are held by them during the pleasure of the Council, and if the Council desire that the Professors shall forward their Commissions to the Bursur, these Documents, of course, will be placed in the hands of that Officer, on his making application to the Dean for them.

Edward M. Hodder, F.R.C.S., England, William Hallowell, M.D., Cornelius J. Philbrick, F.R.C.S. England, James Bovell, M.D., Francis Badgley, M.D., Francis M. Russel, M.D., Norman Bethune, M.D.

TORONTO, March 12th, 1855.

The Council having taken the foregoing Communication of the Medical Faculty into their consideration, the following answer thereto was submitted and unanimously agreed to:—

1. The Council of Trinity College have the honour to acknowledge the Communication of the Medical Faculty, and beg to offer some remarks in reply to statements which it contains.

2. The Medical Faculty observe that they were "not called on by the Council to consider the nature of the proposition, to re-establish the Faculty of Medicine in University College, nor, "in any way instructed as to what the opinion of the Council was in so grave a matter."

3. The Council regard this proposal, whatever might be its effect upon their own University, as a matter with which they had simply nothing to do, their opinion would be the same, if it were proposed to re-erect a Professorship of Divinity in that College, it has been the same in respect of measures already taken to induce Students to enter there in the Department of Arts. At the same time the Council would have given its best attention to any suggestion offered on the subject by the Faculty whose interests were immediately threatened, had the Faculty deemed it advisable to make such suggestions.

4. The Medical Faculty further observe, that the proposition in question was "sanctioned by one of the Professors of Law." In reply the Council beg to state, that no Communication was held with Mr. Cameron on the subject, that he did not seek the opinion of the Council, and that his connection with Trinity College, whether as Benefactor, or as a Professor of Law, cannot, in the opinion of the Council, give them any just claim to control his action as a Member of the Legislature, or as a Representative of the City of Toronto. The Council, therefore, while it observes with satisfaction that the Medical Faculty consider the late Resolutions of the Council to discover a commendable interest in their own behalf, and that of the Faculties of Arts and Divinity, cannot excuse themselves of any want of sympathy, or care, in respect to the Medical Faculty. Any open attempt to prevent the re-establishment of a School of Medicine in University College, would have been, in the opinion of the Council, ridiculous, any covert attempt to effect the same object, dishonorable.

5. The Council further observes exception is taken against their second Resolution, on the ground that it is not based "on any Document placed before them." In reply, the Council desire to state, that the Resolution was rendered necessary solely by the absence of any such Document, or of any Authorized Communication from the Medical Faculty.

6. The Medical Faculty desire to be informed from whom the Council received the intimation "that the question of relinquishing their appointments had been under consideration of the Faculty," and whether it was made by a person duly authorized to do so." The Council received the "intimation" from the Provost. The Provost having received it from the Dean of the Faculty, in the presence of Doctor Badgley and the Reverend Mr. Parry. The Dean's statement was to this effect; that, in consequence of certain Communication with a Professor of University College, the Faculty of Medicine had held a Meeting to discuss the question of accepting appointments in University College, in the event of the establishment of the Medical Faculty in that Institution, and that the consideration of the question had been abandoned, in consequence of the opposition of the Dean, and, further, that the Documents subsequently laid before the Council, had been prepared, in order to obviate the necessity of taking a step to which the Dean had declared himself to be so strongly opposed.

7. As the Council withheld their Communication in regard the plans suggested by the Dean, they concluded that the alternative of accepting appointments in University College would, in all probability, again present itself to the Members of the Medical Faculty, and they were, consequently, anxious to ascertain their intentions in this respect, fully recognising the right of the Medical Professors to accept any offer which might be made them, pretending to no claim whatever to the continuance of their gratuitous services, but desiring that a separation, if it took place, should not come upon them by surprise, but be effected in such a way as should not necessarily occasion either pain to individuals or injury, to the College.

8. In conclusion, the Council desire to express their conviction that they have neither, by their recent Resolutions, nor by any other Act, given the Faculty of Medicine any just ground to assume either that their just services have not been appreciated, or that the resignation of their Chairs is desired. The recent Resolutions of the Council have been adopted, not by choice, but of necessity, the step taken by the Medical Faculty, and the fact that they considered themselves authorized to take that step, demanding, in the opinion of the Council, an explicit avowal of their determination in no degree to modify the principles upon which Trinity College was founded, for less to associate the College in any way with an Institution based on widely different principles.

9. The Council are under the necessity of repeating in substance their second Resolution, convinced, as they are, that it is an important part of their duty to ascertain, as far as may be practicable, in the instance of an individual Professor, and more in the instance of an entire Faculty, whether the College may reckon upon a continuance of Service, or must be prepared for the contingency of resignation. (Carried)

It was then moved by Mr. George W. Allan and seconded by Mr. John Arnold, That a copy of the Answer to the Communication to the Medical Faculty, as now agreed to by the Council, be transmitted to them by the Bursar.

April 14th, 1855. A Communication from the Medical Faculty in answer to the Letter of the Council of the 24th March, was read, as follows,

1. The Medical Faculty have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of a Communication from the Council of Trinity College under date of the 24th of March, 1855.

2. The Faculty desire to state to the Council that the sole object which they had in view in drafting the scheme of University reform, which has been the cause of such offense to the Council, was the preservation and continued usefulness of their Department, they believed, and are still under the impression, that, unless great care is taken, the contemplated changes with reference to University College will be productive of injury to Trinity College.

3. The movement which was made by the Medical Faculty, under the pressure of what was considered a most destructive measure to their Body, having been undertaken without the sanction of the Council, is fully admitted to have been an error, and the Faculty regret that the step was taken without the proposed "Plan" having been first submitted to the governing body of the College.

4. The Council, in their Communication, state that they cannot accuse themselves of being unmindful of the interests of the Medical Department. It is possible that false impressions may have been made on the minds of the Members of the Medical Faculty by circumstances which have occurred on different occasions, leading to the inference that their services were, at all events, of minor importance; but, in order to prevent any further misunderstanding, or to prolong an unpleasant controversy, it is thought desirable to say nothing more on this subject.

5. With reference to the question asked by the Council—whether they may calculate on the continued services of the Members of the Medical Faculty, the Faculty again

refer to their last Communication they are one and all attached to Trinity College, they are just beginning to reap some reward for their labours, in witnessing the departure from their Classes of a set of young men efficiently educated; and they believe that no faster friends of Trinity College will be found than those who have been instructed under its Medical Professors. The Faculty, with the Council, admit, that, as a Body, they cannot control the action of individuals, and that, although, it is possible that some Member may feel himself called on to accept an appointment in another sphere, if such should be offered, yet it is distinctly determined by each one of the Faculty not to leave his present office for a salary, or other emolument, less than One hundred pounds, (£100), a year, and it is doubtful, whether even such a sum will induce any Member to yield up his Chair.

6. The Medical Faculty beg, therefore, to repeat their former answer, and to observe again,, that they believe they hold office solely at the pleasure of the Council. If the Council think it conducive to the interests of Trinity College to dispense with a Faculty of Medicine, the Professors cannot gainsay that opinion. If, on the contrary, no such idea is entertained, the Members of the Faculty are quite willing to continue their services, such as they are, and to discharge their duty towards Trinity College as zealously as they can.

TORONTO, 2nd of April, 1855. JAMES BOVELL, on behalf of the Medical Faculty.

1. The Council having taken the Communication of the Medical Faculty into their consideration, the following answer thereto was submitted and unanimously agreed to:—

2. The Council of Trinity College have the honour to acknowledge the Communication of the Medical Faculty, dated the 2nd of April, and to observe, with great satisfaction, the tone of that Communication. Retaining the same opinion respecting the expediency of associating a School of Medicine with Trinity College, which they held when the services of the Medical Professors were originally tendered, the Council cannot contemplate the extinction of that Faculty by any act of their own.

3. It is, moreover, matter of regret to the Council that the primary objects, for which Trinity College was founded, objects which were prominently put forward in the appeals made on behalf of the College both in Canada and at home, have hitherto absorbed its resources and will necessarily absorb still larger resources as they become available. Uuder these circumstances above stated have the Council held themselves justified in accepting the gratuitous services of the Medical Faculty, and bound to use their best endeavors to enforce a strict economy in that, as well as other Departments. It would be far more grateful to their feelings to have had it in their power to assign to the Medical Professors some adequate remuneration, and also to provide, on a more liberal scale, for the accommodation of their Classes, and for other contingent expenses of the Faculty, but they cannot anticipate that they will be able to do so at any early period.

4. With a view to remove any misapprehension which may exist on some points, and to obviate future difficulties, the Council recommend the appointment of a Committee, consisting of two of its own Members and of two Members of the Medical Faculty, to report to the Council such points as they may deem advisable.

5. The Council accordingly nominate the Provost, and Mr. George W. Allan to serve on that Committee, and invite the Medical Faculty to communicate to the Bursar the names of the Gentlemen who may be selected on their part.

The Thanks of the Council were ordered to be sent to the Reverend Saltern Givens for his contribution of Minerals to the Museum.

May 3rd, 1855. A Communication from Professor Norman Bathune, Dean of the Medical Faculty, read, informing, the Council that the Medical Faculty had nominated Professors Badgley and Bovell to meet the Provost and Mr. Allen on the Committee on Medical Faculty affairs.

Mr. G. W. Allan was added to the Land Committee, in place of Honourable James Gordon, resigned.

A Report was read from the Land Committee, recommending sale of the 7¼ acres of the Garrison Reserve.

Resolved, That the same be adopted, and that the Bursar be instructed to take the necessary steps with reference thereto, fixing the sale on some convenient day

between the 15th and 30th instant, at an upset price of Seven thousand five hundred pounds, (£7,500).

June 16th, 1855. A Report was received from the Land Committee, stating that the Land on the Garrison Reserve had been sold at Wakefield's Auction on the 29th May last, pursuant to advertisement, and according to the orders of the Council, and was purchased by Mr. J. Lukin Robinson for the sum of Nine thousand one hundred and fifty-five pounds, (£9,155).

June 30th, 1855. The Honourable J. Hillyard Cameron submitted for the information of the Council the following Report on the Commutation effected, (under the Clergy Reserve Act of last Session of the Provincial Parliament,) for Professors Whitaker, Parry and Irving.

While the Bill was in progress through the Legislature I suggested to his Lordship the Bishop that the names of these Professors should be placed on the Reserve List, instead of on the grant to the Institution, as it seemed to me that, as they were Clergymen of our Church doing duty within the Diocese, and actually receiving a greater sum than the amount charged upon the Reserves, that they were clearly intitled to commute, and in consequence their names were inserted in the Clergy list.

Resolved, That the thanks of the Council of Trinity College are hereby tendered to the Honourable J. Hillyard Cameron for his able, indefatigable, and successful efforts in securing to Trinity College a due share of the funds arising from the Clergy Reserves, and for his able and satisfactory Report in relation thereto, and that the Bursar do transmit to Mr. Cameron a copy of this Resolution.

Mr. G. W. Allan made a statement from the Committee on Medical Faculty affairs, when it was,—

Resolved, That the sum of Four hundred pounds, (£400), be granted to the Medical Faculty for the expenses of their Department, exclusive of rent, for the year commencing on the first of October next.

September 29th, 1855. Ordered. The thanks of the Council to be sent to Mr. R. F. Steele of Brockville for his donation of Fifty Acres of land, being the South East quarter of Lot Number Twenty-nine in the Third Concession of Marmora.

Also, to Mrs. Catharine Little for the West half of Lot twenty-eight in the Fourth Concession of Dawn, One hundred acres.

Also, to the Reverend Ralph Leeming for Lot Number Nine in Block two in the Town of Dundas.

A Communication was received from the Honourable J. Hillyard Cameron on the subject of Degrees in Law. It was referred to a Committee composed of the Provost, Professor Vankoughnett, Vice Chancellor Spragge, and Mr. G. W. Allan.

October 25th, 1855. The Provost, Professor Irving and the Reverend H. J. Grasett were appointed to be a Committee on Divinity Degrees.

Ordered, That former Students of the Theological Institution, Cobourg, having been admitted to the Degree of B.A. shall be permitted to proceed to M.A. after the lapse of one year.

October 27th, 1855. The following occasional Statute, respecting Degrees in Law, was passed.

Any Person who has before this date, (27th October, 1855), attended the Lectures of the Professors of Law in Trinity College, provided that he shall have been admitted to the Degree of Barrister-at-Law, may be also admitted on the Certificate of the Professors to the Degree of B.C.L. after paying the accustomed Fees for Matriculation and Degree, and taking the oaths and making the declaration required in ordinary cases.

December 19th, 1855. The Regulations with respect to Degrees in Divinity were read and approved.

The question of adding to the College Building was discussed, when it was decided to have an estimate of the probable expense of putting up of one of the Wings, or of finishing the Building. And the Land Committee was requested to make a calculation of the amount of Land that could be now sold to advantage, also to endeavour to get a return of the description and value of the Lands held by the College.

CHAPTER VII.

THE INSPECTORS' GENERAL REPORTS ON THE STATE OF THE COUNTY GRAMMAR SCHOOLS OF UPPER CANADA FOR 1855.

In addition to the general and comprehensive Reports on the Grammar Schools, as higher Institutions, linking the Common School and the College and Universities of the Provinces, the Inspector furnished the Department other Reports of a special character. These Reports contained, in minute detail, particulars of the actual state of each school. They were made so as to enable the Chief Superintendent, before making a grant to them, to determine how far the Managers and Masters of these Schools had complied with the Laws and Regulations governing them.

It is not necessary that I should insert these minute Reports in this History, as the more general, information in regard to the condition of these Schools is given in the other Reports here inserted.

NO. 1. REPORT OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOLS IN THE EASTERN SECTION OF UPPER CANADA.

BY MR. THOMAS JAFFRAY ROBERTSON, M.A., INSPECTOR OF GRAMMAR SCHOOLS.

I have the honour to submit, for the consideration of the Council of Public Instruction, the following General Observations on the state of the Grammar Schools visited by me in the Eastern section of Canada West during the latter part of October and the beginning of November, 1855.

2. In the discharge of this duty, I deemed it right to examine the Classes in the several Schools as thoroughly as the time at my disposal permitted; to ascertain, by observation and enquiry, what was the mode of teaching employed, and the nature of the discipline practiced in each instance; and to direct my attention to the condition of the Grammar School, of the House, Furniture, Text-books and Apparatus and Grounds; to obtain as much information as possible regarding Salaries, Fees, and other particulars likely to be useful in forming a correct estimate of the actual condition of the Schools; and, finally, to communicate with Trustees and others interested in the progress of Popular Education in the different localities.

1. *Analysis of the Schools.*—Of the Schools in question, nine were, from various causes, chiefly want of Teachers, not in operation. The remaining twenty-seven may be classed somewhat as follows: Six good; seven tolerable; ten middling; and four bad. In this classification, I have not been guided exclusively by the amount of classical knowledge exhibited by the pupils in each School, but also by the general style of answering questions in the subjects being taught, and by the results produced in the training of mental powers, and in the formation of character. In seventeen of the Schools female pupils were admitted, and in fourteen cases the Grammar and Common

Schools, were united. In some instances, this union was merely nominal,—the Head Masters having no real connection with the Common Schools, legally placed under their control, but, in point of fact, not subjected to their management, and sometimes the Common Schools were even in remote parts of the same Town.

2. Standing of the Masters.—Of the twenty-seven Head Masters, seven had graduated at English, Irish, or Scotch, Universities; five at Canadian Universities; and one at a University in the State of Ohio; one was teaching without any legal qualification whatever, and the remainder had been appointed before the present Grammar School Law of 1853 had come into operation. These Gentlemen seemed, in general, anxious to carry out the arrangement suggested and prescribed in the Programme for the Management of Grammar Schools, and most of them were also apparently possessed of the requisite general information. Many of the Grammar Schools, however, are united, (as noted), with Common Schools, and, even where this is not the case, these two kinds of Schools, to some extent, so similar in their nature that the Grammar School Teacher necessarily requires a considerable portion of that mechanical skill in the arts of teaching and school management, so useful in the government of a Common School. In this qualification is could scarcely be expected that there would not be some deficiency; and, while this fact was sufficiently obvious, it was impossible to avoid noticing a marked anxiety for improvement In two Schools there were Classical Assistants; and there were besides, including the Union Schools mentioned, Twenty-five Assistants, of whom Eight had been trained in the Provincial Normal School for Upper Canada.

3. Pupils in Attendance.—The next point, on which I would remark, has reference to the numbers in attendance and studying the different branches. On the Rolls of the Schools in operation, I found in all Eight hundred and ninety-five names, excluding those belonging to the Common School portion of the Union Schools,—average thirty-three. On the days of my visits there were present in all Six hundred and Eighty-one, giving an average of twenty-five,—exclusive of Common School pupils; where the Schools were mixed, I did not include in these numbers any pupils using Reading Books below the Fourth Book of the Irish National Series. I found pupils engaged in the study of Latin in all of the Schools save one, and in that instance the Teacher assured me that he had Six classical pupils, but none of them happened to be present on the day of my visit: the average attendance was eight. In four Schools there were only one classical pupil present in each. In each of four others, two were present; and in each of another four, there were present between twenty and thirty. There were students learning Greek in twelve Schools,—average attendance three; French was taught in five Schools; the Physical Sciences in seventeen; Drawing in five; Music in three; History, (chiefly English and Canadian), in twenty-one; Geometry in twenty-five; (average nearly six), and Algebra in twenty-two, (average nearly seven). As regards the usual branches of Common School education, nearly all were advanced in Arithmetic beyond Proportion; were learning Geography, and parsing easy English sentences; most were Writing small hand, and some were writing exercises in English Composition. I have already remarked that I have not included in my estimates only those supposed to be reading the Fourth and Fifth Books of Lessons.

4. Methods of Instruction.—One of the most important elements to be considered in forming an opinion on the condition of a Public School and the effects it may likely produce, in advancing the cause of popular education, is the mode in which the instruction is communicated, and the School is governed. It is by no means sufficient that a certain amount of information shall be given in different branches, but it must be given in such a way as to train the various mental powers so as to form the character properly. In this respect there is considerable deficiency. With a few exceptions, the style of teaching is by no means intellectual,—too much dependence being placed on the Text-books and the recitation of lessons committed to memory. In many instances,

by no means sufficient attention has been paid to the inculcation of the habits of neatness, regularity, and order, so especially necessary in the training of youth. This was more particularly evident in the state of the School Houses and Furniture, which were frequently in a dirty and slovenly condition; the Desks and Seats cut and hacked with pen knives, and the Apparatus very much abused. Still, the general condition of the Schools is not discouraging. Some, indeed, I do not think, will ever flourish as Grammar Schools,—the localities in which they are established not affording materials for that description of School; the others, however, seem to be commencing a career of improvement. The rod has, in a great measure, been superseded by a mode of government more kindly and more efficacious in the formation of character; in several instances also intellectual teaching has been fairly introduced, and first principles inculcated, while a growing taste for a superior style of education is beginning to be manifested.

5. Religious Exercises.—In all of the Schools with six exceptions, Religious Exercises have been introduced, consisting of Daily Prayer and the reading of the Scriptures.

6. Text Books and Apparatus.—Another circumstance materially affecting the well-being of the School is the supply of Text Books and Apparatus. As regards the former, their condition was satisfactory;—but, in large Maps, suitable for teaching the rudiments of Geography,—there was a considerable deficiency,—many Schools being altogether dependent on small Atlasses, brought by the pupils, and altogether unfit for use in the "simultaneous" method of teaching. One school was without Apparatus of any description; nine had Black Boards only; fifteen had, in addition to Black Boards, Tellurians, Orreries, and Globes; and two had some Chemical Apparatus also.

7. School Houses and School Furniture.—Of the Grammar School Houses, seventeen were originally built for school purposes, and several of them, which were spacious, and substantial Buildings, may be classed as good; ten were somewhat inferior; and one, a very old Wooden Building, could scarcely be considered habitable. Nine Schools were carried on in premises rented for the purpose, and were, in most instances, totally unfit. In many cases the Grounds attached to the School Houses were partially, or entirely, unfenced, and the Sheds or Out-offices, were in a shameful state of neglect. Even, in the neatest premises, I saw no attempt at ornament; not a Tree, Shrub, or Flower to awaken, or cultivate, a taste so simple and natural in itself, and so easily gratified as it could be in rural districts;—still, it would be unjust not to advert to the liberality exhibited in the erection of many of these Buildings. The Furniture, even in the best of them, was by no means deserving of similar commendation, the Desks being a Union School. In the other cases, the Teachers received the Government as I have already stated, shamefully abused by being cut and hacked with Knives.

8. Salaries of the Head Masters and Teachers.—So far as I could ascertain, the average salary paid to the Head Master was about Six hundred and eighty dollars, ($680), per annum, the highest being somewhat under Twelve hundred dollars, ($1,200). In sixteen instances, these salaries were guaranteed to the Masters and Teachers by the Trustees, who paid them out of the Government Grants and Schools Fees, which varied in general between Seven shillings and Six pence and One pound and Five shillings per Quarter. In two instances, a portion of the requisite sums was made up by taxation, or assessment, and, in one instance, some pupils were admitted free,—this being a Union School. In the other cases, the Teachers received the Government Grant and what they could get, in addition to the School Fees.

9. Trustees and their Difficulties.—It is much to be regretted that the Trustees, (usually Gentlemen of intelligence and education, including most of the Ministers of Religion in each locality), do not visit the Schools more constantly. Some of these Gentlemen, with whom I had an opportunity of conversing, took a deep interest in the

Schools, and the results were in all such cases beneficial. Even under the most favourable circumstances, difficulties are to be encountered occasionally, apathy on the parts of the parents; or unwise regard to economy; and sometimes attachment to a particular Teacher; in consequence of which a mischievous opposition is created and supported; but, above all, a want of power in the Trustees to raise funds, so that they are dependent on other Bodies in this most important particular.

10. Practical Suggestions.—The Grammar Schools, which I have inspected,—as I have already hinted, unavoidably partake somewhat of the character of Common Schools. They should, however, be viewed as a very important feature in a great scheme of national education; they have to prepare Students, in many instances, for the Universities and for the study of the Law and Medicine, and thus they form an important link between the former and the Common Schools; hence unity of action is as essentially necessary in their Organization, Government, and Mode of Teaching, as in the arrangement of the Studies to be pursued in them. The expediency of adopting such a system of Discipline and Teaching, as will tend to forward the great end of education,—the formation of character for the duties of after life,—is generally acknowledged by all enlightened enducationists. And the importance of such a system is amply proved by the mischief perpetually arising from neglect, or ignorance, of it. This is not the place to enter into a minute enquiry into the principles upon which a wise system of school government and effective intellectual teaching should be based, nor would it be easy to devise a plan, by means of which any satisfactory arrangement on these points could be suggested for general adoption; the subject, however, is one of the highest importance and deserving of the gravest consideration from the Council of Public Instruction. It is much to be regretted also that greater attention is not paid to the internal state of many of the School Houses, the condition of the Furniture, Apparatus, Grounds, Out Houses and Fences, as great neglect is observable occasionally in these particulars. It is also much to be wished that more power should be placed in the hands of the Trustees, so as to enable them more effectually to carry out the objects of the Grammar School Law, by applying the requisite remedies to the defects at present existing, whose removal is their especial duty.

THOMAS J. ROBERTSON, Inspector of Grammar Schools.

TORONTO, March 31st, 1856.

II. REPORT OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOLS IN THE WESTERN SECTION OF UPPER CANADA.

BY THE REVEREND WILLIAM ORMISTON, M.A., INSPECTOR OF GRAMMAR SCHOOLS.

In addition to the Special Report upon each of the Grammar Schools, which I have already transmitted to you,* I have the honour also to present this General Report upon the state of the Grammar Schools, in the Western section of Upper Canada, for the year 1855. And, in doing so, I cannot refrain from expressing the satisfaction which it affords me; because I feel convinced that, notwithstanding the many discouraging facts which it truthfully records, and the urgent necessity for immediate improvement in many cases which it exhibits, the report, on the whole, furnishes the most

*These Special Reports, giving detailed information in regard to each of the Grammar Schools, were required, in order to enable the Chief Superintendent of Education to see that these Schools were conducted according to law and the General Regulations prescribed for their management, so as to entitle them to an apportionment, to be made by him, from the Grammar School Fund. These Special Reports on Local details, are not inserted in these Volumes, but are bound up together in the Department for future reference.

gratifying evidence of a growing desire, on the part of the people for the advantages of a liberal and more advanced education, constitutes a reasonable and valid ground of high expectations for the future, and cannot fail to afford sincere gratification to every lover of his country.

2. It may be necessary here also to state that the Grammar Schools were visited chiefly during the months of October and November,—a season when the average attendance is reported as lower than during other School terms, and within a few months after the Regulations for Grammar Schools came into force.

3. I propose to arrange this Report under several distinct heads.

I. Analysis and Classification of the Schools—(1) Hitherto many things have operated against the prosperity of the Grammar Schools, and have prevented them from filling their proper place, as the connecting link between the Common School and the University, by extending the training acquired in the one to a proper preparation for the higher discipline of the other. In addition to the causes mentioned, in the Schools Superintendent's Annual Report of 1854,—videlicet, the utter absence of any recognized system in the management of the Grammar Schools; their official isolation from all other educational institutions; and their restricted source of support.* I would here notice the fact, that, in many cases, these Schools have assumed the functions, and sustained the character of mere Common Schools, without even efficiently performing their duties, as such, and hence they have fallen into merited disrepute, and consequent neglect. Nor is it to be denied, that their want of success, in some cases, arose from incompetency, or inefficiency, on the part of the Masters, and the casual neglect of the Trustees.

(2). Since the enactment of the last Grammar School Law, however, and the introduction of the Regulations adopted by the Council of Public Instruction, these difficulties have been partly obviated; and a large number of the Schools are now arranged according to the prescribed Programme, and the pupils in all of the Grammar Schools now examined before admittance; hence, the status of the School is very much raised. * Several changes for the better have also been made in the Masters, and a more uniform class of Text-books are being rapidly and generally introduced, and also, in not a few instances, a more adequate supply of Maps and Apparatus has been procured.

(3) Of the Thirty-seven Schools established in the Western Counties of Upper Canada which have been visited by me, two had never been opened, four had been discontinued, and four were without Masters; so that there were only Twenty-seven Grammar Schools in actual operation when I visited them.

4. During the year 1855 three new Schools have been opened; while two have been closed; one in Caledonia, and one in Hamilton. The latter, in all probability, will soon again be re-opened.

5. There are seven Union Schools (or Grammar and Common Schools united under one management), but, as they have been in operation only for a short time, it is premature to speak much of their success. I would remark, however, that, in most cases, such a union is more nominal than real, each department of the School being under separate and distinct, (and not unfrequently, quite dissimilar), management; and except, in so far as raising funds are concerned, the Schools are just as they were under the control of two distinct Boards of Trustees.

*Reference is here made to that portion of the Chief Superintendent's Annual Report, which will be found on pages 220, 221 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

*The Grammar School Law of 1853 will be found on pages 140-145 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History, and the General Regulations for the management of these Schools on pages 188-196 of the Eleventh Volume of this History.

6. In order to ensure success in any "Union School," I would recommend that the entire School, whether in the same, or in separate Buildings, be placed under the same system of discipline, and that the several departments thereof be arranged with reference to each other,—a proper gradation of classes being, of course, adopted.

7. In eight of the Schools, besides the "Union Schools," more Masters than one are employed, so that sufficient time and attention may be devoted to the several subjects taught, and a higher degree of proficiency attained.

8. A few of the Schools are so badly, and, others so indifferently, taught, that unless a speedly improvement takes place in both respects, it were better that they should be discontinued for a time. Those which have been already closed, are not likely soon to be re-opened, nor is this a matter to be regretted, as it will tend more to the progress of a higher education, that the character and position of the Schools, already in operation be elevated, than that their number be increased at the expense of their efficiency.

9. On the whole, although the general character of the Grammar Schools is by no means all that it should be, yet, through the ability and energy of some of the Masters, and the active co-operation of the Trustees, a goodly number of them have attained a position of respectability and usefulness, while not a few, manifest tokens of immediate improvement and future excellence.

II. Teaching and Discipline in the Grammar Schools.—1. Of the Twenty-seven Head Masters actually engaged, nine Graduates of British Universities, eight of Canadian Universities, two of American Universities, five are not Graduates,—they having been employed by the Trustees before the present Grammar School Act of 1853 came into force. One is licensed by the Board of Examiners, two were legally qualified at that time.

2. The modes of teaching, are, as might be expected, under the circumstances, very various, and, in most cases, neither so interesting, instructive nor intellectual as they might be,—the direct object being evidently more to impart a certain amount of information upon a given subject, than to develope, and strengthen the faculties of the mind; hence the memory is cultivated at the expense of the judgment, and the pupils are required to "repeat" rather than "reason," to quote Rules and cite Formularies, rather than to explain and investigate them. To this, however, there are several notable exceptions, where the mode of teaching is well adapted to secure both the ends contemplated in scholastic discipline,—the acquisition of useful knowledge, and the attainment of mental power.

3. The discipline of the Schools, though necessarily various in method, is, on the whole, good and healthful in its effects, and, with a few exceptions, is paternal, kindly and morally elevating. The rod is altogether laid aside in many of the Schools, and rarely used otherwise than sparingly in any of them, an appeal to the sense of honour and the feeling of moral obligation proving more successful than a frequent infliction of corporal chastisement.

4. In nearly all of the Schools, Prayers are offered, and the Scriptures read. In many of the Schools no little pains are taken to instil into the minds of the pupils correct principles, and to awaken in their hearts, pure, generous, honourable and patriotic sentiments; besides, a very large proportion of the Trustees are Ministers of the Gospel, and necessarily exert a most salutary influence over the moral discipline of the Schools.

III. Pupils and their Classification.—By a reference to the Tables appended to the Special Report, (already furnished), it will be observed, that the entire number of pupils in attendance at the time of my visits was eight hundred, and that four hundred of

these were engaged in the study of the Classics, over three hundred in Algebra and Geometry, and ninety in French.

2. It will be observed that, although a majority of the Schools have not been in operation for more than five years, and that many of them have still more recently opened,—apart from the Grammar School in Toronto, which has partially trained a large number who have gone to Upper Canada College, or to the University of Toronto, between forty and fifty Students have been prepared to enter various Colleges; twenty have entered the University of Toronto, and eighteen have entered Trinity College, four have gones to Victoria University, two to Queen's University, and a few to American Colleges. Besides, a large number have been prepared for their entrance examination as Students of Law, or Medicine.

3. The average number in attendance for each School, is nearly thirty; the average number of Classical pupils for each School is about fifteen. Many of those, not in classics, are prosecuting more advanced English studies.

4. The attendance of pupils was reported as regular and punctual, although not so numerous, as prior to the carrying out of the late Regulations, which make an entrance examination necessary.

5. In eight of the Schools female pupils are admitted, and in several a goodly number of young men were in attendance.

6. I think it would tend greatly to increase the attendance at the Grammar Schools were it generally known, that their pupils may be specially prepared to compete as candidates for the Scholarships offered by the University of Toronto.

IV. Condition of the Schools, Houses and Apparatus.—1. The School Houses generally, either as regards external appearance, or internal accommodation, are, by no means, commendable. Very many of these Houses are inferior to those of the Common Schools. In most cases the premises present a dull, unthrifty and unattractive appearance, destitute alike of ornament and convenience, without Fence, Shed, or Well, Tree, Shrub, or Flower, while within, an entire lack of Maps, Charts and Apparatus, is, with too few exceptions, the general rule.

2. In these places, however, where Grammar School Houses have been lately erected, or are now being erected, they are both handsome and commodious, and properly furnished.

3. The thirty-one Schools, which I have inspected, may be classified as follows; having good School Houses, nine; tolerable, six; bad, eight; places where no School has yet been built, (the School being kept in temporary apartments), five; Houses in process of erection, three.

4. In four instances, the promises are sufficiently extensive to supply apartments for a residence to the Master, while in others the Master has to furnish the public Class Room, as well as his own private dwelling.

5. The main cause of the present state of the Grammar School Houses with their appurtances, is the fact, that the Trustees have had no power to raise funds otherwise than by School Fees for tuition; and the County Councils have, as a rule, regarded the Grammar Schools more in the light of a local, than of a general, benefit, and hence, have not very liberally provided means for their support.

6. In a few Counties, however, liberal appropriations have been made by the County Councils in support of Grammar Schools, while several Towns, where they are located, have also contributed funds for the erection, or repair, of the necessary Grammar School Buildings and for the salaries of the Teachers.

V. Salaries of the Masters and Fees of the Pupils.—The salaries of some of the Masters is fixed at a certain sum, per annum; of others, it varies as does the attendance.

2. Of the Twenty-seven Head Masters eight are in receipt of salaries under Six hundred dollars, (£150,) twelve from six to eight hundred, (£150 to £200) ten from eight hundred to one thousand dollars, (£200 to £250), and five from one thousand to twelve hundred dollars, (£250 to £300).

3. The average salary for each is about Seven hundred and twenty dollars, (£180), per annum.

4. In some Schools a uniform School Fee is imposed upon all pupils, and in others a graduated scale of fees is adopted. The fees per quarter vary from five shillings to fifty shillings. The latter sum is charged only in one instance. The average fee per quarter for each pupil, as nearly as can be ascertained, is about three dollars and a half, (£0.17.6).

VI. Composition of Board of Grammar Schools Trustees.—As the duties imposed by the Grammar Schools Act of 1853 upon the Boards of Trustees are highly important, the efficiency and the success of the Schools depend very much upon the manner and spirit in which they are discharged. It is, therefore, the more gratifying to learn, that, generally, individuals well qualified, both by education and position have been appointed to that trust. Of the Trustees of the thirty-one Schools, inspected by me:—

Sixty-three are Clergymen of various Denominations.

Twenty are Physicians.

Six Members of Parliament.

Forty Magistrates and County Officials, and

Fifty-seven are of various vocations.

All of whom constitute a large body of educated and influential men, who are not only deeply interested in the success of the Grammar Schools, but are actively engaged in promoting their prosperity. And although, hitherto, some Trustees have not felt as lively an interest in the Schools under their charge as could be wished, (which lack of influence has arisen mainly from the fact that the Trustees have had no power to raise funds to carry out their wishes in reference to the Schools), yet now, a more earnest and energetic spirit has begun to be manifested,—the immediate effects of which are already apparent in the improved condition of many of the Schools; while the ultimate results of that renewed interest can be scarcely estimated.

VII. Various Practical Suggestions.—"In conclusion, I would respectfully suggest that it would render the present Grammar School Law much more efficient, were some change introduced in the mode of raising funds for the support of the Schools."

2. Either that the Municipal Councils be required, as well as authorised, to raise the requisite moneys on the estimate of the Trustees, or that the Boards of Trustees themselves be invested with the same powers, as are now possessed by the Trustees of Common Schools, for the purpose of raising funds for the erection, repairs and maintenance of the Schools.

3. It would also be well, if something like a settled basis of union, or plan of procedure, were furnished to those Schools, with which the Common Schools are united, as there appears to be no little difficulty in forming the union, and in amicably and successfully carrying it out.

4. It is also exceedingly desirable that all possible efforts be made, to secure a greater uniformity, both in the modes of Teaching and Discipline in the Schools.

5. Nor can I refrain from expressing the regret which I feel, that, as yet, so little attention seems to have been paid to the external appearance of the Grammar School-Houses, and the outdoor Appendages. It would add but little to the cost, and much

to the comfort, the respectability and the usefulness of such Schools, were the Grounds around them neatly fenced in, and properly laid out, and planted with a few Trees, Flowers and Shrubs; and were they also furnished with Sheds, Out-houses and Wells, and, where practicable, a Play Ground.

6. It is to be hoped, however, as the public taste in this respect is rapidly improving, that the condition of the Schools and their premises will not be long neglected.

TORONTO, March 15th, 1856. WILLIAM ORMISTON.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY SYSTEM OF UPPER CANADA.

"THE TOWNSHIP AND COUNTY LIBRARIES ARE BECOMING THE CROWN AND GLORY OF THE PROVINCE."

*(Extracts from one of Lord Elgin's Farewell Addresses.)**

I. ESTABLISHMENT OF PUBLIC LIBRARIES IN UPPER CANADA.

On pages 24-34 of the Eleventh Volume of this History will be found an account of the establishment of the System of Public School Libraries in Upper Canada. And on pages 89, 99 will be found Lord Elgin's graphic account of the result of the operations of that System. In establishing that System great care was taken to exclude from it a class of popular and pernicious books which are too much in use in the present day.

In summing up the details of the Public School System of Upper Canada at the end of the third year of its operation, Doctor Ryerson thus refers to the success of the Public Library Scheme:—

The years 1853-1855 will long be worthy of note in the educational history of Upper Canada. In those years the noble system of Free Public Libraries was put into successful operation; the Grammar Schools were re-organized, and salutary Regulations for their Government, and for the Government of the Common Schools were adopted, a Fund for the support of Superannuated Common School Teachers created; and a Special Grant made by the Legislature to enable the Department to supply the Public Schools, with suitable Maps, Charts, Diagrams, and those other useful and appropriate adjuncts in the difficult and laborious process of education, which the ingenuity and experience of Educationists and Teachers have, from time to time, suggested.†

2. In regard to the Public Libraries, it may be gratifying to know that, at the close of 1855, about one hundred and fifty Libraries, containing nearly one hundred and twenty thousand Volumes of Books had been despatched by the Education Department to the various Counties of Upper Canada. The number of Volumes sent out during each month, up to the end of 1855, and the subjects to which they referred, is given in the following statement:—

*See page 178 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

†As to the arrangements made by the Education Department for procuring these Books and Requisites, see Chapter XIX of the Eleventh Volume, pages 103, 104.

Number of volumes sent out during the months of	History.	Zoology.	Botany.	Phenomena, etcetera.	Physical Sciences.	Geology, etcetera.	Natural Philosophy.	Chemistry.	Agricultural Chemistry.	Practical Agriculture.	Manufactures.	Modern Literature.	Ancient Literature.	Voyages, etcetera.	Biography.	Tales and Sketches.	Practical Life.	Teachers' Library.	Grand Totals.
November, 1853	168	62	16	29	15	5	9	6	9	48	36	70	20	54	126		284	4	961
December	3,990	1,540	217	877	511	229	187	126	183	759	708	2,187	417	1,087	2,791	4,894		204	20,961
January, 1854	624	279	46	143	34	30	34	29	48	151	98	289	19	291	435	545		34	3,129
February	1,290	627	125	275	237	85	106	93	65	348	201	771	59	528	738	2,252		74	7,874
March	362	164	25	62	50	27	22	22	24	103	50	211	9	182	225	556		67	2,161
April	174	101	13	34	28	13	11	10	8	42	33	111	4	96	110	348		13	1,149
May	797	472	56	112	98	45	66	40	32	156	145	592	25	291	597	1,468		46	4,948
June	946	476	79	276	95	46	100	41	23	176	306	482	26	294	478	1,286		56	5,236
July	1,601	937	150	40	208	81	160	81	38	420	565	738	24	528	919	2,320		70	9,305
August	1,028	574	92	199	136	61	106	70	24	411	415	555	...	447	677	2,303		44	7,142
September	1,269	596	127	230	132	66	182	79	16	368	665	586	12	541	710	3,751		42	9,372
October	1,484	883	183	256	219	110	250	112	28	647	716	673	12	668	872	2,549		65	9,727
November	619	278	74	110	92	47	59	33	8	308	245	414	8	322	405	1,214		47	4,282
December	389	145	51	69	22	25	49	19	7	105	196	181	3	162	228	715		20	2,386
January, 1855	805	392	64	110	214	48	69	50	8	186	162	583	25	357	468	935		94	4,570
February	174	100	17	65	22	9	12	21	3	62	88	158	1	134	185	596		20	1,667
March	83	43	12	16	10	6	5	2	...	32	23	74	...	49	44	225		15	639
April	398	160	29	41	48	15	48	18	2	48	130	363	7	248	359	651		29	2,594
May	724	331	50	69	48	39	86	34	22	291	223	387	12	338	485	908		53	4,100
June	1,047	405	71	95	99	35	108	45	14	355	280	567	14	607	446	1,157		101	5,446
July	428	98	8	24	61	6	39	22	7	105	65	141	...	153	171	346		30	1,704
August	508	156	37	35	59	11	26	5	6	108	65	288	10	165	171	277		14	1,941
September	402	26	4	10	16	6	11	...	2	91	89	207	1	217	182	314		31	1,619
October	612	211	9	46	53	14	49	4	11	128	165	258	...	418	391	203		23	2,595
November	194	116	12	32	27	9	24	3	1	40	32	205	1	153	139	206		19	1,213
December	100	5	5	15	6	2	5	3	...	6	4	58	1	87	40	231		3	571
Totals	20,266	9,187	1,635	3,636	2,540	1,070	1,823	968	589	5,494	5,705	11,109	710	8,417	12,391	30,534	1,218		117,292 volumes

3. To every Canadian, (whether Colonist, or native born,) the foregoing statement will not only suggest matter for congratulation and hopefulness, but it will also incite to still greater activity in promoting the influence and advantages of these Free Libraries among the people.

4. The startling facts which the annual Gaol Returns of our chief Cities and Towns disclose, furnish matter for the gravest reflection. With all our exertions to sustain and extend the enlightened system of Education, which has already been established by the Legislature, there yet remains numbers of the population strangers to the blessings of education and to the elevating and ennobling influences of Books,—those priceless legacies of the great and good,—

"Whose ample page
Rich with the spoils of time."

In Literature, Science and Art, History, Biography and Poetry, have accumulated in vain for them.*

5. It is true we may not be able to reach many of our criminals by education, even were Schoolmasters to be appointed among them, (owing to the fact, that they are generally beyond the age for that purpose,) but we may, by means of the Chaplain, the Prison Schoolmaster, and a well selected Library of instructive and appropriate Books, open the door for the return to rectitude, and honour, of many of the younger criminals whose moral preceptions are not yet blunted by continuous contact with vice, and whose lives are not yet hardened by crime. Such an influence might give a new bias to their feelings and tastes, and inspire with a purer and nobler ambition some of those who are now less noted in the annals of crime.

6. This subject is worthy of the attention of County Councils, on which have been conferred by the Legislature ample power to establish such Public School and Prison Libraries, as they may judge expedient.*

7. From many places, in which Public School Libraries have been established, by the Department the most gratifying assurances have been received of their beneficial effect. As a sample, we may quote the following testimony from the City of Hamilton, the Local Superintendent of which, in a recent comprehensive and interesting Report, (which has been published by the Board of Trustees of that City in a neat pamphlet,) remarks:—

(1) The Library, an important feature of our School System, was established in the Month of October, 1855, but was not opened for distribution until towards the close of that year. Its advantages are now very generally appreciated, and its influence for good felt throughout the entire City. There is no class in the community to whom a Library can be made more directly beneficial than to the Pupils attending our Schools. Their attention is so exclusively confined to their Text-books and to their peculiar School Studies, that one of the greatest deficiencies observable among the Scholars of the higher classes in our School, is the want of that ready and practical information which can be obtained only by an intelligent course of general reading. As the use of the Library is freely extended to all, and, as the selection of Books is frequently made with much judgment and discretion, it may be fairly hoped that they will promote a general acquaintance with Literature and Science, and, at the same time, improve the pupil's taste and enlarge his range of thought.

(2) The Library has been productive of much good in another way. Our Country has been deluged with every description of trash, in the shape of paper-covered Novels and "light literature." These are sold in the Book-stores, vended around the street, and almost forced upon the purchaser in Steamboats and Railroad cars. The prices at which they are offered are so extremely low that they are quite within the means of the

*The Library Regulations, as will be seen on page 92, herewith, provide for the establishment of Prison Libraries, and some of these Libraries have been in successful operation for some time.

*The selection of Books made by the Department of Education under the designation of "Practical Life," is especially appropriate for Prison Libraries, consisting of good Moral Tales and Stories.

humblest individual. There can be no question, that their effect is demoralizing to the last degree, and every philanthropist will hail with joy the development of a healthier tone of public reading. Now it may be reasonably expected that these Libraries, spread as they are over all the Country, and consisting of Books at once instructive and entertaining, will materially tend to improve the public taste and cultivate a desire for reading of a more elevating description. It is believed that such a result may be observed already, to some extent, in our City. The number of Books drawn weekly from the Library has steadily increased, and that they are read with profit and advantage, at least by the Pupils is evidenced by their increasing intelligence and avidity to read. Nor are the beneficial effects of the Library confined to the Scholars alone,—the Volumes taken from it being the magnets that hold many entire families grouped around the social fireside during the long evenings of Winter. Frequently an hour is thus rationally spent which would otherwise have been devoted to less objectionable pursuit.*

That part of the Chief Superintendent's Report of 1854, printed on pages 223-255 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History contains a complete exposition of the principles upon which the System of Public Libraries have been established and maintained, and a statement of the means which have been employed by the Department to give practical effect to the provisions of the law on the subject.—*Journal of Education for February*, 1856, *pages* 17, 18.

II. ESTABLISHMENT OF PRISON LIBRARIES IN UPPER CANADA, 1855.

It is gratifying to know that the Municipal Council of the Metropolitan Counties of Peel and York have, at the suggestion of the Deputy Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, appropriated the sum of Twenty-five pounds, (£25,) towards establishing a Prison Library in the County Jail, and that the Warden has written to the Toronto City Council to induce them to aid in the same benevolent object. It is also gratifying to know that the subject of Prison Discipline and Reformatory Education will shortly engage the attention of the Legislature, as indicated by the following paragraph in His Excellency's speech on opening the present Session of Parliament:—

Your zeal in the cause of Education is known and appreciated by all the world. It is important to consider whether we cannot combine the reform of the juvenile offenders with the punishment of their crimes. At the very least, it is incumbent upon us to take care that such punishment does not in itself afford fresh opportunities for debasing the criminals and instructing them in vice.

The following is a copy of the Letter addressed to the Warden of the Municipal Council of the Counties of York and Peel, urging that Body to provide a Prison Library, for the free use of the Criminals in the Counties' Jail:—

I have the honour to submit the following for your consideration and that of the Education Committee of the Council over which you preside,

In the interesting, yet painful facts disclosed in the report to the Council by the Governor of the Jail of these Metropolitan Counties, there is matter for the gravest reflection,—particularly in regard to the state of education among the criminals. There is, however, one agreeable fact stated, and that is, that of the one thousand four hundred and sixteen criminals in Jail during the year 1845, eight hundred and forty-eight are reported by Mr. Allen, the Governor, as able to read.

2. Now, although, we may not be able to reach so unfortunate a class of persons by education, (even were the Council to appoint a School Master among them), owing to the age of the chief part of the criminals, still the Council can, under the authority of the School Act and the Library Regulations of this Department, establish a Branch Library in the Jail for the benefit of those who can read. So benevolent and appro-

*See the pertinent remarks, on the evils of the prevalent use of promiscuous Literature by President Eliot of Harvard University, on page 294 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

priate an act, on the part of the Council, would, no doubt, effect great moral good, particularly among the younger criminals; and this Department will gladly aid the Council in the matter should it see fit to concur in this suggestion.

3. By means of a well selected library of appropriate and instructive books, many, whose moral perceptions are not yet blunted, and whose life is not yet hardened by crime, might be reclaimed, a new bias might be given to their feelings and tastes, and a purer and nobler ambition might inspire some of those who are now only noted, more or less, in the annals of crime.

4. The matter is worthy of the best consideration of the Council; and I, therefore, respectfully beg to call your attention to it.

TORONTO, February 5th, 1856. J. GEORGE HODGINS,
Deputy Superintendent of Education.

This suggestion of the County Council was warmly seconded by many of the local Newspapers. Extracts from two of them are inserted herewith:—

The London (Upper Canada) *Herald* of the 7th of February, 1856, on the subject of Prison Libraries, remarks:—

"We gladly copy from the *Old Countryman*, the following paragraph on the above subject;—A most timely Letter has been addressed to the York Council, by Mr. J. George Hodgins, Deputy Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, on the lamentable state of ignorance of the inmates of the Counties' Jail, and suggesting that a Library should be established of appropriate and instructive Books for such as could read. The appeal to the Council has been answered by a grant for a Library and appendages of Twenty-five pounds,* (£25.)"

On this subject the *Niagara Mail* of the 27th of February, 1856, also remarks:—

The County Council of York and Peel has set an example of enlightened humanity, which ought to be followed by every other County Council in the Province. Much has been said and written, and very truly too, about the corrupting influences of a number of Prisoners confined together in a Gaol; where men only guilty of misfortune are associated with men guilty of crime. But little, or nothing, has been done to lessen the influences arising from this close and continued communication of Prisoners, which tends so strongly to make all of them worse men when they come out of, than when they enter prison."

2. It is gratifying to be able to state, that, on application having been made by the York and Peel County Council to the City Council of Toronto, that Body also appropriated the sum of Twenty-five pounds, (£25,) to this benevolent object.

3. It is with much pleasure that we refer to this, the first successful effort which has been made in Upper Canada towards the establishment of a Public Library in connection with the County Prison.

III. CIRCULARS TO THE MUNICIPAL COUNCILS AND SCHOOL CORPORATIONS IN UPPER CANADA, WHICH HAVE ESTABLISHED PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

The Undersigned has the great pleasure in stating to all those Municipal Councils and School Corporations in Upper Canada, which have established Public Libraries, (now upwards of two hundred in number), that, by means of an increased Legislative Grant, he is enabled to add Twenty-five per cent. on the local sums heretofore received, and on which he apportioned to them severally by the Department Seventy-five per cent. for Public Libraries. The apportionment will thus be increased to One hundred per cent. upon all sums of money raised from local sources and sent to the Department for the same purpose.

* The Librarian of Sing Sing Prison has recently given to the Editor of The Reader Magazine some interesting statistics on the reading of Prisoners. Out of 40,500 Books drawn from the Prison Library, 29,381 were fiction, as selected by the Authorities of that Prison. After fiction came biography, of which 1,227 volumes were read; history followed with 953 volumes, religion with 192, and poetry with 205. (October 1904.)

2. Each Municipal Council and School Corporation concerned can select Books from the Official Catalogue to the amount of this additional twenty-five per cent. granted to them upon the sum, or sums already contributed by them, and forward their orders to this Department; and the Books will be packed up and forwarded as fast as the work can be performed.

3. In case any particular Book, or Books, requested, may not be on hand, or cannot be procured, corresponding Books will, as far as possible, be selected from the Catalogue and forwarded; and, when desired, the selections of any part, or of the whole of the Books, to the amount of the additional apportionment, will be made by this Department.

TORONTO, February 1st, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

IV. INCREASED LEGISLATIVE GRANT IN AID OF PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARIES AND OF MAPS AND APPARATUS FOR THE SCHOOLS.

(2) CIRCULAR TO MUNICIPAL AND SCHOOL CORPORATIONS IN UPPER CANADA.

The Legislature having increased the Grant in aid of Public Libraries, the Chief Superintendent of Education will, until further notice, apportion One hundred per cent. upon all sums which shall be raised from local sources by Municipal Councils and School Corporations, for the establishment, or increase, of Public Libraries in Upper Canada, under the Regulations provided according to law.

2. In selecting from the General and Supplementary Catalogues of Library Books, parties will be particular to give merely the Catalogue Number of the Book required, and the department of literature from which it is selected.

3. The Legislature having also granted annually, from the commencement of the current year, (1855,) a sufficient sum of money to enable this Department to supply Maps and Apparatus, (not Text-books) to Grammar and Common Schools, upon the same terms as Library Books are now supplied to Trustees and Municipalities, the Chief Superintendent of Education will be happy to add One hundred per cent. to any sum, or sums, not less than Five dollars, transmitted to the Department, and to forward Maps, Apparatus, Charts and Diagrams to the value of the amount thus augmented, upon receiving a list of the articles required by the School Trustees.

TORONTO, June 18th, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

V. GENERAL PROVISIONS OF THE LAW, AND RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT AND MANAGEMENT BY MUNICIPAL AND SCHOOL CORPORATIONS OF PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARIES IN UPPER CANADA.

EXTRACTS FROM THE LAW, AUTHORIZING THE ESTABLISHMENT AND MANAGEMENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARIES IN UPPER CANADA.

1. Legislative Grant.—The Common School Act of 1850, Section Forty-one, enacts:—

That it may and shall be lawful for the Governor-in-Council, to authorize the expenditure annually, out of the share of the Legislative School Grant coming to Upper Canada, of a sum not exceeding Three thousand pounds, (£3,000), for the establishment and support of School Libraries, under such Regulations as are provided for by this Act, which sum may be increased from time to time at the discretion of the Legislature.

2. *Chief Superintendent.*—Section thirty-five of the same Law enacts, That, it shall be the duty of the Chief Superintendent of Education:—

Eighthly. To employ all lawful means in his power to procure and promote the establishment of School Libraries for general reading in the several Counties, Townships, Cities, Towns and Villages; to provide and recommend the adoption of suitable

Plans of School Houses, with the proper Furniture and Appendages; and to collect and diffuse useful information on the subject of Education Generally among the people of Upper Canada.

Ninthly. To submit to the Council of Public Instruction all Books, or Manuscripts, which may be placed in his hands, with a view of obtaining the recommendation, or sanction, of such Council, for their introduction as Text-books, or Library Books; and to prepare and lay before the Council of Public Instruction for its consideration, such General Regulations for the Organization and Government of Common Schools, and the management of School Libraries, as he shall deem necessary and proper.

Tenthly. To apportion whatever sum, or sums, of money shall be provided by the Legislature for the establishment and support of School Libraries: *Provided always,* That, no aid shall be given towards the establishment, or support, of any School Library unless an equal amount be contributed and expended from local sources for the same object.

3. *Council of Public Instruction.*—Section Thirty-six enacts, That it shall be the duty of the Council of Public Instruction:—

Fifthly, To examine, and at its discretion, recommend, or disapprove of, Text-books for the use of Schools, or Books for School Libraries: *Provided always,* that no portion of the Legislative School Grant shall be applied in aid of any School in which any Book is used that has been disapproved of by the Council, and public notice given of such disapproval.

4. *Local School Superintendents.*—Section Thirty-one, Tenth clause, Sixth division, enacts, That:—

It shall be the duty of each Local Superintendent of Schools to make an Annual Report to the Chief Superintendent of Education, which, among other things, shall state the number of Libraries, their extent, how (and when) established and supported. (See also Paragraphs Numbers Six and Fifteen of this Series.)

5. *School Visitors.*—Section Thirty-three enacts, That School Visitors shall have authority, at any lawful meeting, To devise means, as they may deem expedient, to promote the establishment of Libraries and the diffusion of useful knowledge.

6. *County Boards of Public Instruction.*—Section Twenty-nine enacts, That:

It shall be the duty of each County, or Circuit, Board of Public Instruction. *Fourthly,* To adopt all such lawful means in their power, as they shall judge expedient, to promote the establishment of School Libraries, and to diffuse useful knowledge in such County, or Circuit.

7. *County Municipal Councils.*—Section Twenty-seven enacts, That:

It shall be the duty of the Municipal Council of each County, *Secondly,* To raise by assessment such sum, or sums, of money, as it shall judge expedient for the establishment and maintenance of a County Common School Library.

8. *Township Municipal Councils.*—Section Eighteen enacts, That,

It shall be the duty of the Municipality of each Township in Upper Canada, *Secondly,* To levy, at its discretion, such sum, or sums, as it shall judge expedient for purchasing Books for a Township Library, under such Regulations, as shall be provided according to law.

9. *City and Town Municipal Councils.*—Section Twenty-five enacts,

That the Council, or Common Council, of each City, or Incorporate Town in Upper Canada shall be, and is hereby, invested, within its limits and liberties, as prescribed by law, and shall be subject to the same obligations as are the Municipal Councils of each County, and the Municipality of each Township, by the Eighteenth and Twenty-seventh Section of the School Act of 1850.

10. *Village Municipal Councils.*—Section Twenty-five enacts,

That the Municpality of every Incorporated Village shall possess and exercise all the powers, and be subject to all the obligations with regard to the levying and raising of moneys for the establishment and maintenance of School Libraries, within the limits of such Incorporated Village, as are conferred and imposed by this Act upon the Municipal Corporations of Cities.

11. *Board of School Trustees in Cities and Towns.*—Section Twenty-four enacts,

That is shall be the duty of Board of School Trustees in Cities and Towns, *Thirdly,* To do whatever they may judge expedient for procuring suitable Apparatus and Text-

books, and for the establishment and maintenance of a School Library, or School Libraries. *Tenthly*, To appoint a Librarian to take charge of the School Library, or Libraries, whenever established.

N.B. The first Section of the Supplementary School Act 1853 invests Boards of School Trustees with power, either to apply to their Municipality, or to employ their own lawful authority to raise, by a general rate upon property, or otherwise, such sum, or sums, of money, as they shall judge expedient for the establishment and maintenance of School Libraries, etcetera.

12. *Boards of School Trustees in Incorporated Villages.*—The Twenty-sixth Section of the School Act of 1850, and the First Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, confer upon Boards of School Trustees in Incorporated Villages, all the powers possessed by City and Town School Boards, as enumerated in the foregoing paragraph.

13. *Trustees of School Sections.*—Section Twelve of the School Act of 1850 enacts,

That it shall be the duty of the Trustees of such School Section, *Seventeenthly*, To appiont a Librarian, and to take such steps, as they may judge expedient, and as may be authorized according to law, for the establishment, safe-keeping and proper management of a School Library, whenever provision shall have been made and carried into effect for the establishment of School Libraries.

N.B.—By the Ninth Clause of the Twelfth Section, in connection with the First clause of the Eighteenth Section, of the School Act of 1850, School Trustees are authorized to provide means for the establishment and support of Public School Libraries.

VI. STATEMENT, EXHIBITING A SUMMARY OF THE RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES BY THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT OF THE UPPER CANADA PUBLIC LIBRARY FUND UP TO THE CLOSE OF THE YEAR 1854.

Receipts.	£	s.	d.	Expenditure.	£	s.	d.
To Warrants for the years 1851, 1852, 1853 and 1854 issued by Command	15,000			By Books, Maps, etcetera, purchased by the Deputy Superintendents in London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dublin, Paris, New York, Philadelphia and Boston, and also Freight, Map Mounting and Map Colouring in Toronto	23,593	16	6
To amounts received from the Municipalities and School Trustees in 1853-1854	7,131	7	3	By Balance unexpended	2,174	8	11
To amount received for sales in the Educational Depository to the close of 1854	3,226	4	3				
To sundry Receipts, including drawback duty on Books purchased in England, Books returned to Publishers, and special discounts	410	13	11				
	£25,768	5	5		£25,768	5	5

Toronto, January, 1855.

VII. INVENTORY OF BOOKS KEPT FOR SALE TO MUNICIPALITIES AND SCHOOLS IN THE PUBLIC LIBRARY DEPOSITORY, 1ST MARCH, 1855.

Departments of Literature.	Number of Volumes.
History	6,954
Zoology	2,816
Physiology	1,018
Botany	782
Phenomena	802
Physical Science	890
Geology	493
Natural Philosophy	890
Chemistry	573
Agricultural Chemistry	189
Practical Agriculture	2,707
Manufacture	3,499
Literature	6,156
Ancient Literature	1,020
Voyages and Travel	2,946
Biography	7,368
Teacher's Library	301
Practical Life	11,315
Miscellaneous	3,058
Total Number of Volumes	53,777
Estimated value of the foregoing	$26,888 or £6,700
Estimated Value of Books in Council Room	£300
Value of Stock on hand	£7,000
Current Insurance on the Stock of	£6,000

VIII. SUPPLY OF MAPS OF UPPER AND LOWER CANADA TO THE SCHOOLS.

The following Letter addressed to the Provincial Secretary by Mr. L. P. Morin of Quebec, was referred to the Chief Superintendent of Education for his report thereon, by order of the Governor-General-in-Council:—

Some days ago I had the honour to lay before you a specimen of a Map of the Lower Section of the Province, designed for the use of Schools. I now take the liberty of informing you that it will be in my power to supply Maps of Upper and Lower Canada lithographed and coloured, seven feet long by four feet in height, and similar to the specimen now in your hands, at the rate of seven shillings and six pence ($1.50,) each, provided that the number of copies required be not less than five thousand, (5,000), with a reasonable reduction for any excess over that number.

QUEBEC, 2nd of November, 1854. P. L. MORIN.

To this Letter the following Reply was sent to the Clerk of the Executive Council:—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your reference of the 12th instant, enclosing by order a copy of a Letter addressed by Mr. P. L. Morin to the Provincial Secretary, proposing to supply Five thousand (5,000,) copies of a Map of Upper and Lower Canada, prepared in a style similar to the sample enclosed.

2. In reply, I have the honour to state, that I have already made arrangements with Messieurs W. Smith & Sons, the Publishers of the National Series of Maps, in London, and Messieurs W. and A. K. Johnston, of Edinburgh, to furnish this Department, for the use of the Schools in Upper Canada, with Maps embracing the entire British North American Provinces, prepared and coloured in the same style as the two series now respectively published by these parties.

3. The Proof Sheets of these Maps are now being corrected by this Department; and the Maps will, no doubt, soon be published.

4. At the same time, it might be deemed advantageous to extend to Mr. Morin necessary countenance and support to make him proceed with his meritorious and patriotic enterprise.

5. His Map from its size and style would be an admirable one to introduce into the Schools of Upper Canada; but, in order to judge of the comparative merits and

those now in preparation, it would be necessary for Mr. Morin to furnish me with a drawing of the entire Map on paper on which he would propose to lithograph it, and also to state whether his designs to furnish the map supply in sheets and coloured, or mounted, and varnished, at the price named by him.

Were his Maps, after examination, deemed a suitable ones for our Schools, I do not think, under the circumstances stated above, that more than Two thousand, (2,000,) copies could be ordered for Upper Canada.

TORONTO, 26th of February, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

In order that the Maps being engraved by Messieurs W. Smith and Sons, of London, and Messieurs W. and A. K. Johnston, of Edinburgh, should contain the latest information in regard to the new Townships and Counties of Canada, the following Letter on the subject was addressed by the Education Department to the Commissioner of Crown Lands at Quebec:

As I am now having engraved in London and Edinburgh Maps of Upper and Lower Canada for the use of our Schools, I have the honour to request that you will furnish me with such Map Tracings, and other information in regard to the new Townships which have been recently formed under the direction of your Department, as will enable me to correct the Proof Sheets on their arrival from England. Your early attention to this request will enable me to insert the latest corrections in these Maps, and thereby contribute very materially to their value and usefulness.

TORONTO, March 3rd, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

IX. PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARY DEPOSITORY.

This Branch of the Education Department includes the procuring and providing of Books for the Public Libraries, Maps and Apparatus for Schools, Catalogues, Regulations and Correspondence relating to them. Nearly four thousand different Works are enumerated in the Library Catalogue, the selection and examination of which, for the sanction of the Council of Public Instruction, is the duty of those in charge. The arrangements for procuring these Books from more than fifty Publishers in Great Britain and the United States have involved a large amount of labour, during more than two years. Not far from one hundred and fifty thousand volumes have been procured, and upwards of Ninety thousand Volumes have been supplied to Municipalities and School Sections, during little more than twelve months. To obtain and keep up the necessary supply of Books, orders for them must be made up and sent off from month to month, the payments made, and the Books, when received, must be chequed by the invoice, and deposited in their respective places, awaiting orders from the Municipalities and Schools.

The pecuniary advantages of this System of Libraries to the Country may be conceived, when it is considered not only how great a variety of useful Books are introduced and made accessible to all parts of Upper Canada, which were never before brought into this Country, but that these Books have been purchased on most favourable terms, and are supplied at cost, and that the entire expense of management, including difference of exchange, transportation, insurance and all contingencies, has not exceeded thirteen per cent. on the sums paid for the Books in England and the United States.*

* In his *Weekly Message* of the 9th of April, 1858, Mr. Wm. Lyon Mackenzie said: "At one time I thought . . . that Doctor Ryerson's "Book Concern" was a monopoly, but a more thorough inquiry induced us to change that opinion. We found that great benefits were obtained for the Townships, the County Schools, and General Education through Doctor Ryerson's plan, which could, in no other way be conferred upon them" Reference to a friendly visit to the Education Department by Mr. Mackenzie, as arranged with him by the Editor of this Volume, is recorded in the *"Story of My Life,"* (by Doctor Ryerson,) page 187.

CHAPTER IX.

STEPS TAKEN TO GIVE EFFECT TO THE LEGISLATIVE PROVISION FOR THE FORMATION OF A DEPARTMENTAL MUSEUM.

1. LETTER FROM THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION TO THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

I have the honour to submit, most respectfully, an application to His Excellency the Governor General for permission to visit Europe during the present season, leaving about the beginning of July and returning not later than January next.

2. I submit this application on both Personal and Public grounds. During the last ten years I have experienced, after a very long and severe mental affliction, alarming attacks in my head, followed by great pain and general prostration for two or three days. I have applied to several Physicians, and they all recommend relaxation from labours and change of scene by travelling. . . . . I find that every journey I take, (such as that to New Brunswick last Autumn, and that to Quebec a few weeks since,) beneficial to me. . . . . I think that a few months relaxation and travel will restore to me my former vigour and power of endurance.

3. The Public grounds on which I make the application are the following:—

4. By the Forty-first Section of the Upper Canada School Act of 1850, the sum of Two hundred pounds, (£200), per annum is placed at my disposal,

"To procure Plans and Publications for the improvement of School Architecture and Practical Science, in connexion with the Common Schools."

By the twenty-third Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, the sum of Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum is placed at my disposal.

"To purchase, from time to time, Books, Publications, Models, and Objects, suitable for a Canadian Library and Museum, to be kept in the Normal School Buildings, and to consist of Books, Publications, and Objects relating to Education and other departments of Science and Literature; and Specimens, Models and Objects illustrating the Physical and Artificial Productions of Canada, especially in reference to Mineralogy, Zoology, Agriculture and Manufactures."

5. I have availed myself of every opportunity to give effect to the noble intentions of the Legislature, so far as it relates to improved School Architecture,* the Zoology and Mineralogy of British North America are concerned, but, the greater part of the sums thus appropriated, is yet unexpended, and has been reserved to procure, at a convenient opportunity, such Publications, Models Apparatus, etcetera, as the progress of the School System and Science of Education has given birth to in Europe since my tours there in 1845 and 1850-1851. This I propose to do during my contemplated visit; and I likewise propose to visit again the best Educational Establishments in Europe, with a view to further improvements in our Schools and School System, as also to select and make further arrangements for procuring Library Books and Apparatus for the Schools. The very liberal provisions which the Legislature has made for these objects in a Bill, to which His Excellency assented yesterday, on behalf of Her Majesty,† will give a new impulse to our whole System of Public Instruction, and I wish to render them as effective as possible. Under such circumstances, I think that each of the Funds referred to should bear a portion of my Travelling Expenses.

*See Note on page 226 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.
†See page 128 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

6. I hope to render my proposed visit to Europe, as useful in advancing the great work in which I am engaged as have been my former visits. The Universal Exhibition at Paris will be favourable to my objects, as I dare say there will be in that Exhibition, as there was in the World's Exhibition at London, 1851, every description of School Apparatus, especially from Germany. Some of my best selections and purchases of School Apparatus in 1851, were the result of visiting that Exhibition in London.

7. I propose to provide for the work of this Department during my absence, by paying myself, for an additional Clerk's assistance which may be required in consequence of Mr. Hodgins, the Deputy Superintendent, performing my duties.

8. I will be greatly obliged to you to be informed as early as convenient, of His Excellency's pleasure in regard to this application.

TORONTO, 1st of June, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

2. REPLY TO THE FOREGOING LETTER FROM THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1. I have had the honour to receive and lay before the Governor-General your Letter, dated the 1st instant, applying, in the personal and public grounds, therein set forth, for six months' leave of absence to enable you to visit Europe, and am to inform you, in reply, that His Excellency has been pleased to grant you the required leave.

2. His Excellency feels satisfied that no exertion will be wanting on your part to make your proposed visit to Europe instrumental in advancing, in various ways, the School System of Upper Canada.

3. His Excellency regrets to find that the state of your health is such as to make your application for leave of absence necessary.

4. His Excellency sees no objection to the arrangements which you propose to make for the working of your Department during your absence.

5. The subject of the allowance for travelling expenses must be reserved until

QUEBEC, 13th June, 1855. GEORGE ET. CARTIER, Secretary.

After receiving the foregoing Letters, Doctor Ryerson went to Quebec to see the Inspector General in regard to financial matters connected with his proposed visit to Europe. While there, he wrote to me as follows:—

I arrived here yesterday, and in the course of the day, I got everything arranged according to my wishes.

At Attorney-General John A. Macdonald's suggestion I have been appointed an Honorary Commissioner at the Paris Exhibition. Mr. Macdonald also endorsed my recommendation for your appointment as Deputy Superintendent of Education, according to my recommendation, and it is to be Gazetted next week.

I have no doubt that you will do all things in the best manner, as well as for the best. I fervently pray that God will guide and bless you in your official duties . . . and greatly prosper you as well.

Sir Edmund Head has given me flattering Letters of Introduction to Lord John Russell and Lord Clarendon, Secretaries of State. . . .

QUEBEC, 29th of June, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

On his arrival in England, Doctor Ryerson addressed the following Letter to the Provincial Secretary:—

I sailed from Boston the 4th instant, on board the Steamship "Asia," and reached Liverpool on the 15th, after a passage of eleven days.

I hope to be able to render my present tour not less beneficial to the interests of education and useful knowledge in Canada, than previous tours. Captain Lefroy, (who has an appointment in the War Department in London,) has kindly consented to aid me with his experience and knowledge in the selection of the Philosophical Instruments, necessary to enable Head Masters of Senior County Grammar Schools to make the proposed Meteorological Observations, as authorized in the Grammar School Act of 1853, he having first suggested the details in this provision of the Act; and he is as ready as ever to render every assistance in his power to give it effect. Indeed, his interest in everything relating to Canada, especially in the advancement of Science and the Fine Arts, is not less intense than when he was in Toronto. As Professor Cherriman has cordially consented to do, in Toronto, what Captain Lefroy has purposed to do, had he remained amongst us,—to test the Instruments and to aid me in preparing the requisite Tables and Instructions for their use,—I hope we shall be able to render this System of Meteorological Observations more complete in Upper Canada than in any other part of America.

LONDON, July, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

EPISODE: THE APPOINTMENT OF THE HONOURABLE PIERRE J. O. CHAUVEAU AS SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION FOR LOWER CANADA.

In the foregoing Letter to the Provincial Secretary Doctor Ryerson thus advocated the appointment of Mr. Chauveau to the office of Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada:—

I had not before leaving Boston, to advert to a fact to which I attach a good deal of importance in the educational history of Lower Canada—I refer to the appointment of the Honourable Mr. Pierre J. O. Chauveau as Chief Superintendent of Education for that section of the Province. On my way from Toronto to Quebec, I learned at Kingston, from the Honourable Attorney General Macdonald, that a change in the Head of the Department of Public Instruction in Lower Canada was about to take place, and that Mr. Chauveau, late Provincial Secretary, would have the offer of the appointment; that he (Mr. Macdonald) had a high opinion of Mr. Chauveau's abilities and qualifications, and thought that he would make an efficient Superintendent. I concurred in this opinion, and stated my reasons for it. On my arrival at Quebec, I found that the question was not yet settled,—that it was doubtful whether Mr. Chauveau would accept the office, involving as it did his removal from Quebec, where his property is situated and all his connexions reside, and the County of which he had so long represented. Meeting with Mr. Chauveau, I had some three hours conversation with him on the subject. He distrusted himself, and apprehended difficulties and failure such as Doctor Meilleur had experienced, and to whom, he thought, justice had not been done. I endeavoured to remove his objections, and to adduce considerations to satisfy him that he had grounds to hope for success, and that, in no other way, could he, without making an undue sacrifice, confer so great benefits upon his Country.

2. I assured him of every coöperation in my power, and that I would place at his disposal the advantages of all the arrangements I had made in regard to Maps, Apparatus and Libraries for the Schools for the English population, and of all the arrangements of the same, which I proposed to make in Paris for the French department of the Grammar Schools, and of any other service that I could render him in the prosecution of his great work. I stated in substance the same to the Honourable Messieurs Taché and Cartier, as also to His Excellency. A few hours afterwards Mr. Chauveau's appointment was made.

3. I state these circumstances to remove a prejudice which seems to exist against Mr. Chauveau to some extent in Upper Canada and among the English population of Lower Canada.

LONDON, July, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

After his arrival in England, Doctor Ryerson applied to the Foreign Secretary, Lord Clarendon, for Letters of Introduction to British Ministers abroad. Having received them, he wrote to Lord Clarendon's Private Secretary as follows:—

1. I beg to thank the Earl of Clarendon for his kindness in furnishing me with Letters of Introduction to Her Majesty's Ministers abroad.

2. I purpose to visit Paris, Brussels, the Hague, Hanover, Berlin, Dresden, Vienna, Rome, Naples, Turin and Switzerland, with a view of repeating my inquiries into their Systems of Public Instruction and the character and management of their principal Universities, Colleges and Schools, and procuring Official Documents, bearing on these subjects, as also Models, Objects, Specimens, and School Apparatus, suitable for a Canadian Educational Museum,—for purchasing which I have about Two thousand pounds, (£2,000,) in hand, besides Seven hundred pounds, (£700.) per Annum for kindred objects, placed at my disposal by the Legislature of Canada.

LONDON, July 31st, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

DETAILED REPORTS OF DOCTOR RYERSON'S TOUR IN EUROPE AND PURCHASES WHICH HE THEN MADE, 1855-56.

It was not until Doctor Ryerson had nearly completed his purchases for the Educational Museum, that he made a formal report to the Government on the subject. In the meantime, he addressed a semi-private Letter to me each week, while he was away, giving a sketch, in brief detail, of the progress which he was able to make, and mentioning many incidents of an interesting character which occurred during his Tour, and in the making of his purchases. In inserting extracts from these semi-official Letters I have condensed the extracts as much as possible. From them it will be seen the great care which Doctor Ryerson exercised in discharging the difficult and onerous task which he had undertaken in making suitable selections of works of Art and other objects of interest for the Departmental Museum, which he was about to establish. They also illustrate the process by which he learned to distinguish between the great varieties of copies of Paintings which he saw in the several artistic centres of Europe—especially in Italy. He was thus enabled to select copies of works of Art and other objects which came up to a defined standard, which experience had taught him to regard as the best standard.

2. Of course his object was not to select a mere miscellaneous variety of Pictures, but with the exception of a few of the more celebrated and notable pictures, such as Rubens' "Descent from the Cross," Raphael's "Transfiguration," Domenichino's "Last Communion of Saint Jerome," and Titian's "Portrait of Our Saviour," he decided to select such pictures only as would typify each of the well-known Schools of Art in Europe. In this he was highly successful, but, in doing so, he had to give the more time and attention to details of selection and purchase. He also became familiar with certain characteristics which distinguished the more noted Masters,—such as the "up-raised eyes" in the portrait pictures of Guido Reni, the rich colouring and striking contrasts of Rubens, as best exem-

plified in his "Descent from the Cross." In that picture of rich colouring, the Head of Joseph of Arithmethea, so full of life and vigour, is in strong contrast to the drooping Head of the dead Saviour, which it is parallel in the picture.

These semi-private and yet semi-official Letters of Doctor Ryerson also incidentally throw light upon the internal working of the Education Department and the practical oversight which he exercised over it, as I kept him fully informed each week during his absence of what was being done, or projected. In his replies he either expressed his satisfaction at what was being done, or proposed to be done, or made suggestions,—leaving it entirely to my judgment to adopt, or modify them at my discretion.

The following is an extract from the first Letter which I received from Doctor Ryerson after his arrival in England:—

I have not yet delivered my Letters of Introduction. I have met with the Honourables Francis Hincks and John Ross at Messieurs. Gynn Mills & Company, Bankers, where I arranged for Letters of Credit on the Continent. They were both very cordial and the Bankers treated me with every possible attention. . . . I also accidentally met with Doctor Rae, the noted Arctic Traveller, and from him I learned that Captain Lefroy had got an appointment at the War Office and was in town. I will get him to assist me in the selection of the Philosophical Instruments for the Meteorological Stations which we propose to establish at the Senior County Grammar Schools, as it was he who suggested what is embodied in the Grammar School Act of 1853 on the subject. . . . . With kindest regards to yourself and to all in the office.

LONDON, July 20th, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

In quoting from the remainder of Doctor Ryerson's Letters to me I shall prefix to each one the date on which it was written.

London, 26th of July, 1855. . . . From a conversation which I have had with Captain Lefroy, we may find it desirable to make some alterations in our plan in regard to the Shelving of the Library. . . . I am to breakfast with him and Sir John B. Robinson on Saturday and with Lord Elgin to-morrow morning. After conversing with them on matters connected with my mission, which will, no doubt, affect the arrangements which we propose to make in the Library, etcetera, I will write to you the result. . . . . E. R.

London, August 3rd, 1856. I think that the course which you propose, in regard to the building of the Model Grammar School, is the best for us to take. Captain Lefroy has arranged to aid me in selecting the Philosophical Instruments for the use of the Senior Grammar School Observers. . . . E. R.

Paris, 16th of August, 1855. I have not as yet done anything worth mentioning in regard to getting Objects of Art, etcetera, for the Museum. I have only as yet seen a portion of the articles exhibited. . . . There are great preparations being made for the reception of the Queen. Everything will be done to interest and gratify Her Majesty. The Emperor and Empress have taken a Chateau "dans le Bois de St. Cloud," devoting the Palace to the Queen of England. . . . E. R.

Paris, 23rd of August, 1855. . . . I think that the Council of Public Instruction has adopted the best and only safe course in indefinitely postponing the erection of the Buildings for the Model Grammar School. . . . Chief Justice Robinson, with whom we breakfasted in London, told me that the Right Honourable Alexander Macdonell, Resident Commissioner of the Irish National Schools in Dublin,—at which you

were in 1845,—mentioned you to him in very high terms.* . . . I am sorry that the work in the Office continues so heavy . . . but I feel that everything is safe in your hands. . . . I think that the official replies, which you enclose, are admirably written. . . . I think it very desirable that you should go to the American Association for the Advancement of Education. I had not the least idea of being chosen President of it. . . . The Queen is in Paris this week. . . . She is received with great enthusiasm. We have seen her and the Emperor two or three times. . . E.R.

Paris, 30th of August, 1855. . . . The Honourable Mr. Hincks . . . arrived in Paris yesterday. By appointment, we spent to-day in the Fine Arts Department of the Great Exhibition. . . . Mr. Hincks told me, (in confidence,) that, last Monday, most unexpectedly, and to his great surprise, he received a letter from the Colonial Secretary, offering him, on the part of Her Majsty's Government, the appointment of Governor-in-Chief of the Windward Islands,—the Capital of which is Barbados. The Governorship of these Islands is of higher rank than that of, either Nova Scotia, or New Brunswick, and the Salary is larger,—being Four thousand pounds, (£4,000,) sterling per annum. He is going to accept the honour and elevation offered to him; so that we shall lose him in Canada,—a loss which I shall feel most deeply. . . . E. R.

Paris, 6th of September, 1855. I am now beginning to make encouraging progress in the chief objects of my visit to Paris. I found a great many things in the Exhibition, from France and from different parts of Germany,—chiefly from Prussia,—connected with the Science and Art of Teaching, admirably adapted to our purpose. I have purchased specimens of the greater part of them,—to the amount of Two hundred pounds, (£200). They will form a most beautiful and attractive collection in our Museum, and most of them will be a very valuable accession to our Grammar Schools and to many of our Common Schools. . . . I have become acquainted with a Mr. Bossange, who has been appointed an Honorary Commissioner for Canada. . . . Mr. (afterwards Sir) William Logan, speaks of him in the highest terms. He says that Liepsic is the Emporium for all the Books published in Germany. . . . He thinks that I can procure a great many valuable documents, publications and articles from the French Government for our Museum and Library. . . . E. R.

Paris, 12th of September, 1855. . . . I have made considerable progress in my own work during the last week. But it grows upon me as I proceed. I shall be able to make up a rare, varied, useful and appropriate, Collection of Objects; but to do this requires much time and trouble. I shall soon send you one, or more, Cases, but no

*In the year 1845 I went to Dublin to master the details of the Irish Education Office system of Administration and Management. While there, I frequently met Archbishop Murray, who was one of the Commissioners of National Education, (as was Archbishop Whately). He was a most apostolic looking man, gentle, kind and courteous. I also accompanied Doctor Ryerson on his visit, while in Dublin, to Archbishop Whately—the very opposite, in appearance and manner, to Archbishop Murray. He was, indeed, very courteous; and, as Doctor Ryerson wished to introduce as much of the Irish National School System as was suitable into our Upper Canada School arrangements, he received many useful hints, as well as several very excellent suggestions, from the Archbishop. During my daily visits to the Education Department in Dublin, I formed a most agreeable acquaintance with the Right Honourable Alexander Macdonell—a relative of Bishop Macdonell, of Kingston. That this feeling was reciprocated by Mr. Macdonell, is shown by the extract from Doctor Ryerson's Letter to me, as quoted above. I also formed a pleasant friendship with Doctor Robert Sullivan, (Principal of the Dublin Normal School,) with the Professors and Masters, videlicet, the Reverend Mr. McGauley, Mr. John Rinn'oul and Mr. T. U. Young—the latter a son-in-law of Wilderspin, and an active promoter of the system of that noted man. I also met many other distinguished men at the time,—the Commissioners of Education, and others.

In a letter, addressed by Doctor Ryerson to the Provincial Secretary, on the 22nd of July, 1857, he thus referred to this personal matter: "On my recommendation, Mr. J. G. Hodgins relinquished his salary for a year, went home to Dublin at his own expense, and devoted a year to the careful study of the whole mode of conducting the System of Education in Ireland, in all the details of each of the seven Branches of the great Education Office in Dublin, and returned to Canada in 1846, with the highest testimonials of the Irish National Board of Education."

In response to this Letter, the Provincial Secretary stated that His Excellency the Governer-General-in-Council had fixed my salary at £500 per annum; and then added the gratifying information that "His Excellency has further been pleased to direct that Mr. J. G. Hodgins, the present Deputy Superintendent of Education, be allowed, from 1st of July, 1857, an addition to his salary of £500, the sum of £50 per annum during his tenure of that office —in consideration of his long and laborious services in connection with the establishment of a new Department"—that of Education.

object can be removed from the Exhibition until it is closed, and it is there that I find the samples of most of the Objects which I have as yet selected. Some of them, adapted to popular use in Schools, are manufactured in Berlin, and I shall have to go there in order to arrange for procuring them. I must do the same at Liepsic, as to German works for the Libraries,—that being the emporium of all the Books published in Germany, as London is of the Books published in England. I can get Letters of Introduction to Book-sellers in Liepsic, who can be relied upon, and who deal with New York and Boston. What may be obtained in Berlin and Liepsic will be forwarded to Bremen, and, from there, to Boston. I shall also be able to get things forwarded from Paris to Boston by the Cunard Line as regularly as from London. We shall thus get our system of direct communication with Germany and France established.

2. I have received a long and excellent Letter from Captain Lefroy, on taking measures with a view to encourage and promote a taste for the Fine Arts in Upper Canada. This can be done by having a Museum containing a Collection of Paintings, [of the Old Masters], with copies of one, or two, Paintings of each School, and some Statuary,—including Statues and Busts,—in Plaster, of course,—such as have been prepared for the Sydenham Palace.

3. I think I shall go to London next week, and confer with Captain Lefroy more fully on this subject, and also in regard to the Meteorological Instruments for the Grammar School Stations. . . . But I do not wish to leave Paris until I have observed and selected all that I think advisable in the Exhibition, to which I go, from day to day, as regularly as I go to the Education Office, when at home. Every time I go, I see new Objects, and become more conscious how little I know of the whole Exhibition. . . . To-day is a day of public rejoicing in Paris for the glorious taking of Sebastopol. There is to be a Te Deum in Notre Dame, attended by the Emperor and all the Public Functionaries; and, to-night, there is to be a public illumination. . E. R.

Paris, 20th of September, 1855. . . . In a former Letter I stated that I thought it was desirable that you should attend the American Educational Convention at New York. I have no doubt that you did better at it than I could have done, especially as you could speak with more freedom than myself, not being nominally so much a party personally concerned. I think your distinctions were just and I am sure that the Paper you read will do credit to yourself, as well as to our common Country. . . .*

2. I have made considerable purchases in the Exhibition and shall make still further large additions to them. There are many valuable and remarkable Objects in the Austrian Section, that I shall get. I am to take Tea with the Austrian Consul and Commissioner to-morrow evening, and he is to go with me on Monday, show me the whole Austrian Collection, and arrange for my getting any of them I may desire. He proposes taking some Objects from the Canadian Section in exchange. Among other things, there is in the Austrian Section, a series of about Four hundred Prints in relief of Objects of Natural History,—especially Botany,—prepared by a new process, which will make them look better than the plants themselves for teaching purposes, and costing not more than six pence each. Also a series of Plates in relief, (extremely cheap,) for teaching the Blind. In the Prussian Exhibit there are some magnificent Globes, etcetera, specimens of which I shall procure, and arrange for getting others of them from time to time.

3. I have an appointment to meet the French Minister of Public Instruction to-morrow; and I shall be able next week to let you know what aid I am likely to receive from the French Government. . . . E. R.

London, 28th of September, 1855. . . . I have heard that the Instruments for the Meteorological Stations at the Senior County Grammar Schools can be obtained

*In another part of this Volume I give an Extract from an Address in Scotland by our late Governor General, Lord Elgin, in which he referred with commendation to the Address which the Editor of these Volumes delivered in New York in 1855 as Representative (and on behalf) of Doctor Ryerson, who had been elected President of the Association.

cheaper in Paris than in London, and Captain Lefroy thinks they are better, and advises me, if they are better, to get them in Paris, and for Professor Cherriman to test them after they arrive in Toronto, and before they are sent out to the Grammar Schools. I have, however, to give a special order for the Thermometers, as those made and used in London and Paris do not range low enough for the Winter climate of Canada.

2. Captain Lefroy introduced me, yesterday to the officers of the Royal Geographical Society; and I think I shall be able to obtain a splendid collection of several hundred Maps and Charts, such as were exhibited in the Rooms of the Society, from the Lords of the Admiralty, and a similar collection from the French, and several from the German, Governments.* . . . . At a Dinner given to Mr. Hincks by the Bankers and Merchants, connected with Canada, to which I was invited, I found my own health was on the paper, as one of the regular toasts of the evening. In my reply, I endeavoured to do justice to Mr. Hincks, in relation to my own Department. In his reply, he said that he had no other merit than having sense enough to adopt my recommendations,—that all the merit was due to me, and not to him. . . . The Honourable Messieurs Joseph C. Morrison and John Ross, as well as Mr. Hincks, and all others, with whom I have conversed, are strongly in favour of my commencing a Collection of the Fine Arts,—consisting of copies of the best Models in Statuary, both ancient and modern, and copies of the most celebrated Paintings,—including about two typical examples of each School of Painting,—to be obtained chiefly in Rome and Florence.

3. I purpose to expend about One thousand pounds, (£1,000.) for this two-fold object. Lord Grey kindly called upon me in Paris; and, in returning his call, I obtained much information, especially from Lady Grey on this subject. There is a Lady Grey, (Aunt to Lord Grey,) who is to spend the Winter in Rome, and who is an excellent judge of Paintings, and, to whom, Lord Grey has written a Letter of Introduction. I have also met with a Lady Duncan and her Daughter, (Scotch Ladies,) who reside in Rome, or Florence, every Winter. Lady Duncan gave me the names of the best Artists in Florence and Rome, and would be happy to aid me should I go to Rome.

4. Since I have commenced moving in these matters, I am getting new information and forming new acquaintances, every day that will be of great use to me. Captain Lefroy is much pleased at the idea of his suggestion in regard to Fine Arts having been adopted, and anticipates the Collection becoming a National one, as does Mr. Joseph C. Morrison. It will take me a good deal of time, and cost much labour, as I wish to proceed cautiously and safely and upon the best information I can get, as well as in accordance with the suggestions of the most competent judges in such matters,—so as to lay out every sixpence of money to the very best advantage.

5. The varied Collection, which I shall make from Objects in the Paris Exhibition, will be both curious and valuable. On comparing notes, Captain Lefroy and I find, that all kinds of Statuary can be obtained much cheaper in Paris than in London. I shall, therefore, get it in Paris,—except a few specimens which are purely English.

6. I think I shall find it best to make our Departmental Library almost exclusively Educational,—embracing a few of the standard Works on History, Science and Literature, and then every variety of the Works relating to Education and kindred subjects. . . . E. R.

London, 5th of October, 1855. . . . In view of my getting an enlarged variety of Statuary, Paintings and Engravings, I think we shall have to make use of the Walls of the Theatre, or Central Hall, of our Buildings above and below. It strikes me that such objects would appear to advantage there,—the Hall being lighted from above. It appears to me also that the Statuary Casts, which I may get here and in Paris, will be likely to be injured on the railways in passing through the United States,—so that

* From some cause, not explained by Doctor Ryerson, he was not able to obtain a collection of these Admiralty Charts.

it would be safer to have them sent by way of Montreal in the Spring. I should like to know what you think of it. . . . I will get Captain Lefroy's Letter copied and sent out, to be laid before His Excellency, with an explanatory one from myself. . E.R.

London, 10th October, 1855. . . . I have this day finished the arrangement for getting the Instruments for the Grammar School Observers; and I hope to be able to send you, next week, Captain, (now Lieutenant Colonel) Lefroy's Memorandum on this subject* and also the other one, relating to Statuary and Paintings, together with a Letter of my own to the Provincial Secretary on the whole subject of my past and future doings. . . E.R.

Paris, October 18th, 1855. . . . I am glad and thankful to hear that things go on so well. . . . I think that your having sole charge of the Department for so long will be favourable to your prospects, when I shall be removed from the theatre of action. . . . E.R.

Paris, October 26th, 1855. . . . I, herewith, enclose the Letter from Captain Lefroy, to which I have referred in previous Letters. Also a Memorandum on the Instruments required for making Meteorological Observations at the Senior County Grammar Schools.* After consultation, and the examination of the Instruments, we concluded it best to get the whole of them from Messieurs Negretti and Zambra of London, instead of at Paris. They have promised to furnish Barometers better than those which can be obtained in Paris, and at as low a price, and to deliver them, at their own risk, to Negretti's Brother, Broadway, New York, where we can either send for them, or arrange with Negretti's Brother to bring them to Canada and put them up properly in the Grammar Schools, with the requisite Instructions, as to the mode of taking care of them, etcetera. I think that it will be best to get the Reverend William Ormiston, or some other of our own Officers to do that, as we shall then know all about their management, and what will be necessary to be done hereafter, in case of accident, and in the case of the establishment of Meteorological Stations at new Schools

2. The Instruments are all to be tested, as Colonel Lefroy recommended. He also will see that everything is done as required. It will take about three months to execute the order.

3. In regard to Colonel Lefroy's Letter (which I enclose), I think I mentioned that I intended to extend its application, (as he has recommended,) to the selection of Statutes and Statuettes, of the Classical Antique, and also, by the addition of Busts, if not some Statues of distinguished modern Personages, and by a selection of Engravings and Photographs, both ancient and modern. I have devoted the whole of the time since I wrote to you on the subject, to visiting Manufacturing Establishments and Shops, getting Catalogues, and making examinations and ascertaining prices relative to each of these classes of Objects. I have not yet been at all the Establishments selected to be visited for that purpose. At my visits to these Establishments I take down the prices of all Objects examined, where there are not Catalogues of them. After completing these inquiries and examinations, I will make my selection of what appear to be the best and the cheapest of the Objects, which may be adapted to our purpose.

4. I have obtained a great deal of information, and have had my own ideas much quickened and enlarged on these subjects, on visiting the "Ateliers," and hearing the observations and explanations of Sculptors and Artists, and witnessing their modes of operation. In some instances, I have been so engrossed as to find myself in the dark night before being aware that I was so late. I think I shall not purchase the Engravings until I return from Germany and Italy; for I may be able to purchase some of them there to better advantage, and of which I can judge, after having seen the

*Lieutenant Colonel Lefroy, afterwards became Lieutenant General Sir J. H. Lefroy.

* As this Letter and Memorandum from Captain Lefroy were appended to Doctor Ryerson's Letter to the Provincial Secretary of the 20th of November, 1855, they will be enclosed with that Letter to the Secretary. See page 123 of this Volume.

Engravings, Photographs, etcetera, in Paris, and having ascertained their prices there. But I shall, probably, make all my purchases of Statuary, except what I shall make in London, during this and the next week, when I shall be more competent to judge and be in a better position to embody the whole of my plans, and what I have done and intend to do, in an Official Letter to the Provincial Secretary, appending to it copies of Colonel Lefroy's Letter and Memorandum, which I have already sent to you, and to which Colonel Lefroy very readily consents. Afterwards, you can publish the whole in the *Journal of Education*. I think this will be the best way, in which a Communication on the subject could be written, for the *Journal*, as you have suggested.

5. I wish to bring the whole matter of the Museum before the public in a style and manner somewhat worthy of the subject, and of the occasion.

6. You will, perhaps, be surprised when I say, that I have procured and read a large part of Five Volumes on these subjects besides looking over Addresses, Pamphlets, Catalogues, etcetera, in order to qualify myself the better to judge and to act in the most judicious manner. I have also availed myself of the remarks and suggestions of Gentlemen and Ladies,—titled and untitled,—almost without number. While to do so required much time and labour, it was a work most intensely interesting, and it became more so every day.

7. I have obtained permission to select examples of all the Classical Figures, (ancient and modern,) that I may desire, and which are contained in the Louvre and the Beaux Arts, and which have been cast by the Moulders of those great Government Establishments, whose "Moulages" I have been allowed to visit and examine.

Mr. (afterward Sir William) Logan, (our Canadian Geologist,) went with me yesterday to visit and examine three of these Establishments,—which is nearly as much as can be done in one day. He has a good deal of knowledge of these things, and came to see me in the morning so as to get my advice (as Commissioner,) as to what should be done in regard to a difference of opinion which has been existing for months, and which has now come to its crises, between Mr. Taché (Commissioner) and Mr. Alfred Perry, Curator of the Canadian Department of the Exhibition.

8. Mr. Perry has taken great pains to get specimens of Seeds, Grains, etcetera, from the various Countries represented in the Exhibition. He has done so of his own motion and after conversation with Mr. Logan, Baron Standberg and other Germans, as well as some of the French Commissioners, have become acquainted with Mr. Perry and have formed high opinions of him. They have given him a great number of specimens. After giving Mr. Logan my opinion on the Perry-Taché matter, he spent the rest of the day with me, as I have stated. E.R.

Paris, 1st November, 1855. I have purchased several hundred Objects of Statuary during the week, besides visiting some shops of Engravings and Photographs, and ascertaining the prices. I have examined, and compared the prices of the Objects of Statuary in the Sculpture Establishments, ("Moulages",) of the Louvre and Beaux Arts, and I have selected the Objects which I intend to purchase. I would then have completed the purchases this week, but for the fact, that to-day and to-morrow are the two great Holidays in this Country, on which Religious Ceremonies take the precedence of everything else.

2. I will defer writing my Official Letter to the Provincial Secretary, until I complete my purchases (for the present) in Paris. I find new ideas occurring to me daily, in the course of my inquiries and purchases that are important to be embodied in what I may write for the public on the subject. I have to-day received a Letter of Introduction from Lord Cowley, (British Minister of Paris), to Mr. Foulde, Minister of State, in the Emperor's Household; through whom I hope to get some Objects for the Museum, and special facilities for procuring others. . . . E.R.

Paris, 8th of November, 1855. . . . I have purchased several additional Objects for the Museum this week. I will give you the results next week. . . . E.R.

Paris, 14th of November, 1855. . . . I have purchased, besides Antique Statutes of Cabinet size, upwards of two hundred and fifty antique Busts,—all the moulds for which exist in France. I got them from the Moulder to the Beaux Arts,—the same man, who was sent for to Paris, to prepare the casts for the Sydenham Palace Exhibition of 1851. You will be surprised when I say that I got them at an average of Five francs each. I sought yesterday to purchase a most beautiful collection of small models of Agricultural Implements—thirty-six in number,—for the small sum of Twenty-seven pounds (£27,) sterling. I would not take One hundred pounds (£100,) for them. They were manufactured at Stutgart in Weishemberg. They had been applied for, however, on the part of the French Government, for the Conservatoire des Arts et des Metiers; also on the part of Prussia; so that I could not obtain them, having been too late in applying for them. I was ignorant of this, and employed a part of two days in seeking out the Commissioners of Weishemberg, in order to purchase these models; but was informed by them that they would not be sold. Yesterday, however, I was introduced to Baron Riese de Stalberg, Commissioner for Austria, when a conversation ensued, in which I mentioned that I had got a collection of the Models of Agricultural Implements made under the auspices of the Austrian Imperial Agricultural Society of Prague, where I understood he resided. He asked me if I had seen the Collection of Agricultural Implements from Stuttgart. I told him that I had been trying all day to purchase them, but had not been able to succeed. He told me that he knew the Maker of them,—that he had written to him, and that he had purchased the Collection for the Imperial Society at Prague; but that he was not in any hurry for them, as he was where he could get another set, and he would let me have the ones that he had purchased, He then gave me a Letter to the Maker, and the list of Models and Pieces that he had just received from Stutgart. I returned him hearty thanks for his kindness, and went immediately and paid for them, and thus secured the Collection. The Baron also told me that the Minister of Public Instruction at Vienna was an intimate friend of his, and that he would give me a Letter of Introduction to him and that he had no doubt the Government of Vienna would only be too happy to present me with Objects at their disposal, which I might desire. To-day I received the Letter,—an open one from the Prussian Commissioner here to the Minister of Public Instruction in Prussia, and to other persons,—as also invitations to visit both the Prussian Commissioner at Berlin and Baron de Stalberg at Prague, when I go there. I have the hope and prospect of getting a handsome donation for the Museum from the French Government, but I cannot learn until next week; nor can I do so until I get out of the Exhibition the objects which I have purchased there. I do not think it would be well for me to leave until I see them properly put up and secured, as no other person can know about them, or feel the same interest in them as I do. . . E.R.

Paris, 21st of November, 1855. . . . I herewith enclose the Draft of my Official Letter to the Provincial Secretary, dated yesterday.

2. I was doubtful about entering so much into particulars in the second paragraph of the Letter. But you can retain it as it is, or abridge it, as you think best. If you find any of the sentences involved, or not clear, or loose in any part of the Letter, you can amend, or correct, as you may think best.

3. You can insert my Letter to the Provincial Secretary, with Colonel Lefroy's Memorandum and Letter, and any Reply which the Governor General may direct to be made, in the *Journal of Education*. I think this mode of communication will produce a much better effect upon the public mind, and be more dignified than for me to write Letters expressly for the *Journal of Education*. I intend to follow this Letter with other letters to the Provincial Secretary, from time to time, giving an account of what I am doing in these matters.

4. I have, during these last three days, been buying various articles of Domestic Economy, together with some things connected with Writing, Geography, etcetera, scarce-

ly any one of which you will know the use of, or rather how to use, until I show you, as I have been shown. But they are all curious, and you will find the most of them extremely simple and very useful, when understood. They, and other purchases, have cost me an immense deal of trouble to collect,—having to go to about twenty different Establishments in various parts of Paris to get them. As to most of the articles from Germany, that I have seen and admired in the Exhibition, I have taken the names of Publishers, or Makers, and shall buy them in Germany.

5. I purchased to-day a series of ten of the Casts of Maps in Relief that we have heretofore had. There is now one of North America, Italy and Prussia, besides those formerly published. But I have purchased three much more splendid ones, but dearer, by Saulis, a Professor in the University. The last and most valuable of those by Saulis, will not be finished in less than three months.

6. Of the Moulder to the Beaux Arts alone, I have purchased two hundred and forty-two Antique Busts, twenty-six Busts renaissance, eleven modern Busts, sixteen Masques Antique, being of the natural size, and exhibiting the face and breast of various characters, of whom no busts exist. Thirty-eight Masques renaissance et moderne; thirteen Masques *moulins sur nature*, of moderns, such as Newton, Cromwell, Napoleon, etcetera. Eight Statues Antique; twelve Statues Gothiques, of the Twelve Apostles,—the whole amounting, including frames, which cost Forty pounds, (£40,) sterling,) to about Three thousand five hundred francs, or One hundred and forty pounds, (£140,) sterling. Of another I have bought to the amount of Nine hundred francs, or Thirty-six pounds, (£36,)—including about forty Statues and Statuettes besides Hands, Feet, etcetera, intended for use in teaching Drawing. Of another I have bought to the same amount many beautiful Statuettes and two hundred and ninety-nine, Busts, (at the rate of a franc and a half each,) all of which can be washed,—using soap with the water. I have bought upwards of Sixty small and beautifully executed Models of Agricultural Implements. These are not all in the Exhibition. I paid some eight hundred francs to-day for a splendid Sphere and other articles in the Exhibition, and shall make my last payment there to-morrow.

7. Among the Antique Busts there are several duplicates,—from different Museums. In regard to any ones which we may not find it worth while to keep, with others, we can dispose of them very readily. . . .

8. I am afraid I am purchasing too much Statuary; but I gain much by purchasing so many, both in packing and prices. These show better in proportion to the cost, and are better for historical and literary purposes than any others. They will have to be placed on Shelves, or Brackets, around the Rooms, and on raised steps, one above the other, in the centre of the Room, lengthwise. The historical ones should, of course, be arranged chronologically,—the Greek and Roman separately,—and the Mythological in a Collection by themselves. Part of these Casts might also form a Miscellaneous Collection. But you have so good judgment and taste for arranging such things, that I dare say you will do it to the best advantage, as to both space and effect, when you come to see the Objects themselves. The Agricultural Models and articles of Domestic Economy will, of course, form a little Collection by themselves, which will, no doubt, be attractive to Farmer Visitors, who will be satisfied that I have not forgotten them. . . . . You will now be receiving Cases, from time to time, of the articles purchased. . . . I cannot leave before next week. . . .

I hope you will see Mr. Meredith, the Assistant Provincial Secretary, and get an answer to my Official Letter as soon as possible, (for publication in the *Journal of Education*,) and send me a copy of the Letter when received. . . E.R.

Paris, 29th of November, 1855. The Exhibition having closed, I have had a good deal of trouble in getting delivered through the Custom House, and packed with Canadian goods of the Exhibition, the various Objects of Art, etcetera, which I had purchased there. . . . The Minister of the Emperor's Household, (M. Fould,) has appointed

to-morrow, at one, for an interview with me, in regard to the object of my application. . . . My desire is to get the French Government to present various Objects of Art, Documents, etcetera, to our Museum. Among other things, I shall apply for sets of Military Armour, such as was worn in France at the time of the Crusades, as also at the present time. . . . Our arrangement is to leave for Brussels in a day, or two. . E. R.

Antwerp, 5th of December, 1855. . . . I have had an interview with M. Fould, Minister of the Emperor's Household, and from him received the assurance of several Objects of Art to be presented to our Museum by the Emperor. I afterwards, in accordance with his request, stated, in an Official Letter, the objects of my Tour and of my application. Mr. Bossange, (who accompanied me and translated my Letter into excellent French,) thinks that I will get something handsome from the French Government. He is to enclose the answer of M. Fould to me as soon as it is received. . . .

2. At Brussels I examined the Paintings, etcetera, in the Museums and in other Collections, and such as were for sale; but found none to my purpose either as to character or prices. . . .

3. We arrived here this morning, and forthwith I examined the Paintings in the Cathedral and Museum, and in three Studios, or Ateliers, of Painters. This is the Athens of the Flemish School of Painting; here are the *chef d'œuvres* of the Great Masters, such as Quintin Matsys, Rubens, Vandyke, etcetera; and here a large number of Artists are constantly employed in copying these Paintings for sale. I saw to-day no less than seven copies for sale of Rubens' great Painting of "The Descent From The Cross." The prices varied from Twelve pounds, (£12,) sterling to Eighty pounds, (£80.) I also saw admirable copies of two of Vandyke's Masterpieces. I shall be able to get them for about Ten pounds, (£10,) each. There are yet, in several Studios, Collections of Paintings for sale, that I shall see to-morrow, and then, after having seen and examined and compared them all, as well as I can, as to both quality and price, I shall make a selection. This is the best season for buying Paintings cheap here. Many Americans and others, who have visited the Paris Exhibition, have come here and bought Paintings. But the season was over some weeks ago, and there is not a prospect that the Paintings, newly copied, can be disposed of before next year, and the Artists will sell them about one-third cheaper than they sold what they had ready for sale two, or three, months ago. The collections of copies here are much larger, and the prices more moderate than I had expected. I hope to be able to-morrow, or next day, to make the commencement of a Collection in this new branch of Education. And, if I am as successful in Germany, as I think I shall be here, we shall be able to make a tolerable beginning of that Collection, even before going into Italy. . . .

4. I cannot send you any Vouchers, as I left them in charge of Mr. Bossange in Paris, who receives the articles from the parties, from whom purchases have been made, and verifies them, when the articles are sent to him. . . he pays for them on my order, and produces the Receipts to me as his Vouchers, when I pay him. But I have only made to him one payment, on account, of Two hundred pounds, (£200.) Mr. Alfred Perry, (Paris Exhibition Commissioner) of Montreal, has the receipts of all the payments made for Articles purchased at the Paris Exhibition. He is to take charge of them, and will have them forwarded to Toronto. . . . I was glad to learn from him that the Stuttgart Models of Agricultural Implements, on which I had set my heart, and which I succeeded in purchasing, as already explained, gained the Gold Medal at the Paris Exhibition.*

*When the Honourable Adam Crooks was Minister of Education he, in 1881, sent these Agricultural Models and various other rare and valuable articles in our Museum gratuitously to the University of Toronto and to the Agricultural College at Guelph. He also gratuitously distributed many interesting specimens of Apparatus from the Depository and Books from the Departmental Library among various Provincial Institutions, including the University of Toronto, and the Parliamentary Library, Toronto. See "Special Record" at the end of Chapter XI of this Volume, pages 139 and 140.

5. Before the end of the year, I shall have paid out upwards of One thousand pounds, (£1,000,) but I do not see how you can give the accounts and vouchers in detail until my return.

Mr. Bossange has forwarded to Toronto quite a number of Cases for me . . . and will forward others, as my orders are executed. I hope you will be able to make a reputable show of these Objects of Art, etcetera, before the first of March,—soon after the Meeting of Parliament. The specimens of Animals and Birds, etcetera, must be made to occupy the smallest possible space, as they do in the Museums of Natural History in Europe.

7. I wish I could transfer to you the impressions I have made in my own mind after visiting Museums of all sorts here, as to the arrangements of the Compartments, Shelves, etcetera.

Antwerp, 12th of December, 1855. During the last week, I have examined some thousands of Paintings, and purchased one hundred and forty-two, (142,) including Copies, (and some Originals,) of nearly every Painter of note of the Flemish and Dutch Schools of Painting, and many of the Italian, French and German Schools, embracing "Sacred and Profane," (*i. e.*, Historical,) subjects, Landscapes, Marine Scenes, Animals, Costumes, High life, Peasant life, Employments, Amusements, Characters, Episodes, etcetera,—copies of most of the Masters and Paintings referred to in the latter part of the First Volume of Sir Edmund Head's edition of Küglar's "History of the German, Flemish, Dutch and French Schools of Painting,"—a Work that I have found of invaluable service to me, in addition to the local Catalogues of Museums. That Work contains copies of the Original Paintings of nearly all the Paintings which I have bought, and to it I have had recourse, from time to time, to aid me in examining the Original Paintings, before buying copies.

2. As a general rule, I believe, from what I am told, that I have bought these Paintings for at least one-third less cost than were similar ones sold for a few months since; but all say it is now the "dead season," and there are no hopes of selling any Paintings before next Summer.

3. This branch of Art is a much more extensive business here than Bookselling is in Toronto. Thousands of Paintings are brought here annually for England and for the United States, to supply the demands for which, a great number of Artists are constantly employed, and the whole of these Continental Countries is traversed in search of Paintings. As I am now the only purchaser of them in Antwerp, (that is from abroad,) I am sought for in every direction, and by every Person who wishes to sell Paintings. I have usually placed my own value on each Picture for the objects I had in view, after having heard the price demanded, and, in some instances, I have bought the Picture for just one-half of the price at first demanded. In some instances, I have grouped two, three, four, or six, Pictures together, and offered a certain sum for the whole, or take none. My offer has been seldom refused, although, from a quarter, to one-half, less than the price asked for each Painting separately. In some instances, however, I have at once given the price asked, as I told them I thought that it was reasonable. When others have hesitated and complained, I have told them I did not wish to beat them down, but, perhaps, they could do better by keeping them, as I did not value them for more than so much, for the benevolent and public objects I had in view.

4. I think that if the Paintings I have bought were put up at auction, making the cost of them the upset price, a large sum could be realized to the Department for them. Nine-tenths of them are of Cabinet size, and are such as are adapted to furnish and adorn Private Dwellings. Although I, therefore, am expending a larger sum than I had intended, (purchasing to the amount of about Three thousand pounds, (£3,000,) in this City alone,) have no apprehension of embarrassment, but feel confident that great public good will result from it, both directly and indirectly. . .

5. As there does not seem to be a demand for the whole of the sum granted for Public Libraries, it may, perhaps, be well to recommend the enactment of a provision, authorising the balance remaining to be expended on the Museum.

6. As we shall not have room in our Building for all of the Objects which I have purchased, and shall purchase, perhaps the leading men of all parties will agree to grant a sum for the erection of a Building for a Museum. It is not creditable to Upper Canada, after having acquired so honourable a position among enlightened Countries, and enjoying so much Prosperity, not to have a Museum worthy of such a Country. You had better press this subject upon public men, as you may have opportunity.

7. The large purchases I am making are designed, besides making a strong impression upon the Public Mind at first, to evince the necessity of some appropriate erection, as a Museum for the Fine and Useful Arts. But I intend, hereafter, especially in Italy, to purchase sparingly, as the transportation is so troublesome and expensive. . . . . E. R.

Frankfort-on-the-Main, December 18th, 1855. We arrived here last evening. I was detained in Antwerp two, or three, days longer than I had expected. In all I purchased no less than one hundred and eighty-two, (182,) Paintings, large and small,—embracing four typical samples of the Italian Schools, two Murillo's of the Spanish School, several of the French and German Schools, and nearly a complete selection of the Flemish and Dutch Schools, from the Van Eycks down to the present time. The expense of the whole was about One thousand pounds, (£1,000,) sterling. I have had all of these pictures that required it cleaned and varnished, and new Frames made for all that were without Frames, and old Frames that needed it repaired and re-gilded. So that, on their arrival in Toronto, the Paintings can be put up at once. Had it not been for the great expense of freight, I would have had them all shipped by the Government Mail Steamer, which is to start for New York on the 29th of this month. But, as it is, I have arranged to send some twenty, or thirty, (embracing several of the largest,) Paintings by the Steamer "Belgique", (I believe), so that you will receive them about the first of February. The rest will be sent by the first Sailing Ship, and will not reach you before Spring. I was anxious that specimens of the Schools of Paintings, which I had bought, should reach Toronto by the opening of Parliament. I think they will make a strong and favourable impression. The prices, at which I have bought them, are very much below Colonel Lefroy's estimate, and doubtless cheaper that I can purchase copies of the Italian Masters in Rome; but I think that the Paintings which I have already purchased are calculated to make a much stronger impression on the great majority of all classes in Canada than would copies of the Italian Masters. The Pictures by Paul Veronese, Raphael and Guido Reni, that I purchased in Antwerp, are far superior, as Pictures, to any that I have seen to-day in the Frankfort Museum, and much better than any I have seen in Paris. I am sure that all will admire them, when they see them, as well as the copies of Murillo; while the copies which I got of the Flemish, Dutch and German Masters are the best I have seen anywhere. But many that I have bought are affirmed to be Originals, and declared by Artists, and men of taste, and integrity in Antwerp. But I bought them at the price of copies,—early copies,—and so represent them. If I should do more in this matter, I shall feel that I shall have very nearly accomplished the object I had proposed to myself; but I hope to make some valuable, though not numerous, additions to the Collection. I may add that I have purchased Engravings and Lithographs of some of the *chef d'œuvres* of the Flemish and Dutch Schools,—in all some hundreds. They are mostly in sheets; so that you can have them bound uniformly in Toronto, with others which I may yet purchase.

2. The Agent whom I have employed at Antwerp (Mr. S. Vanden), is a man recommended to me by several as a person of high character and of extensive business. . . . . E. R.

Munich, December 23rd, 1855. We reached Munich after midnight on Wednesday—after fourteen hours cold journey from Frankfort. To my great disappointment I find

Objects of Art are dearer here than at Paris, or in Belgium. Statuary is also cheaper in Paris than here; and Paintings and Copies of the celebrated Masters are cheaper in Belgium than here. I shall, therefore, only buy here, in Munich, what cannot be got elsewhere,—Statuettes of German Poets, Artists and Emperors, illustrating the Customs and Armour of past ages, and such Engravings, and Copies of Paintings as can be best obtained in Munich. I am now more gratified than ever at the cheap and advantageous purchases which I have made at Antwerp,—finding that the prices of the same Pictures are much higher in Cologne, Frankfort and Munich, than at Antwerp. I have reluctantly given up going to Vienna, where I had reason to expect some handsome contributions from the Government. In Italy I hoped to give full effect to the suggestions of Colonel Lefroy, and do much more. But I have already gone far beyond what he had proposed. . . . He did not mention the German, Dutch, Flemish, French and Spanish Schools of Paintings, of which we shall have a handsome Collection. I have already got good copies of three Italian Masters,—Paul Veronese, Raphael and Guido Reni. The large Painting in my House,—(Witch of Endor and Samuel.) is a good specimen of Caravaggio,—better than any specimens I have seen, and exactly corresponds with the account given of the best paintings of that Artist in Sir Charles Eastlake's Küglar's "Schools of Paintings."

2. Colonel Lefroy has not mentioned Caravaggio, although he merits more prominence in the history of Italian Paintings than does Guido Reni. I hope to be able to get copies of most of the other Italian Masters mentioned by him. But, as an introduction to a Collection of Paintings, and for effect upon the minds of all, except persons of some culture in the Fine Arts, I think the copies I have got, for subjects, variety and execution, will be more effective than the copies mentioned by Colonel Lefroy, with the exception of Raphael. . . . E. R.

Munich, December 31st, 1855. I am exceedingly glad that things go on so satisfactorily in the Department,—and that you have received my Despatch, and think that all classes will be satisfied with the objects I am procuring for the Museum. . . .

2. I have found everything here according to my expectations, and have made some valuable additions to my previous Collections, both of Paintings and Statuary, and am making arrangements, by which I can hereafter get copies of any of the famous Paintings in the celebrated Galleries here.

3. Since coming here, I have met with my old Prussian Friend, with whom I travelled on the Continent ten years ago. He came from Rome last week, and, on looking over the names at the Hotel, he saw mine, and came to me and accosted me with a feeling of delight that you can scarcely conceive. He came through from Florence to Verona and Insbruck in five days from Rome, and says I can scarcely form an idea of the facilities with which I can procure any Objects of Art I may desire, either at Florence, or Rome,—especially at Rome. I have, therefore, determined to proceed direct from here to Florence and Rome, through the Tyrol,—the way I travelled ten years ago. I will return by way of Vienna, Dresden and Berlin,—all the way by Railway from Trieste. . . . I gave my old fellow traveller Lord Elgin's account of our School System and a copy of the School Acts. He took them to the Pope's Nuncio at Munich, who requests permission to have them translated into German and published in the Bavarian and Austrian Newspapers. The Nuncio, (who is an Italian Archbishop,) requested to see me and desired me to be the bearer of a medal from the King of Bavaria to the Cardinal Secretary of State at Rome, giving me a Letter of Introduction at the same time. I have also other Letters of Introduction to the highest persons at Rome and Florence, so that I could never go there to these places for the objects I have in view under circumstances so honourable and so satisfactory. This is a singular concurrence of circumstances, and I cannot but regard them as indicative of the course of duty at the present time. . . . E. R.

Florence, 17th of January, 1856. I am very glad that I came to Italy, although the journey of two days and three nights was very fatiguing. We came by way of Ins-

bruck, through the Tyrolese Alps to Verona, then to Mantua, thence to Bologna and afterwards to Florence. At Bologna I got Pictures by Francia, Carraci and Domenichino, whose *chef d'œuvres* are found only at Bologna, and copies of whose Works are essential to any exhibition of Italian Art. I also obtained Engravings of the best Paintings that are in the Academy of the Bologna School. Here I found everything more favourable than I had anticipated, as it regards copies of the Great Masters of successive periods. . . . The beauty of some of the Paintings I shall get is beyond anything I had yet seen. There is also beautiful Statuary here, and very cheap. . . . I have not, as yet, purchased any thing here, being still occupied in examining different Collections and in ascertaining the varied prices asked by all of the parties concerned for the copies which I wish to buy, I have met with several persons of much experience and knowledge of what I am now engaged in, and who favour me with their assistance. I have met with a Mr. Farlardeau, a French-Canadian Artist, who has been in Italy for ten years. His copies are among the best I have yet seen in Florence. I shall get several from him, and he will aid me in every way I desire.

2. I have thought much on the subject of Rooms suitable for our Museum. . . . It occurred to me that we may, by getting a small additional Grant for the erection of the Model Grammar School Building, convert the whole of our present Building into a Museum and Offices of the Department. The two large Lecture Rooms would answer capitally as the Rooms for the Models and Statuary, and the six well-lighted Rooms in front for the Paintings and Engravings, as well as the walls of the Theatre, or Central Hall, and those of the Corridors leading from the Theatre to the Model Grammar School Building. A Building for the Normal Scoool might be erected fronting on Gerrard Street. Our own Building would then be more quiet; and no Rooms that we could build would be better adapted for our purposes. . . .

3. This plan appears to me the most economical and effectual, in the way of providing for all our wants in the cheapest and most convenient manner. . . . But you must not mention this matter to any person, unless you think you can do so as in a way to further the accomplishment of it. . . . E. R.

Florence, January the 25th, 1856. I am thankful to hear that all goes on well at the Department. Your blank form of the local Annual Report is, by far, the best that has yet been sent out. . . . I am glad to have the Official Letter of the Provincial Secretary, which you enclose.* . . . I have been so busy that we have not gone to see any thing that was not connected with the Public Objects which I have in view. I never worked harder than I do this Winter—"up early and to bed late." . . . The copies of Paintings are so numerous, so varied in subjects, prices and quality, that I am embarrassed and perplexed sometimes beyond expression. I find persons buying copies of Paintings for themselves, are never less than three weeks, and sometimes much longer, looking and inquiring, before they buy at all. But, although I have worked as hard as I could, for nearly two weeks here, yet I seem only to have begun to see the Ateliers and "Marchands de Tableau." I have bought a number of Pictures, but I think I shall not complete my purchases here until I see whether I cannot do better at Rome, both as to subjects and copies, as I wish to vary the former as much as possible, while I aim to get the best of the latter. Fully one half of the best Pictures copied here are Madonnas, in some form, or aspect. . . . I was exceedingly glad to hear of the protracted and minute visit of Lady Head to the Model School and to the Department. . . . E. R.

Rome, January 30th, 1856. You see that we are at last in the City of the "Seven Hills." We left Florence by "Diligence," and arrived here next day, having stopped an hour at Siena, during which time we visited the Academy, and saw the *chef d'œuvres* of the Masters of the Siena School, of whom Kugler speaks at length in his "Hand Book of the Italian Schools of Paintings." We have now had three days' work in Rome,—

*This Letter will be found on pages 125 of this Volume.

first visiting the Studios of the Artists . . . and then going to the Galleries to see the Originals of the Artists' Pictures. I have thus far, done more in Rome, in the same time, than I have done in any other Town. . . . . Yesterday and to-day we have seen some splendid copies, and moderate in price; and, this evening, at dinner, at Lady Grey's, (Aunt to Lord Grey,). . . . I heard of several more. . . . Lady Grey is going around with us to several Studios and other places, where she knows that there are good copies. I have also met with other persons, who can give me all needful information on these matters. I hope to make my visit here very useful to our Country in many ways. . . . Among other Letters of Introduction, I had one to Cardinal Antonelli, Secretary of State, or rather, "the King of Rome," as he is called. . . . He told me that any Objects of which I wished to get a copy, I need only let him know, and permission should be given immediately. I had another Letter to Prince Hohenlohe,—Cousin to our Queen Victoria,—who resides in the Vatican. . . . He gave me a Letter to the Prefect of the Archives of Rome, and also sent me Orders of Admission to the Manufactory of Mosaics of the Vatican and other places requiring special orders. The Prefect of Archives offered to . . . furnish us with orders of admission to every . . . Institution and place requiring them . . . and thus show us everything that we should wish to examine. Lord Grey's Brother, (the Reverend Henry Grey,) wished to join me in seeing all the Objects . . . and Institutions, to which the Prefect might give me access, so I am going to include him in the orders I am to get. . . . I feel very thankful thus, to have the company and counsels of English Ladies and Gentlemen of rank and taste, who have spent years in Italy, and who are thoroughly acquainted with Rome,—its Arts, Customs, etcetera.

2. Lord Grey had written from Paris to his Aunt respecting us, and the objects of our visit to Rome; and Lady Grey had planned to aid me as much as she could. . . . She has been most kind and attentive, and has invited persons specially qualified to give information, to meet me at a large party, which she is giving. . . . I have met with a good many Americans, who, on learning that I was commencing the establishment of a Public Museum of Art in Canada, lamented that there was, as yet, nothing comprehensive of the kind in the United States, and almost envied us the honour and the advantage of such an Establishment. I trust that our Country will have reason to be satisfied and proud of the distinction and benefit of such a Museum. I do not propose to ask anything more for its support and extension than the balance of the Library Grant, which may not be otherwise called for by the Municipalities and School Trustees. The more I think of the plan, (which I mentioned to you in my last Letter from Florence), as to providing accommodation for the Museum in our Building, the more I am satisfied that it will be the best, and most acceptable, as it will not, I think, require an additional expense of more than Five thousand pounds, (£5,000). I intend to restrict my entire purchases to Three thousand pounds, (£3,000,); and, even if no additional grant should be made, I will be able to pay for what I buy in three, or four, years out of the . . . possible surplus of the existing Library Grant, . . . and, at the same time, have a Museum of some hundreds of Objects of Art in Statuary and Kindred Subjects, and about two hundred and fifty Paintings, typical copies, (most of them,) of the Great Masters of all the Schools of Paintings, besides Models and Objects of Practical Art. . . . E. R.

Rome, 8th of February, 1855. I have been confined to my bed with a severe attack . . . but to-morrow, (as I may be better), I shall resume my work, and buy what I think advisable. . . . I shall return and finish my purchases at Florence, and then proceed through Lombardy and Switzerland to Paris, feeling it to be impossible for me to go to Vienna, Dresden or Berlin. . . .

I shall make a beautiful Collection of copies of Paintings, both as to subjects and as to the Old Masters in Florence and Rome; which, although not large in number,—about fifty,—I think,—will be very interesting. I shall also go to Carrara,—on the Sea

coast,—where an immense business is carried on in copying antique Marbles. I am told that marble copies of antiques can be got there exceedingly cheap. I may not buy any, but I will ascertain the prices, and arrange for getting copies hereafter. . . . E. R.

Rome, 18th of February, 1855. Although I am still subject to much pain, I am so much better, that I hope to be able, during the next three days to make the purchases I think advisable here, and then go north as far as Civita Vecchia, where I will take the steamer for Leghorn and thence to Florence by railway. I hope to complete my purchases in Florence in two, or three, days. The Collections of Pictures, with the exception of a few *chef d'œuvres*, are incomparably superior in Florence to those in Rome, and the copies are better and cheaper. I buy no copies in Rome except those which are necessary to my purpose, and which can only be obtained in this City. . . . I suppose that the first part of the Paintings, which I purchased at Antwerp, must have arrived at Toronto long ere this. . . . The copies of the Italian Paintings will much exceed the others in interest, as well as, I think, for the most part, in beauty, although they are less varied in subjects, less domestic in treatment, and less connected with Common Life, yet more classical, more historical, more elevated in style and character. But the Paintings of Sacred Subjects by the Van Eycks, Matsys, Rubens, Vandyke, Rembrandt and others can hardly be considered second to any Italian Paintings on the same subjects. Yet, there is an unrivalled charm in both the subjects and style of the *chef d'œuvres* of Fra Angelica, Perugino, Leonardo da Vinci, Titian, F. Francia, Raphael, Fra Bartolomeo, Guercino, Domenchino, the Caracci, Guido Reni and others, that cannot be resisted, and grows upon you every time you look at them. It is only the copies of their most celebrated Paintings that I get. . . . After completing my purchases at Florence, I purpose to write another Official Letter next week to the Provincial Secretary, detailing my proceedings up to that time. . . . E. R.

Florence, February 27th, 1856. We reached this place from Rome on Monday evening. . . . I am gratified with the spirit and tone of the Official Letter of the Provincial Secretary, of the 14th of January, which you enclosed. I think the caution in it was necessary for the defence of the Government, in not permitting any expenditure which had not received the sanction of Parliament. Should no grant be made, or no modification in the provisions of the School Act of 1853 to increase my means for providing for the Museum, I can pay for all my purchases out of the sums already available in the course of two, or three, years. So that I shall only be improving this occasion by anticipating for two, or three, years what has been placed at my disposal. Should the Government not think proper to make my Collection of Art a Provincial one, in connection with my Department, I shall make that Collection wholly a Departmental one; and, I am persuaded that it will exceed in variety, choice objects, and interest, anything that can otherwise be collected for several years to come, and for many times the sum that I have expended. Should they, however, adopt my Collection as the nucleus of a Provincial one, and aid me to proceed to increase and extend it, so much the better. In either case I am persuaded that my proceedings will afford general and high gratification, as soon as the entire Collection shall have arrived. . . . My Italian Collection is a splendid one, embracing a good copy of one, or more, of the celebrated Paintings of each of the Great Masters. The Pictures are, in general, much larger than those I got in the north, and contain subjects of more popular interest, and such as will impress and delight the popular mind, and yet gratify the most refined taste. The Italian Collection will consist of about sixty pictures, so that the whole Collection will amount to about two hundred and fifty Paintings, besides Engravings and Models, as well as Statuary. To make such a Collection, by means of six, or seven, years grant of a sum that scarcely attracted the notice of Government, or Parliament, when it was made, will appear almost incredible, as it cannot fail of being useful and acceptable. Indeed, His Excellency and his advisers seem to think the sum at my disposal was, and is, too small to accomplish any "useful purpose."—But, if the unexpended balances of the Library Grant be placed at my disposal, for the purposes of the

Museum, so much the better. This will not be making an additional Grant; it will only be providing for the contingent expenditure of a Grant already made. . . . It was fortunate that I employed every day, until my attack, in visiting the Studios of Artists, and Shops, where Paintings are sold, and had finished all but about two days' work, before I was confined to my bed, so that, while I was laid aside I could examine and compare and decide upon my lists of Paintings; and, as soon as I could get out for an hour, or two, I was enabled to do something towards finishing my purchases. We left Rome for Civita Vecchia on Saturday, and the next night we went to Leghorn, and came, by railroad, on Monday, (stopping two hours at Pisa), to Florence. Yesterday and to-day I have nearly finished my work here, having about three hours work to-morrow, when we shall proceed by Leghorn to Genoa. . . . I shall not stop an hour in Paris and London longer than may be necessary to do my business. . . . Should I meet with any unexpected opposition to my plan, so as not to be able to get accommodation in our Building for our Paintings, numbers of gentlemen will be glad to get any that we may not be able to find room for, or may wish to part with. So that I have no apprehension as to the future. I am sorry not to be in Toronto during the former part of the Session of the Legislature, but, perhaps, my absence may, upon the whole, be an advantage, under the circumstances. I am glad to learn that the balances at the Bank are so favourable. They cannot remain so another year, from advances I am making which will be some above Four thousand pounds, (£4,000.) I have no doubt but that you will do all that can be done in regard to the accounts of the Department.

2. I am much gratified at the Memorandum you read to the Canadian Institute, on what has been done in regard to providing for making Meteorological Observations in Upper Canada.* Some of those present must have been surprised that, even in such a matter, in which they imagined themselves doing much by mere speculation, they had been anticipated by mature and practical measures.

Paris, March 12th, 1856. You will see by the date of this Letter that we are again in Paris, having travelled seven nights out of the ten since we left Florence, and six nights out of the seven in the Diligence, or Mail Stage. We came from Leghorn to Genoa in a Steamer,—made a visit to Milan and Venice, returned to Novara, and thence to Turin, and then across Mont Cenis to Chambery and Geneva. . . . I am glad to learn from your Letter, that all is well. I do not fear anything on the Separate School question; I think that your remarks to "*The Mirror*," and your course of proceeding are all that could be desired. . . . I do not think that all of my purchases will much, if at all, exceed Two thousand, five hundred pounds, (£2,500.)—or less than I had supposed when I wrote you last. I am happy to say, that I have had no relapse, or attack, since I wrote you from Florence, but am quite well. I am glad you have enclosed a copy of Mr. Lyman's letter from Montreal, to Colonel Lefroy and Mr. Negretti; I will see Colonel Lefroy in four or five days and have the whole arranged.† I will prepare the report of the rest of my Tour on my way across the Atlantic. I am most anxious to get home. . . . I believe that the result of my present tour will not be less important than those of my tours of 1845 and 1850. . . . E. R.

Paris, March 15th, 1856. I have received your Letter of the 21st ultimo. I thank you for the pains you have taken in correcting the erroneous impressions of the Honourable Mr. Cartier, of whom I have always entertained a favourable opinion, and who, I am glad to learn, is sound on School matters in Upper Canada. I shall get through in Paris on Monday, and expect to leave here on Monday for London. . . . E. R.

*This Memorandum, with accompanying illustrative Map of the proposed Meteorological Station is inserted in a subsequent Chapter of this Volume.

†In this Letter of Mr. Lyman's he suggested to Doctor Ryerson the desirability of only purchasing "wells and tubes" of the Thermometers and Barometers, as the Instruments of this kind, which he had purchased from Messieurs Negretti and Zambra, came to him in a broken state with the mercury lost.

London, March 21st, 1856. We arrived in London on Tuesday, and, on Wednesday, I went with Colonel Lefroy to Negretti's, and Zambra, and found all right in regard to the Philosophical Instruments for our Grammar Schools. A large number of them are ready, have been tested and approved at the Kew Observatory. . . . The Thermometers which we ordered were of the same kind with those received and approved at the Royal Kew Observatory, which does not receive Thermometers ranging more than ten degrees below zero. All of ours range forty degrees below zero and are made in the very best manner. Colonel Lefroy highly approved of them. . . .

Adieu, my dear Hodgins, until we meet about the 15th of April. . . . E. R.

CHAPTER X.

DOCTOR RYERSON'S OFFICIAL REPORTS OF HIS PURCHASES OF WORKS OF ART FOR THE DEPARTMENTAL MUSEUM.

1. Letter to the Provincial Secretary from Paris, 1855.

I have the honour to communicate, for the information of His Excellency the Governor General, the results of my visit to Europe, down to the present time, and the course I propose to pursue for its further accomplishment.

2. During the last two years I have experienced occasional atacks in my head of an alarming character, accompanied with a good deal of pain and followed by both physical and mental prostration. These attacks become more frequent and severe, . . . during, or after long, or late, application to any particular subject. I was repeatedly cautioned by Medical Advisers. . . . and recommended to leave the Office and travel, if it were only a week at a time I found myself sensibly relieved of these attacks, . . . during my Tour, last Autumn, or rather Mission, to New Brunswick and still more so during two subsequent journeys to Quebec. Under these circumstances, I made official application early last Spring for permission to visit Europe,—believing that a few months travelling would fully reestablish my health, and that, during the season of the Universal Exhibition at Paris, I might render such a visit useful to the objects of my Department. His Excellency, in accordance with the recommendation of his Advisers, having cordially granted my request; I left Canada the first week in July, and landed in England about the middle of the Month. I am happy to say that I have not had one of the painful attacks for some months past; and I now feel as strong and able to work as I did ten years ago.

3. In connection with my Department, I had a fourfold object in view during my Tour. (1), To gain all the information possible as to the character and working of Systems of Public Instruction and the most important Institutions of Education in European Countries at the present time. (2), To procure the Philosophical Instruments necessary for making the Meteorological Observations authorised by law, (in 1853), at the Senior County Grammar Schools of Upper Canada,—the specimens of the only instruments I have been able to obtain for that purpose not having yet been found satisfactory. (3), To purchase Specimens of all improved Instruments, or Apparatus, of Instruction, which I might find at the Paris Exhibition, or elsewhere. (4), To procure Objects of Art and Practical Science, Books, etcetera, for the Educational Museum and Library, in accordance with the liberal intentions of the Legislature, in placing an annual sum at my disposel for that purpose.

4. After by arrival in London, I conferred with Captain, (now Colonel,) Lefroy, on the subject of procuring the Philosophical Instruments for the Grammar Schools.

Colonel Lefroy, so long and favourably known in Canada, and with whom I conferred in regard to the provision of the Grammar School Act in question. He promised me, at the time of the passing of the Act in 1853, to give me the benefit of his experience and practical knowledge in giving it effect and he has since then readily aided me by his counsels and advice. I found, on inquiry and the comparison of Catalogues, that some of the Instruments could be procured more cheaply in Paris, while it was more advisable to get others made in London. At length Messieurs Negretti and Zambra, (the London Manufacturers of Philosophical Instruments,) agreed to furnish all of the Instruments required at as low a price as they could be obtained for in Paris; and also to make the Thermometers according to both the Centigrade and Fahrenheit Systems, and to make them range as low as Thirty-five degrees below Zero; to test all the Instruments before packing them, and to deliver them in New York to a Brother of Mr. Negretti, at their own risk,—I only to pay the freight. I beg to append to this Letter, (marked A.) the admirable Memorandum with which Colonel Lefroy kindly furnished me in London on the subject of these Instruments; and I am happy to be able to add that Professor Cherriman, who has succeeded Colonel Lefroy in the Observatory at Toronto, has cordially consented to afford me all the aid that I may require in the publication of the Tables and Code of Instructions necessary to render the System of Meteorological Observations adopted in the Senior County Grammar Schools harmonious with that adopted at the Provincial Observatory, and to prepare and transmit the proper Returns. Messieurs Negretti and Zambra cannot execute the order for the whole of these Instruments, (forty sets, which will be made under the inspection of Colonel Lefroy,) until some time in February. The cost of these will be from Twelve pounds, (£12,) to fifteen pounds, (£15,) a set. The system of Meteorological Observations at the Grammar Schools of Upper Canada, when once established, will be more complete than that in any other part of America.

5. I have made the Paris Exhibition a School, in which to learn what has been done, and is doing, in the different Countries of Europe as to the Instruments, Illustrations, etcetera, employed in the communication of knowledge, from the first elements to the highest branches and in the various departments of human learning,—especially in Mechanical and Physical Science. Instruments of this kind are included, for the most part, in the Eighth Chapter of the Catalogue of the Universal Exhibition at Paris. After frequent and careful examination and comparison of these Instruments, and after witnessing, in every way possible, the mode of using them, I have made a selection of such as appeared to be the best adopted to our Educational Museum and Institutions. I think that some of them will be found to be of very great interest and utility.

6. Having observed Collections of small Models of Agricultural Implements and also, among the endless variety of articles of Domestic Economy, observed some of novel and useful character, I have purchased all of the former that I could obtain, and that appeared to be worth procuring and also a selection of the latter, such as I have not seen in Canada, and which are, for the most part, cheap and of simple construction, and very convenient and useful, and which, altogether, with many of the articles of domestic use, (specimens of which I have purchased and am purchasing at the Exhibition in Paris,) when once seen, can, I think, (like the articles of School Furniture,—the Models of which I introduced a few years since,)—be as cheaply and successfully manufactured in Canada as they are in Europe. I think that it is a true principle of Political Economy,—an essential condition of the development and prosperity of a Country,—that nothing should be imported from abroad which can be as cheaply and as well produced in the Country itself. I trust that the Models of Agricultural Implements, which I have purchased, and to which I hope to make considerable additions, will be interesting to Canadian Agriculturists, both as illustrating the Science and Practice of Agriculture in Europe, and as affording possibly, some useful suggestions for the improvement of some Agricultural Implements in Canada, while the introduc-

tion of some of the articles, or Instruments of Domestic Economy, of which I have selected specimens, will contribute not a little to the conveniences of many Canadian households, and, I hope, in some degree, to the improvement and extension of Canadian Manufacturers. In some of these selections and purchases, I have been not a little assisted by Mr. Alfred Perry of Montreal,—Curator of the Canadian Department of the Paris Exhibition. Mr. Perry, seized favourable opportunities of making purchases for me, and, in other instances, I availed myself of his experience and knowledge in some of my selections and purchases. I believe that the very great success of Canada in the Paris Exhibition is much indebted to Mr. Perry's intelligence, industry and attention to Visitors, if I may judge from references which have been spontaneously made to him in connection with the Canadian Department of the Exhibition by French, German and English Commissioners, in conversations which I have had with them.

7. But, there is another class of Objects, to which my attention has been specially directed,—another agency of national civilization and refinement which I wish to see introduced into Canada,—another source of enjoyment, as elevating and improving in its influence as it is varied and delightful, in itself. I refer to objects of taste, Sculpture and Painting, Engravings and Photographs,—that last and wonderful discovery and improvement in the Fine Arts. My attention was first practically drawn to this subject by Colonel Lefroy, and to which, by appointment, a Breakfast conversation was subsequently devoted at his house in London, in company with Chief Justice Robinson, a day, or two, before he left London for Canada. At my request, Colonel Lefroy embodied his views and suggestions in writing, in an excellent and suggestive Letter, which, with his permission, I append to this Communication, marked B. I need scarcely say, that I felt deeply grateful to Colonel Lefroy for his suggestions on this subject; and entered into them with all my heart; but before proceeding to act upon them, I thought it advisable to submit them to the several Members of the Canadian Government and Legislature, who were at that time in London, as also to Lord Elgin, and they all, without exception, approved of the suggestions, and of my devoting the time necessary to carry them into effort, to the extent of the means placed at my disposal. I at once applied myself to studies and observations in order to acquire sufficient confidence, and thus qualify myself, in some degree, for this new task. I made frequent visits to the Sydenham Palace, as also to the Galleries of Sculpture and Paintings in London, and subsequently in Paris, in reference to the special objects I had in view, besides reading the best Works I could procure on the subject, among which were the Four excellent Volumes of Kügler, on the various Schools of Painting, two Volumes of which have been edited by Sir Edmund Head, and the other two by Sir Charles Eastlake. I also visited and spent considerable time in the principal Establishment of Antique and Modern Statuary in London, and several similar Establishments in Paris, —especially those of the Beaux Arts, and the Louvre. From the Heads of these Establishments I have received every attention and information that I could desire; and, after careful comparison of prices and the qualities of the Objects, and, in accordance with the judgment of persons of knowledge in the Fine Arts, I have decided upon the ground of both cheapness and quality, to make my purchases of the Antique and Modern Continental Statuary in Paris.

8. Colonel Lefroy suggested, in his Letter, the selection of only a few beautiful Statues, which he designated. But, after considering the whole subject, I could not but think that it would be peculiarly interesting to the Classical Pupils and Students, the Scholars and General Readers of Ancient History and Literature in Canada, to have presented to them, in the exact forms that Ancient Sculpture has transmitted, the most celebrated characters of antiquity, whether Mythological, or Historical, and that it would be scarcely less interesting and instructive to make a considerable collection of Engravings and Photographs,—exhibiting character, and scenes and Objects, which History and Literature have rendered familiar to the general reader. On my mentioning to Colonel Lefroy, and other Gentlemen from Canada, the propriety of mak-

ing these additions to the Collection, they cordially concurred in the suggestion. In addition, therefore, to a selection of Antique Statues, I have purchased of the Moulder of the National Museum of Beaux Arts, Casts of upwards of two hundred and fifty Antique Busts; and that at an exceedingly low price. I have also made a large selection of Modern Busts of distinguished Characters on the Continent; and, on my return to London, I purpose to procure a selection of the Busts of the great men who have adorned the annals of British History.

9. I need not say how much I have been aided by the Universal Exhibition at Paris in the selections of Objects of Art, that I have made and purpose to make. The collection of Fine Arts, Statuary in Marble, in Plaster, *en terre*, in Porcelain, in Bronze, in Wood-Paintings, Engravings and Photographs, etcetera, may be regarded as the gem of that marvellous assemblage of varied objects,—the result of human enterprise in regard to Science, and as the product of Taste and Skill; nor have I selected any Object which has not undergone the severe scrutiny and test imposed by the previous examination by a Commission, in order to its admission into the Universal Exhibition.

10. In regard to Paintings, Engravings and Photographs, I have not yet advanced beyond preliminary inquiries and inspections and ascertaining the prices at which copies of such as I should wish to select can be purchased in London and Paris: nor do I think it advisable to make purchases of these, until I see whether it may not be more advantageous and advisable to purchase some of them, at least, in Germany and Italy. The high prices demanded here for approved copies of Raphael's and other Paintings put it quite out of the question for me to think of purchasing them in London, or Paris. But I am assured that it is otherwise in Florence and Rome. In Germany, Objects of Art, as well as of necessity, are exceedingly cheap and executed with great taste, if I may judge from the specimens seen at the Paris Exhibition; and articles can now be exported to America from any of the great Cities of Germany almost as easily and cheaply as from Paris, or London.

11. In thus making the Universal Exhibition the starting, instead of the terminating, point of what I propose to accomplish during my present Tour, and in pursuing these objects in different Countries and Cities, and in Foreign Languages, I shall require at least three months more time than I had thought thus to employ, when I left Canada—an extension of time, and an employment which I have no doubt will meet with the entire approval of His Excellency. From the acquaintance which I have made of the principal Commissioners from Austria and Prussia, and the aid which they have proposed to afford me, as well as the Letters of Introduction, with which they have favoured me, to distinguished Persons intimately acquainted with the objects of my pursuits in Berlin, Leipsic and Vienna, I anticipate much greater facilities in all that I desire to accomplish, than in my visit to those Countries and Cities ten years ago. I may also add, that the Earl of Clarendon has favoured me with a Letter of Introduction to the British Ambassadors, or Representatives, in the several Countries that I may visit. Several English Ladies and Gentlemen, also, whom I have met at the Paris Exhibition, and who are well acquainted with the Objects of Art and the Artists in Rome and Florence, and who intend to spend the approaching Winter in one or other of these Cities, have kindly offered me the benefit of their experience and local knowledge, in case of my visiting those Cities.

12. I am sure that no argument is necessary, to justify, or commend, to public favour, the additions I thus propose to make to the Educational Museum of Upper Canada. But it may serve to impress upon the members of the Government the value and importance of what is proposed, if I give a few extracts from a Pamphlet kindly forwarded to me at Paris, through the Honourable Mr. Hincks, by the Earl of Elgin.*

* The Honourable Francis Hincks was at this time in London on his way to assume the Governorship of the Windward Islands, to which he had been lately appointed by Her Majesty the Queen. Before leaving Canada he was presented with several Complimentary Addresses.

This Pamphlet consists of an address lately delivered by Mr. C. H. Wilson, at Glasgow, "On the Formation of Provincial Museums and Works of Art",—a subject on which a deep interest is being felt in various Cities of both England and Scotland. Mr. Wilson remarks—

(1). There is no difficulty in carrying out the idea (of Local Museums.) The Museums of Europe furnish the means: Casts can be had of the Busts of Great Men of nearly every age, and at a cost which renders it easy to form such a Collection, and the Youth, when proceeding from his Class-rooms, might pass through an avenue of images of the Great, and Learned, the Benefactors of mankind. Students occupied with History, might see each page illustrated by the ancients themselves,—Grecian History by Greeks, Roman History by the Romans. The Arms, Dresses, Instruments, Utensils, in fine, nearly everything which is thought so important to read about in our Seminaries of Learning, might be rendered as familiar to the eyes of the Students as the description of them is to their thoughts, and this without difficulty, and at a cost which is absolutely trifling, when the benefits to be conferred are estimated. Whilst truer ideas on these subjects would thus be formed, taste, and that appreciation of the Arts which ought to be an accompaniment of Civilization, would take the place of that absence of both, which we are so often painfully called upon to acknowledge.

When Museums are spoken of, I have no doubt thoughts instantly cross the minds of all, of rare and precious Marbles and Bronzes, of costly Pictures by the Great Masters, and of other works of Art of equal rarity and value, and it may be, that this idea of Museums deters from all attempts to form them, seeing that the cost of such Collections is so great; but I look at the whole subject from a totally different point of view, from one which, instead of presenting to us the prospect of an outlay, which it would be hopeless to attempt to meet, renders a Collection of Works of Art of standard excellence comparatively easy and economical. It is desirable to preserve the original and precious Works in a great Central Museum in the Metropolis, and it seems reasonable that the power and wealth of the Nation should be principally concentrated upon its Central Collection; yet Provincial Museums should be furnished with Casts of Sculpture, copies of Pictures, Electrotypes of Bronzes, and such transcripts, or imitations, of other Works of Art as could most readily be made in the Central Establishment. By means of Casts all the beauty of form of the orignal is rendered with such perfect fidelity, that they may be termed in every respect, except material, duplicates of the original Works. This system has been acted upon in Berlin; and the suggestion, which I had the pleasure of submitting to the Royal Scottish Society of Arts in 1836, has been completely realized by Monsieur D'Olfers, the Director of the Gallery at Berlin, to whom the same idea had occurred, and who has been enabled, by the liberality of his Government, to form the most perfect Collection of Casts in the World, illustrating the whole History of Art during a period of three hundred years. By a process, which he was so good as to describe to me, these Casts have been rendered durable, their appearance much improved, and their resemblance to the original Works increased. Preserved in a series of Halls, quite unsurpassed in beauty and fitness, they are chronologically arranged, and certainly form one of the most perfect and interesting series existing. The electrotype process, by which Statutes and other Works in Metal may be copied in Provincial Museums, in a perfectly satisfactory manner, at a very moderate cost, is another apt and economical method of furnishing Provincial Museums with faithful copies, of fine Works of Art.

13. To promote these objects in Upper Canada, in ever so humble a degree, will confer a public benefit, and will, I have no doubt, be duly appreciated,—more especially when it is considered, that I had first collected and rendered accessible to every Municipality in Upper Canada, publications and suggestions for the improvements of School Architecture, School Apparatus of every description, and the best Books for Libraries that are published in both Europe and America. And a very considerable proportion of the Collection, which I am now making, consists of specimens, or Models of Objects, connected with the pursuits of every-day life. But, in providing for the indispensable

In the Address presented to him from the County of Oxford, which, for some time, he had represented in Parliament the following passage occurs:

"We now enjoy a System of Public Instruction which will compare favourably with any other country; a System of Municipal government which secures to every locality its just share of influence and consideration, as expanded and expanding commerce, improved Agriculture, a replenished Treasury, boundless public credit,—in short, within the period of your public Service in Canada, every interest of the Country, whether moral, or material, has been quickened, and is now advancing with a rapidity almost unparalleled. For these happy changes, sir, the people, of Canada, acknowledge themselves very much indebted to your public services.

and the necessary, we ought not to overlook what is instructive and refining, agreeable and delightful, by creating a taste, and encouraging the cultivation of those Arts which are the Conservators and living Souvenirs of the thoughts and actions of Nations,* and which are regarded as the just expression of the civilization of a People.

14. One of the most serious embarrassments which I experience, is in the selection of Objects of Art,—being restricted, for the most part, to those of cabinet size, by our limited space, and to those of very moderate price, by my limited means. But, if this first and tentative effort to introduce into Upper Canada a Public Collection of Objects of both the fine and practical Arts, meets with approval, I have no doubt but larger means will be provided for purposes so useful and elevating, and so truly national. For what I do, I purpose to render national by the following means:—

1. By having the Museum gratuitously open to the public, at least on certain days of the week.

2. By making such arrangements, with the parties, in each City, or Town, where I make purchases, that I can hereafter procure any of the same things for any Municipality, or Educational, or other Public Institution in Upper Canada desiring them.

3. By affording the information by which any individual in Canada may procure the same and kindred Objects.

15. It cannot but be desired by all that the treasures of European Art should be rendered accessible to all parts of our rising and noble Country, as are the treasures of European Science and Literature.

PARIS, November the 20th, 1855. EGERTON RYERSON.

ENCLOSURE A.—MEMORANDA OF CAPTAIN LEFROY ON THE SUPPLY OF INSTRUMENTS FOR THE MAKING OF METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS AT THE SENIOR COUNTY GRAMMAR SCHOOLS OF UPPER CANADA.

INSTRUMENTS REQUIRED. 1. The instruments required are: A Barometer, Air Thermometer; Evaporation, or Wet Bulb, Thermometer; Rain Gauge and Measure, Wind Vane, with suitable Books for Registration, and Forms for periodical Returns.

2. It is desirable that Maximum and Minimum Thermometers be provided for each Station, and there must also be standard Barometers and Thermometers at the Department, unless the work of comparison and verification be performed at the Observatory; even then Standard Thermometers should be furnished.

3. To allow for inevitable breakage, whether it be paid for by the parties, or not, surplus stock must be provided, so that interruptions in the Registry of Observations be as short and unfrequent as possible.

ANEROID BAROMETERS. 4. Until there are better means of conveyance to the more remote Districts of Upper Canada, Aneroid Barometers may be sufficient. The extension of Railways and other Engineering operations will soon supply all data required for levels; the diurnal laws of Barometric changes are well determined for Canada. The chief remaining object of Barometric Observation, videlicet: to define the limits of atmospheric disturbances, and elucidate the laws of Storms, may be attained by observations of the Aneroid. These may be purchased at a lower rate in Paris than in London; but the graduation in English inches must be specially ordered. I should recommend thirty. Wherever they can be conveyed with safety the Mercurial Barometer should be preferred, not only for its greater accuracy and delicacy, but because its construction illustrates physical laws in a very instructive manner, and so it is always useful to Lecturers and School-masters. The risk of getting them from Paris, is, however, so great that I strongly recommend their purchase from Mr. Green of New York, Maker to the Smithsonian Institute, unless a Paris, or London, Maker will undertake to deliver them safely; and it would be better to have him, for extra payment, deliver them at the Stations. He would do so, and a skilful Person, whose expenses would have to be paid, but the Instruments would then be secured, if he would not do this, two persons should be sent for them; travelling is so cheap, that this precaution will add but

* This argument applies very forcibly to the modern movement in favour of "School Room Decoration", which the Editor of this History has, for some time been advocating,—that is the placing in the School Rooms of Historical and Patriotic pictures, and photographs of Statues and Monuments, illustrative of national life and practical Art.

little to the cost; none but those who have had experience, know the fearful casualities among Barometers sent otherwise than by hand. There should be twenty of these Barometers.

5. STANDARD THERMOMETERS. M. Fastré aîné, Rue de l'ecole Polytechnique 3, the Maker to M. Regneault, and the College de France is the Maker I should recommend in Paris; Messieurs Negretti and Zambra in London.

Of Fastré: 2 "Thermometers Etalon à chelle arbitraire," with their graduation carried as low as 35º Centigrade, or 30º Fahrenheit and Telescope and Stand; one Boiler. The Maker to give fixed points of Freezing and Boiling water, on the scale.

One hundred Thermometers, very strong in the Tube; all numbered; and all to have the Freezing point, and some other fixed point, say 20º Centigrade, or 60º Fahrenheit, marked with a File on the Tube itself, all to be graduated from 35º to plus 45º Centigrade, (30º plus 113º Fahrenheit;) all to be attached to Metallic Scales, so as to leave the whole Bulb, and one inch of Stem free. The Scale to be divided on one side in Fahrenheit, and the other in Centigrade. These will make fifty pairs of Dry and Wet Bulb Thermometers, rather more than are now wanted, but not an excess. The Degrees should be pretty open. If about twelve to the inch, the Thermometer will be thirteen or fourteen inches long. The comparison of all these Thermometers will be the work of some labour, but it is indispensable, and a Book on the (enclosed) Form should be provided for the purpose. The Maker of the Instruments should also be required to give his own comparison of each, as a check. Fifty Maximum Registering, and Fifty Minimum Registering, or, as they are called, Day and Night Thermometers, should be provided. The former graduated from 10º to plus 120º Fahrenheit. The latter from 40º to plus 100º Fahrenheit, which will allow of the former being occasionally exposed to the Sun and the latter to the Clear Sky at Night. These should be got from Negretti and Zambra, and be of their patent construction; (see further below.)

6. RAIN GUAGE. The quantity of Rain that falls in the uncleared, partially cleared, and cleared, Districts respectively, is a physical enquiry of the greatest consequence, and a Rain Guarge is indispensable, with a Measuring Glass, graduated to Cubic Inches, halves and quarters. These may also be got at Negretti and Zambra.

7. WIND VANE. I do not think it worth while to send Vanes from Europe, they can be so easily got from Mr. Green in New York. The force must be loosely expressed by the usual scale of verbal description.

NOTE.—Registering Thermometers should by no means be omitted, because it is more than probable that the chief physical result of the clearing of the Country is to reduce the extremes of heat and cold, but without much altering the mean temperature. Observations at fixed hours, will show this, but imperfectly; the daily Highest and Lowest Temperature should, by all means, be given also. Professor Cherriman and Professor Guyot of Princeton University, (and of the Smithsonian Institute), should be consulted as to positive Instructions. The Meteorological Tables of the latter should be furnished to every Station.

J. H. LEFROY.

LONDON, 8th of October, 1855.

ENCLOSURE B.—LETTER OF CAPTAIN LEFROY TO DOCTOR RYERSON, ON THE SELECTION AND PURCHASE OF OBJECTS OF ART.

. . . My suggestion, in respect to the purchase of Casts of Statuary, and copies of Pictures, for . . . [your proposed Departmental Museum,] proceeds upon the assumption, that what is everywhere felt to acquire fresh claims as an element of Popular Education at Home in England, cannot be less worthy of attention in Canada,—that if we find that a taste for Art, where many facilities for its culture have always existed is still at so low an ebb in the Country, as to call for systematic efforts to extend it; much more must it require and deserve public encouragement in a community which, as yet, possesses no facilities of the kind. In fact no one can deny that this taste is deplorably wanting in America universally,—much that gives intellectual rank and dignity to a people is wanting with it,—and life is deprived of a source of manifold pleasures of the highest kind in consequence. Now the Provincial Education Department occupies a position which can hardly be paralleled in advantages for initiating a better order of things. Not only does a very numerous class of this community pass under its influence and, in its adjoining Schools, receive its moral and mental stamp, but that class is, of all others, the one which has probably the greatest influence in forming the minds of others. Even the Clergy of a Country must yield in some respects to its School-masters in the privilege and responsibility of forming the character and influencing the judgments of its people,—alike of parents, as of children. For many years at least, I

suppose all Common School Teachers will pass through your Institution,—but this is not all. From its metropolitan position, its attractions to Visitors and the liberality with which it is thrown open, the Objects of Art collected there would, in a material degree, stand in the position of a Public Collection, and thus, without interfering with their special purpose, they would indirectly instruct classes with which the Normal School proper has nothing to do. Stronger grounds cannot be wanted to justify the very moderate expense which my plan would entail.

2. In respect to the choice of Objects, I think that sensible beauty, poetry, or pathos, rather than classic interest, should be the determining principle. Its Sculpture, I should begin with modern works, and not venture to introduce Antiques until the legitimate advance of public taste, and the classical education ensured their reception,—there can be no real relish for Works of Art illustrating the fables of Mythology among those classes whose education stops short of all classical lore. An obvious consideration further limits the choice "Virginibus puerique cano." Nude figures generally must be excluded. As there cannot be a wider field of choice than is offered at the Sydenham Palace, I have carefully studied it with a view to your restrictions, and now venture to submit a list selected with due regard also to the size of your Rooms and Passages.

1. The exquisitely graceful and modest Dorothea, by Bell.
2. The Emigrant, a small statue of much feeling, by Lawlor.
3. The beautiful group of Psyche borne by Zephers, by Gibson.
4. Aurora, by Gibson.
5. Cupid with the Butterfly by Gibson, and his best work.
6. Eve at the Fountain, by Monti.
7. Sabrina, by Marshall.
8. A Magdelen, by Wagner.

The only one mentioned in this list which was purchased by Doctor Ryerson was "Psyche Borne by Zephyrs," by Gibson.

The Secretary to the Crystal Palace Company at Sydenham will inform you how duplicates may be procured. I have no doubt that, for such a purpose, private proprietors would readily permit Casts to be taken, and the expense would be very moderate. If you object that masculine expression and form should have a place from the outset in such a Collection, these suggested being all feminine, they can be readily substituted. It so happens, however, that nine-tenths of modern Sculptures are Female Figures. With respect to paintings all Collections contain famous Pictures, now so much injured by time and cleaning that their beauties are rather traditionary than present, there are others which, with great excellencies, shock the unscientific eye by some violations of Tasts, or nature, or truth, which makes it not easy to admire them cordially; there are many again treating sacred subjects in a way you would probably prefer not to present for imitation. Rejecting such examples, I should endeavour to procure a good copy, such as in Italy can be got, for from twenty to fifty pounds, (£50,) of some one, or more, characteristic paintings of each of those Great Masters, who mark either an epoch in Art or the culminating point of a special treatment and purpose. I should arrange the Collection by some peculiarity that would readily group them, such as a difference of moulding in the frame; each should have a Tablet, giving name and date, and a pretty full historical and critical Notice be printed below it. You will meet people in Paris, Florence, Rome, so infinitely better qualified than I am to recommend examples that I really feel reluctant to do so. However, to fix our ideas, I would begin by one of the least barbarous Byzantine examples from Parma or Siena, to shew the dawnings of Art in the thirteenth Century. Then one of Giotto's pictures at Naples, carrying it down a Century: (he died 1336.) Yet a Century later, (but still before the age of the Great Painters,) are some Paintings of Gentile at Venice, Florence and Rome. The first of the great names of all time. Leonardo da Vinci, would begin the Italian part of the future Gallery, and mark the period when painting acquired its full proportions as an Art, at the beginning of the Sixteenth Century,—the epoch of the Reformation.

Giorgione, 1477-1511.
Titian, 1477-1576.
Raphael, 1483-1520
Correggio, 1494-1534.
Leonardo da Vinci, 1452-1519.
Paul Veronese, 1528-1588.
Guido Reni, 1575-1642.
Salvator Rosa, 1615-1673.
Michael Angelo, 1474-1563.
Annibale Caracci, 1560-1609.
Domenichino, 1581-1641.

Here they are in order; you can't go into a great Gallery, or take up a Guide Book, without being directed to examples of their excellencies, which your own taste and unbiassed judgment can choose from, as well as that of any connoisseur. I can imagine nothing more interesting, or instructive, than going through the great Gal-

leries with that object in view, or any greater kindness to many persons who you will meet than deputing the duty to them, if you wish to employ your own time otherwise. As my own travels are bounded by Milan, I can but take reputation at second hand, and, unless you wish more details, think it more honest to refrain from doing so.

I will see Negretti next week, I now write from Havant.

LONDON, August 28th, 1855. J. H. LEFROY.

II. REPLY TO DOCTOR RYERSON'S LETTER, FROM THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1. I have had the honour to receive and lay before His Excellency the Governor General your Letter from Paris of the 20th November last, giving the results of your visit to Europe up to that date, and intimating the course you propose to pursue for the further carrying out of the objects you had in view.

2. His Excellency desires me to inform you that he has read your Communication with much interest, and that the various suggestions therein contained will not fail to receive His attentive consideration.

3. Meanwhile His Excellency desires me to intimate to you that he has much satisfaction in acceding to your request for an extension of your leave of absence for three months over the period originally contemplated.

4. His Excellency desires me to enclose herein for your use, a Letter addressed by him to Her Majesty's Minister at Vienna.

TORONTO, 31st December, 1855. GEO. ET CARTIER, Secretary.

III. DOCTOR RYERSON'S SECOND LETTER TO THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

1. I proceed to furnish, for the information of His Excellency the Governor General, an account of my proceedings during the last month.

2. The Universal Exhibition at Paris finally closed on the 30th of November, and the day following, I succeeded in getting all of the objects I had purchased there for our Canadian Educational Museum placed in the hands of Mr. Alfred Perry, Curator of the Canadian Department of the Exhibition, who had kindly undertaken to see them safely delivered in Toronto in connection with the other objects of the Canadian Department of the Exhibition, which are to be returned to Canada; and, in the same evening, I left for Brussels with my Daughter, (who had acted as a sort of Secretary in making the Notes and Memorandum which I have found necessary to make, in prosecuting the objects of my journey). During the Month we have visited and examined public and private Collections of Paintings and Statuary in Brussels, Antwerp, Frankfort and Munich, and have purchased one hundred and eighty-five Paintings, (mostly copies), and about four hundred Engravings. In these purchases I have not exceeded the amount, which will be available during the current year from the Library and Museum fund for the promotion of Practical Science.

2. This Collection of Paintings includes copies of about seventy Masters of the German, Flemish and Dutch Schools of Painting, besides several of the Italian, French and Spanish Schools. Amongst the Masters of the German, Flemish and Dutch Schools represented may be mentioned, (without reference to chronological order), Albert Durer, the Van Eycks, Hemskirch, Quentin Matsys, Otto Venius, Rubens, Rembrandt, Vandyck, Jordaens, Van Balen, C and M de Vos, Franz Floris, D. Teniers, (eldest and younger), Jan Steen, Gerard Dow, Breughels, (eldest and younger), Van Ostade, Van de Velde, A. Cuyp, Snyders, Ommeganck, and upwards of forty others,—several of them of equal, if not of more celebrity than some I have mentioned. Of the Masters of the Italian, French and Spanish Schools, of whose Paintings I have already obtained copies, are Raphael, Paul Varonese, Guido Reni, Annibale Caracci, Nicholas Poussin, and Murillo.

3. As to the subjects of these Paintings, I may remark, (1), that the most important are of a Scriptural character, and are calculated to touch the heart, at the same time that they please the eye, and gratify the taste. Among these there are besides several from the Old Testament, those of the Holy Family, the Nativity of our Saviour, the Adoration of the Shepherds, Offerings by the Wise Men from the East; the Tribute Money; Christ in the House of Simon the Pharisee; the Crucifixion; the Descent from the Cross; Visit of the Women to the Tomb of the Saviour; Christ's Resurrection; the Last Judgment, etcetera, (2), The greater part of these Paintings are historical, including not only the Scriptural subjects, just mentioned, but Portraits and interesting Historical Events,—illustrating the styles of the Masters, Costumes of different ages and Countries, important events of History and celebrated Characters. (3), A considerable number of these Paintings come under the head of what is called "*Genre*-Paintings", comprising the representation of Common Life in its everyday relations, in contra-distinction to Religious and Heroic subjects. Some of them represent High Life, others Low Life,—but all of them illustrate the Costumes, Habits and Usuages of the People of Holland, Belgium and Germany. (4), Several of them are Landscape Paintings, others are Marine,—interesting to those who are fond of these kinds of Paintings, representing remarkable Places and Subjects, and illustrating the styles of various Schools and Masters. (5), Several are Paintings of Animals,—Horses, Cattle, Sheep, Wild Animals, pursued by Dogs, Game, etcetera. In Paintings of this class, the beautiful Landscapes are subordinate to the representation of Animal Nature, in action and at rest, alive and dead. (6), Finally others of these Paintings represent Fruits and Flowers, in undecaying beauty and brilliancy, the latter sometimes animated with examples of Insect Life. It has been my aim to select copies of the best works of the great Masters in each of these branches of Painting.

4. In regard to the Engravings, my selection is more extensive and varied, as no two of them represent the same subject, and all of them together illustrate, (as cannot be done by single specimens), nearly all the great Masters of the German, Flemish and Dutch Schools of Painting, from the present time back to that of Meister Wilhelm, of whom a Chronicle in 1380 says, that he was the "best Painter in all the German Lands, and that he painted men of all sorts, as if they were alive,—a statement which was probably true at that time, but which cannot apply to subsequent ages, as the specimens I have procured of the progress of Art will show.

5. In addition the Statues and Statuettes which I have procured, I have added forty-four here,—being copies of those which have been sculptured and placed, by the order of the King of Bavaria, in the Palaces and Galleries of Munich. Those that I have selected represent twelve of the celebrated German Emperors, and some thirty of the most distinguished German and Italian Artists,—all in the Costume of their different ages and habits, and all costing less than Fifty pounds, (£50.)

6. It is proper that I should now state the mode of proceeding which I have adopted, in making my selections and purchases. In the first place, I have had recourse to the Volumes of Kügler's Work on "The German, Flemish and Dutch Schools of Painting", edited by Sir Edmund Head and Sir Charles Eastlake, a Work which is regarded in Germany as the best authority on the subject of Paintings. Having thus informed myself as to the great Masters of each School, and where their works were to be found, I decided upon the Works of which I wished to obtain copies, I procured the Catalogues of the Museums in each City I have visited, and then visited the Museums, to examine the Works referred to; after which I visited the Ateliers of all of the Painters and the shops of all the Dealers in Paintings I could find, ascertained and noted the prices demanded for copies of Paintings, which I desired to obtain. In the evening we went over these lists, and, in some instances, before deciding upon the copies to be selected, we went again to the Museum, to re-examine the originals, with a view to compare the copies with them. I then made my selection and determined the price I could give for each Painting, and I revisited and stated to the parties

concerned the value I placed upon each of their Paintings, for the objects I had in view, and that, if the the Painting selected were worth more to them than the price at which I valued them, they would of course retain them, I found my offer, in almost every instance, accepted. This mode of proceeding, though requiring considerable time and labour in each City, of Museums and of Artists visited, has enabled me to ascertain the local conventional value placed upon all descriptions of Paintings, and the various qualities and prices of copies of the Old Masters, and to make my choice, after having obtained all possible information within my reach. It is very likely that I may, in some instances, have committed errors in my selections; but I have certainly employed every means in my power to avoid them; and I have been assured by Persons of much knowledge and experience in such matters, that coming at a season, when there are neither Travellers, nor Purchasers of Objects of Art, and adopting the course above stated, I have purchased, on an average, at one third lower than the prices at which such Objects are usually sold.

7. In regard to Engravings, after having ascertained the principal places at which they could be obtained. I have had Folios of them sent to my Hotel, and examined and selected them leisurely at night and in the morning. In this way, I have selected Engravings of the best Paintings, which are to be found in the Museums at Brussels, Antwerp, Munich and Dresden.

8. I have thought proper thus to state, with some degree of minuteness, my mode of proceeding in this new department of inquiry and action.

9. I shall pursue the same course in the Cities of Art that I may hereafter visit. In every place I make arrangements, by which I can procure the same, or similar, objects of Art for any City, Town, or Municipality, or Institution, in Canada, or by which any private individual can obtain them,—thus making the treasures of European Art accessible to every part of Upper Canada, as are the Library Books published in Europe and America now accessible, by means of our System of Public Libraries.

10. In my former Communication to you of the 20th of November, 1855, no reference was made to any other than the Italian Schools of Paintings, but I had no sooner read Sir Edmund Head's edition of Kügler on "The German, Flemish, Dutch, Spanish and French Schools of Painting", than I became convinced that selections of copies of the Masters of the latter were not less, if not more important than selections of copies from Masters of the former,—the Paintings of these Northern Schools embracing so great a variety of popular subjects.

11. From the introduction into our Country of these new elements, (as small as it is in the beginning), of civilization and refinement, I anticapate the happiest results, as in places where such Museums of Art exist and are accessible to the public,—affording so much elevating and cheerful entertainment, and so many topics of pleasant and useful conversations at the fireside, and in social walks,—I have observed an order and propriety of conduct in the labouring classes, a gentleness and cheerfulness of manners that I have not observed among the same classes elsewhere.* If all cannot read and speculate on abstract questions, all can see, and feel, and derive both pleasure and intruction from what the creations of Art present to the eye, the heart and to the imagination.

MUNICH, January 1st, 1856. EGERTON RYERSON.

* This reference to the kindly influence of Objects of Art applies with equal force to such an influence being felt, although in a lesser degree, in Schools, where pictures and other objects of art and practical Science are to be found. Such also is the experience of the promoters of "School Room Decoration" in the United States, where the practice of decorating the School Rooms largely prevails, and which the Writer of this History is seeking to have introduced into this Province.

IV. Reply to the Foregoing Letter by the Provincial Secretary.

I have the honour to receive and lay before His Excellency the Governor General your Letter, dated at Munich on the 1st of January, 1856, giving an account of your proceedings in Europe, during the preceding Month.

His Excellency desires me to inform you that he has submitted your Communication to his Executive Council for their consideration.

Toronto, February 13th, 1856. George Et Cartier, Secretary.

V. Further Reply of the Provincial Secretary to Doctor Ryerson's First Letter of November the 20th, 1855.

His Excellency the Governor General desires me to inform you, that, since the date of my last Letter to you of the 31st of December, 1855, he has maturely considered the various subjects brought under his notice in your very interesting Communication of the 20th November last.

2. His Excellency directs me to assure you that he fully appreciates the pains you have taken to procure the Philosophical Instruments for Meteorological purposes, required by the Grammar Schools in Upper Canada. The measures which you have decided to adopt for that purpose appear to His Excellency most judicious.

3. The procuring of Models of improved Agricultural Implements in use in Europe and unknown here, appears to His Excellency peculiarly important in this Province, where labour is scarce, and Land abundant, and when, consequently the skillful application of the mechanical power to Agriculture is certain to be amply repaid.

4. In the views which you express, with respect to the promotion of a taste for Fine Arts in Canada, His Excellency desires me to state that he feels especial interest. While concurring in your opinion as to the desirableness of forming such a Collection of Objects of Art, as you contemplate in your Letter, His Excellency would, "in the event of such a scheme being carried out," desire to make certain suggestions as to the objects to be had in view, and consequently the character of the Objects and Articles to be selected in laying the foundation of a Provincial Collection. His Excellency considers it unnecessary at present to do more than allude to this matter, as His Excellency would not feel justified, without the sanction of the Legislature, in authorizing any addition to the amount already placed at your disposal for making purchases during your stay in Europe, and, without a considerable addition to that amount His Excellency fears that it would be impossible to carry out your views to any useful extent.

5. His Excellency wishes me, therefore, to intimate to you, that, while he trusts entirely to your judgment and discretion as to that mode of expending the Funds already placed at your disposal by the Government, he thinks that it may be advisable that you should not go beyond that sum.

6. His Excellency desires to avail himself of this opportunity to convey to Colonel Lefroy, through you, his thanks for the very valuable assistance he has given you in reference to the selection, etcetera, of Meteorological Instruments, and for the interesting Memoranda which he communicated to you, not only on that subject, but also in connection with your proposed collection of Works of Art for Canada.

Toronto, January 14th, 1856. George Et Cartier, Secretary.

CHAPTER XI.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE EDUCATIONAL MUSEUM AND LIBRARY FOR UPPER CANADA, 1856.

After the return from Europe of the Chief Superintendent of Education, arrangements were made for the establishment of the projected Educational Museum, in connection with a proposed School of Art and Design, under the authority of the Supplementary School Act of 1853. The twenty-third Section of that Act provided,—

Thirdly, a sum not exceeding Five Hundred Pounds, (£500), per annum may be expended by the Chief Superintendent of Education in the purchase, from time to time, of Books, Publications, Specimens, Models and Objects, suitable for a Canadian Library and Museum, to be kept in the Normal School Buildings, and to consist of Books, Publications and Objects, relating to Education and to other departments of Science and Literature, and Specimens, Models and Objects illustrating the Physical Resources and Artifical Production of Canada, especially in reference to Mineralogy, Zoology, Agriculture and Manufactures.

In the Malcolm Cameron School Act of 1849 provision was made, in the seventy-eight Section, for the establishment of a School of Art and Design; but, as that Act never went into operation, the provision in it for a School of Art and Design* became a dead letter.

After the Educational Museum was established two rooms adjoining the Museum Rooms were set apart for a local Art School, and the Museum itself was made available for the use of the Students of that School to make copies of the Paintings in it.

EXAMPLES FOLLOWED BY DOCTOR RYERSON IN ESTABLISHING THE EDUCATIONAL MUSEUM.

In establishing this Educational Museum, Doctor Ryerson followed the example of what was being done by the Imperial Government as part of the System of Popular Education, in England,—regarding the indirect, as scarcely secondary to the direct, means of training the minds and forming the taste and character of the people. The Museum consists, among other things, of copies,—(forming a unique typical collection)—of some of the works of the Great Masters of the Dutch, Flemish, Spanish, French, and especially of the Italian, Schools of Paintings, also a collection of philosophical Instruments and of School Apparatus for Common and Grammar Schools, of Models of Agricultural Implements, and specimens of the Natural History of the Country, Casts of Antique and Modern Statuary, and Busts, etcetera, selected from the principal Museums of Europe, in-

*As to the reasons why this School Act of 1849, never went into operation, see pages 223-250 of the Eighth Volume of this Documentary History.

cluding Busts of some of the most celebrated characters in English History. In regard to the typical collection of Paintings by the "Old Masters" selected while Doctor Ryerson was in Europe, he says, in a later Report on the subject:—

"The copies of *paintings* which I have procured present specimens of the works of the most celebrated Masters of the various Italian Schools, as also of the Flemish, Dutch and German. The collection of *Engravings* is much more extensive; but they are not yet framed, or prepared for exhibition. The collection of *Sculpture* includes casts of some of the most celebrated statues, ancient and modern, and busts of the most illustrious of the ancient Greeks and Romans, also of Sovereigns, Statesmen, Philosophers, Scholars, Philanthropists, and Heroes of Great Britain and other Countries. Likewise a collection of *Architectural Casts*, illustrating the different styles of Architecture, and some of the characteristic ornaments of ancient Gothic and modern Architecture."

CHAPTER XII.

PRINCIPAL CONTENTS OF THE EDUCATIONAL MUSEUM FOR UPPER CANADA.

List of Typical Paintings by the old Masters "Selected by Doctor Ryerson in 1855, 1856," from the Different "Schools of Paintings" in Europe, for the Educational Museum of Upper Canada.

The following is a list, in somewhat full detail, of the varied contents of the Departmental Museum, as finally arranged:

I. Pictures of the Italian Schools of Painting purchased by Doctor Ryerson.

1. Tuscan, or Florentine, School.

Period.	*Name of Master.*	*Number of Paintings Purchased.*
1387-1455	Fra Angelico	One Picture.
1452-1519	Leonardo Da Vinci	Three Pictures.
1451-1495	Domenico Ghirlandago,	One Picture.
1469-1517	Fra Bartolomeo Della Porta,	Three Pictures.
1485-1520	M. Albertinelli,	One Picture.
1488-1530	Andrea Del Sarto,	One Picture.
1509-1566	Daniele Da Volterra,	One Picture.
1535-1607	Allesandro Allori,	One Picture.
———	Gherardo di Firenze,	One Picture.
1616-1686	Carlo Dolce,	Seven Pictures.

2. The Umbrian School.

1483-1520	Raphael, or Raffaelle,	Eleven Pictures.
1492-1546	Guilio Romano,	One Picture.
1596-1669	Pietro B. da Cortona,	One Picture.
1605-1685	G. B. Salvi, Sassoferato,	Three Pictures.

4. The Lombard School.

1494-1534	Antonio A. Correggio,	Two Pictures.
1480-1550	B. L. Luini,	One Picture.
1569-1609	M. A. da Caravaggio,	One Picture.

I. PICTURES OF THE ITALIAN SCHOOLS OF PAINTING PURCHASED.—*Continued.*

5. The Venetian School.

Period.	*Names of Masters.*	*Number of Pictures Purchased.*
1477-1576	Titian,	Three Pictures.
1544-1682	Jacopo Palma,	One Picture.
1510-1592	J. da Ponte Bassano,	One Picture.
1528-1588	Paolo Veronese,	Two Pictures.
1575-1625	Martinellus,	One Picture.
1697-1768.	Antonio Canale, or Canaletti,	Two Pictures.
———	Battiste Franco, or Castlefranco,	One Picture.
1707-1762	Pietro da Cortona,	One Picture.

6. The Bolognese School.

1450-1517	Frencesco Francia,	Two Pictures.
1555-1619	Lodovico Carracci,	Two Pictures.
1560-1609	Annibale Carracci,	One Picture.
1575-1642	Guido Reni,	Nine Pictures.
1578-1660	Francesco Albani,	One Picture.
1581-1641	Domenico Domenichino,	Two Pictures.
1590-1666	Guercino da Cento,	One Picture.

7. The Neapolitan School.

1615-1673	Salvator Rosa,	Three Pictures.

8. The Sienese School.

1563-1609	Francesco Vanni,	One Picture.
———	Unknown Artists,	Five Pictures.

Original Pictures by Living Artists.

———	H. Caffi,	Two Pictures.
———	A. Ratti,	Two Pictures.
———	By Unknown Artists,	Two Pictures.
	Forty-three Masters.	Eighty-eight Pictures.

II. PICTURES OF THE FLEMISH SCHOOL OF PAINTING.

1577-1640	Rubens,	Eight Pictures.
1599-1641	Sir Anthony Vandyke,	Four Pictures.
1370-1441	Jean Van Eyck, (John of Bruges),	One Picture.
1650-1529	Quintin Messys,	Three Pictures.
1755-1826	B. P. Ommeganck,	Five Pictures.
1520-1604	Martin De Vos,	Two Pictures.
1557-1641	Adam Van Oort, (First Master of Rubens),	One Picture.
1545-1616	Francis Franck, (the Elder),	Three Pictures.
1560-1625 or 1642	John, (or Velvet,) Breughel,	Two Pictures.
———	Style of Van Balen and Breughel de Velours,	Two Pictures.
1540-1580	Francis Pourbus, (the Elder),	One Picture.
Circa 1490.	Anthony Claessens,	One Picture.
1510-1546	Jacob Grimmer,	One Picture.
1589-1651	Gerard Seghers,	One Picture.
1579-1657	Francis Snyders,	One Picture.
1597-1681	Justus Sutermanns, or Subtermaans,	One Picture.
1615-1677	David Ryckaert,	One Picture.
1621-1673	Gaspar de Witte, or de Wit,	One Picture.
1556-1634	Otho Venius, or Van Veen, (Master of Rubens,)	One Picture.
1737-1794	Antonissen, (After)	Three Pictures.
Circa 1660	Theodore Boyerman (Pupil of Reubens)	One Picture.
———	S. Linnig,	Two Pictures.
———	Noterman,	One Picture.
	Twenty-four Masters.	Forty-six Pictures.

III. PICTURES OF THE DUTCH SCHOOL OF PAINTING PURCHASED.

1606-1674	Rembrandt Van Ryn	Two Pictures.
1606-1673	Albert Cuyp,	Two Pictures.

III. Pictures of the Dutch School of Painting purchased.—*Continued.*

Period.	*Name of Master.*	*Number of Pictures Purchased.*
1490-1560	Bernard Van Orley, (Bernard of Brussels),	One Picture.
1619-1689	Philip de Coninck, or Koning,	One Picture.
1610-1685	Adrian Ostade,	One Picture.
1617-1654	Isaac Van Ostade,	One Picture.
1611-1681	Ferdinand Bol,	Two Pictures
1607-1788	P. Van Gerard,	One Picture.
1650-1708	Henry Mommers,	One Picture.
1616-1697	J. M. De Jong, or de Jonge,	Two Pictures.
1632-1693	Nicolas Maas,	One Picture.
1636-1689	Jan Steen,	One Picture.
1636-1695	Jean Le Duc, or La Ducq,	One Picture.
1639-1672	Adrian Vandver Velde,	One Picture.
1640——	Nicholas Steenwyck,	One Picture.
1510-1570	Peter Breughel, the Elder,	Four Pictures.
1540-1580	Francis Pourbus, (the Elder)	One Picture.
1756-1815	Jacob Van Stry,	Three Pictures.
1776-1839	Peter Gerard Van Os,	One Picture.
1650-1702	Renier Brakenburg,	One Picture.
1673-1700	Jacob DeBaan,	One Picture.
1687-1772	John M. Quikhard,	One Picture.
1740-1818	Isaac Schmidt,	One Picture.
1644-1719	John Weenix du Younger,	One Picture.
1596——	Leonard Bramer,	One Picture.
1498-1573	Martin Van Veen Hemskerk,	One Picture.
	Twenty-nine Masters	Thirty-eight Pictures.

IV. Miscellaneous Dutch and Flemish Paintings purchased.

	Thirty Masters.	Thirty-six Pictures.

V. The German School of Painting—Pictures Purchased.

1471-1528	Albert Dürer,	One Picture.
1617-1680	Sir Peter Lely,	One Picture.
1737-1807	James Philip Hackert,	One Picture.
————	Clemen de Zimmerman,	One Picture.
————	Eugene de Block,	One Picture.
————	After Wagner, (anonymous) (2)	One Picture.
	Seven Masters.	Eight Pictures.

VI. The French School of Painting.—Pictures Purchased.

1758-1836	Horace Vernet,	Two Pictures.
1726-1805	J. B. Greuze,	Two Pictures.
	David Col,	One Picture.
	LaFargue,	One Picture.
	Nicolle,	One Picture.
	Lecoeur,	Two Pictures.
	Delacroix,	One Picture.
	Various (3)	Four Pictures.
	Ten Masters.	Fifteen Pictures.

VII. The Spanish School of Painting—Pictures Purchased.

	Murillo,	Five Pictures.

Summary of the Foregoing Schools, and of the Paintings Purchased.

I. Italian School, of Painting, 43 Masters, 88 Pictures.
II. Flemish School of Painting, 24 Masters, 46 Pictures.
III. Dutch School of Painting, 29 Masters, 38 Pictures.
IV. Miscellaneous Dutch and Flemish, 30 Masters, 36 Pictures.
V. Thes German School of Painting, 7 Masters, 8 Pictures.
VI. The French School of Painting, 7 Masters, 8 Pictures.
Six Schools of Painting, including 143 Masters and 224 Pictures.

*A Correspondent of the Toronto "Mail and Empire," in a Letter to that paper of the 5th of January, 1905, writes as follows: "On the last day of the year (1904) I took some New York friends to the Museum of the Education Department to see the Picture, Statuary, etcetera in it. Imagine my surprise when I took my friends into the Gallery on the north-east corner of the

VIII. COLLECTION OF SCULPTURE PLASTER CASTS PURCHASED.

I. (1) ANTIQUE SCULPTURE, INCLUDING THE FOLLOWING:

Three Large Groups of Figures.
Thirteen Large Statues.
Busts, life size, as follows:—
Sixty-one Mythological and Homeric.
Five Greek Statesmen and Military Leaders.
Six Greek and Roman Poets.
Fourteen Philosophers, Orators, etcetera.
Twenty-two Roman Historical Characters.
Five Mythological Masques.
Three Masques of Kings.
Twenty-two Mythological and Homeric Statuettes.
Five Statuettes of Historical Characters.
Six Miscellaneous Statuettes.
Five Columns and Obelisks.

IX. MODERN SCULPTURE, INCLUDING THE FOLLOWING:

Four Large Groups of Figures.
Five Large Statues.
Eight Classical Busts.
Four Geographical (Female Figures).
Busts, life size, as follows:—
Ten of French Statesmen.
Three of Italian Artists
Eight English Crowned Heads.
Eighteen British Statesmen.
Seventeen British Literary Celebrities.
Three British Divines.
Five British Medical Men.
Four Architects, Sculptors and Painters.
Eleven Eminent Foreigners.
Five Foreign Composers.
Ten Theatrical Artistes.
Six Bassi Relievi.
Eighteen Miscellaneous Masques.
Seventy Miscellaneous Statuettes, Classical and Modern.
Three hundred and Eleven small Busts of Various Characters.
Models of Hands and Feet.

X. ORNAMENTAL ARCHITECTURAL SCULPTURE, INCLUDING:—

Five Greek.
Eighteen Roman,
Four Byzantine.
Two Saracenic.
Nineteen Renaissance.
Six Modern Renaissance.
Eight Gothic.
Two Miscellaneous.
Thirteen Norman.
Twenty-seven Early English.
Sixty-seven Decorated.

XI. SUMMARY OF STATUARY (PLASTER CASTS) PURCHASED:

I. 170 Antique Casts.
II. 210 Modern Casts.
III. 110 Architectural Casts.
IV. 311 Small Busts.
V. 10 Models of Hands and Feet.

Total: 811 Specimens of Statuary altogether, large and small.

Museum, devoted to copies of Paintings of the "Old Masters," to find that the choicest of them had been removed! On enquiry I found that the Honourable Richard Harcourt, the Minister of Education had given permission to have these Pictures removed to decorate the walls of the Normal School Class Rooms.

Thus one of the finest typical collections of its kind in America was scattered, and lost sight of by the people, who own them. I am well aware that there is a small number in this City which affects to belittle this valuable collection, and think it should be replaced by more modern Paintings, and are anxious to get the space occupied by those fine old copies. I sincerely hope steps will be taken to have the pictures put back in the places they were taken from. Lovers of Art have come from far and near to see this fine collection, which now has been placed in inaccessible places, and what is worse, may be lost altogether to the public, which, as I am informed has been the fate of other property belonging to the Province, that was once kept in that Building. I would like to hear the opinion of others on this subject."

Note.—The present Minister of Education, the Honourable Doctor Pyne, has decided that the "Old Masters" will be restored to their former place in the Educational Museum.

XII. OTHER CONTENTS OF THE MUSEUM.

ENGRAVINGS ON STEEL AND COPPER.

1. A set of Forty-three large Plates of Sacred and Allegorical subjects, after Rubens and Vandyke.
2. Eighty-five Sketches drawn and engraved by Rembrandt.
3. Sixty-seven Sketches drawn and engraved by Callot.
3. Eighty-eight Views drawn and engraved by Van Swanevelt.
4. Fifty-two Plates of the entire works of Adrian Van Ostade.
5. Twenty-seven large Engravings from the Luxembourg, after Rubens.
6. Twenty-four large Plates, after Nicolas Poussin.
7. Twenty Engravings by J. Visscher, after Views by Berghem.
8. Forty-five Engravings by Moyreau, after Wouvermans.
9. Thirteen Engravings by J. P. Lebas, after Teniers.
10. Twelve Engravings by Tardieu, after Rubens.
11. Eight Engravings by De Menlemeester, after Raffaelle.
12. Two Volumes of Plates of Animals and Views, drawn and engraved by Huel.
13. One Volume of Views drawn and engraved by F. C. Weyrotter.
14. Twenty-eight Engravings after eminent French Artists.
15. Miscellaneous Engravings after Paintings by Various Italian Artists.
16. A few Engravings after some Spanish, German and English Artists.

XIII. Lithographs after various Italian, German, Dutch, Flemish and English Artists.

XIV. Illustrations of Mediæval History.

1. Two Complete Suits of Knights' Armour, with lay Figures.
2. Trophy of Ancient Arms, including Mace, Battle Axe, and Shield.
3. Six Bronze Statuettes.

Illustrations of Swiss Costume, consisting of Pictures embroidered in silk, with Gold and Silver Lace.

XV. Maps, Plans and Charts in Relief.

XVI. Specimens of Natural History.

1. Birds and Birds' Nests and Eggs.
2. Group of Foxes, Canada Lynx, and Moose Head.
3. A case of Insect Architecture.
4. Cabinet of Rocks and Minerals of Nova Scotia.
5. Cabinets of Minerals and Fossils.

XVII. Agricultural Implements.

1. Thirty Models of Austrian Agricultural Implements.
2. Forty-five Models of Wurtemburg Agricultural Implements.
3. Six Models of Danish Agricultural Implements.

XVIII. French Weights and Measures.

1. Measures from a Hectolitre to a Centilitre.
2. Weights from a Kilogramme to a Gramme.

XIX. Philosophical Models and School Apparatus.

In this collection there are upwards of Two hundred varieties of Models and Apparatus.

XX. BOOKS IN EDUCATIONAL MUSEUM ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY OF ART AND THE PRINCIPAL GALLERIES OF PAINTING AND SCULPTURE.

1. In French and Italian.

Galerie du Palais, gravée sur cuivre et illustrée par une Société de Gens de Lettres. Par Louis Bardi. Florence, 1842. Four volumes.

Imperiale et Royal Galerie de Florence, dessinée par le Professeur Gozzini, et gravée par le Chevalier P. Lasinio. Florence. Five volumes in three.

Galleria dell' I. e Reale Accademia delle Belle Arti di Firenze, publicata con incisoni in rame ed illustrata. Florence, 1845.

S Marco convento in Firenze, illustrato del B. Vincenzo Marchese. Florence, 1853.

Peintures á Fresque du Campo Santo de Pise, dessinées par Joseph Rossi, et gravées par le Professeur Chevalier J. P. Lasinio, fils. Florence, 1853.

Tabernacle de Ste. Marie Nouvelle.

Description of the Chief Pictures in the Dresden Gallery.

Scènes de la Vie des Peintres, par Madon. Brussels, 1842.

Historie de L'Art Monumental dans L'Antiquité et au Moyen age suivie d'un traite de la Peinture sur verre. Par L. Batissier. Auteur des Eléments D'Archéologie Nationale. Paris, 1845.

Musée de L'Amateur. Choix des Meilleurs Tableaux, Sculptures et Dessins des Artistes Belge Contemporains. Lithographiès par Paul Lauters, Professeur de Dessins à l'Ecole Royal Gravure, et Charles Billoin. Brussels, 1850.

Galleries Publique de L'Europe. Par Armengaud.

Paris.—Vues et Monuments, Dessinés et Lithographiés en couleur, par Jules Arnout. Paris.

Nuova Raccolta delle Vedute, Obelischi, Fontane e Chiostri di Roma e Suoi Contorni. Da Domenico Amici Romano. Rome.

2. In English.

Handbook of Painting. The German, Flemish, Dutch, Spanish and French Schools. Partly translated from the German of Kügler, by a Lady. Edited, with notes, by Sir Edmund Head, Baronet. Two volumes. Illustrated. London, 1854.

The Handbook of Painting. The Italian Schools. Translated from the German of Kügler, by a Lady. Edited, with notes, by Sir Charles Eastlake, F.R.S., President of the Royal Academy. In Two Parts. Illustrated. London, 1855.

Thes Early Flemish Painters: Notices of their Lives and Works. Illustrated. By J. A. Crowe and G. B. Cavalcaselle. London, 1857.

Treasures of Art in Great Britain: being an account of the chief collections of paintings, drawings, sculptures, illuminated MSS., etcetera. By Doctor Waagen, Director of the Royal Gallery of Pictures. Berlin. In three volumes. London, 1854.

Works of the Early Masters in Stained Glass. By John Weale. Illustrations in colors. Two volumes. London, 1846.

Metal Work and its Artistic Design. Illustrations in colors. By Digby Wyatt. London, 1852.

Antiquities of Athens. By C. R. Cockerell, A.R.A., F.S.A., and other architects; being a supplement to the work of Stuart. Illustrated. London, 1830.

The Pictorial Gallery of Arts. I. Useful Arts. II. Fine Arts. Illustrated. Four volumes. London, 1847.

The Works of Eminent Masters in Painting, Sculpture, Architecture and Decorative Art. Illustrated. London, 1854.

The Encyclopædia of the Fine Arts: comprising Architecture, Sculpture, Painting, Heraldry, Numismatics, Poetry, Music, and Engineering. London, 1848.

The Book of Art, Cartoons, Frescoes, Sculpture, and Decorative Art, as applied to the new Houses of Parliament and to buildings in general: with an Historical Notice of the Exhibitions in Westminster Hall, and directions for Painting in Fresco. Illustrated by Engravings on Wood. London, 1846.

Gems of European Art. The Best Pictures of the Best Schools. Edited by S. C. Hall, F.S.A. Illustrated. London, 1846.

Interiors and Exteriors in Venice. By Lake Price. Lithographed by Joseph Nash, from the original drawings. London, 1843.

Illustrations of the Rock-Cut Temples of India. By James Fergusson. London, 1845.

Annals of the Artists of Spain. By William Stirling, M.A. Three volumes. London, 1848.

A Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Painters, Engravers, Sculptors and Architects, from Ancient to Modern Times. By S. Spooner, M.D. New York, 1853.

A General Dictionary of Painters; containing Memoirs of their Lves and Works of the most Eminent Professors of the Art of Painting from its revival by Cimabue, in the year 1250, to the present time. By Mathew Pilkington, A.M. With an Introduction Historical and Critical. By Allan Cunningham. Corrected and Revised by R. A. Davenport. London, 1852.

The Wilkie Gallery: a selection of the best Pictures of the late Sir David Wilkie, R.A.; including his Spanish and Oriental Sketches. With Notices, Biographical and Critical. London.

Description of the Building erected in Hyde Park for the Great Exhibition of the Works of Industry of all Nations, 1851. Illustrated by twenty-eight large Plates, embracing Plans, Elevations, Sections, and Details, laid down to a large scale, from the working drawings of the Contractors, Messieurs. Fox, Henderson and Company. London, 1852.

The Journal of Design and Manufactures; with Two Hundred and Thirteen Fabric Patterns, in cloth and paper, and Six Hundred and Forty Engravings. In six volumes. London, 1852.

The Art Journal. With Supplements.

XXI. Notable Subsequent Additions to the Museum.

After the establishment of the Educational Museum by the Reverend Doctor Ryerson, under the authority of the Supplementary School Act of 1853, (16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 185,* several additions were made to it in subsequent years. The most notable addition, however, was made in 1867, when the Editor of this Documentary History was deputed by Doctor Ryerson to proceed to London and Paris and, in London, to make large purchases for the Museum of copies of the Egyptian and Assyrian Sculpture similar to those in the British Museum. He was also authorized to select such articles from the Paris Exhibition of that year as he might deem desirable and interesting; and, generally, was directed to use his discretion and judgment in making such purchases of objects of Art as would be most suitable and appropriate for the Museum. The result was the purchase of the following Specimens of Art, as detailed in the Report of the Chief Superintendent of Education for 1867, pages 26-29 and pages 106-121.

I. Assyrian and Egyptian Sculptures.

1. A Colossal Human Headed Winged Bull.
2. A four-winged Figure with Mace.
3. (1), Statue representing Sardanapalus I. with winged Human Figure and Offerings; (2), Nisroch, the Eagle-headed Deity with Mystic offerings; (3), An Attendant with Bow and Arrows; (4), Sardanapalus I. and Army besieging a City; (5), a Royal Lion Hunt; (6), Sardanapalus II. at an Altar, pouring a Libration over dead Lions; (7), Sardanapalus III. and his Queen feasting after a Lion Hunt; (8), a slab representing a wounded Lioness; (9-11), Horses, Lions and Male and Female Figures.
4. Black Obelisk from the Greek Mound, set up by Shalmaneser, (King of Assyria), about 850 years B.C.
5. Two Stones, containing Records in Cuniform character, of the Sale of Land about 1,120 years, B.C.
6. Large Statue of Memnon.
7. Lid of a Large Sarcophagus.
8. Side from Cairo of an Obelisk from the Temple of Thoth.
9. The Rosetta Stone, with inscriptions in honour of Ptolemy.

II. Casts of Gems and Medals.

1. Four hundred and seventy casts of the celebrated Poniatowski Gems.*
2. One hundred and seventy casts of Medals, illustrative of Roman History and the Emperors.

*A copy of this School Act is printed on pages 133-140 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

*In the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford.

3. Casts of the Medals of the Popes.
4. A full set of the Great Seals of England. (I afterwards had them painted red, to represent the originals in wax).
5. Thirty-eight Casts of Medals of the Kings of England.
6. Eighty Casts of Medals of the Kings of France.
7. Twenty-four Casts of the Medals of the Emperors of Russia.
9. Various Casts of Medallions, Tazza, and pieces of Armour.
10. A collection of Casts of Leaves and Fruit.
11. Sixty Casts of Busts of Modern Characters.

III. Ivory Carvings, Chromo-Lithographs and Photographs.

1. One hundred and fifty specimens of carvings in fictile ivory of various periods, from the Second to the Sixteenth Century.
2. Sixty Chromo-Lithographs, illustrating Italian Art.
3. Five hundred and seventy-three photographs, illustrative of English History.
4. Four hundred photographs of Miscellaneous Objects of Art.
5. One hundred and seventy Engravings of Modern Sculpture.

IV. *Electrotypes of Art Treasures.* A Few Specimens Only.

V. *Naval Models.* Models of Ships and Boats, including a Line of Battle Ship, and Steam Vessels.
VI. *Food Analysis.* A few specimens in glass cases.
VII. *India Rubber Manufactures.* A few specimens.
VIII. *Miscellaneous.* Coins, Specimens of Natural History, Etcetera.

XXII. PRINCIPAL CONTENTS OF THE DEPARTMENTAL LIBRARY.

The Special Character of the Departmental Library has not much changed since it was originally formed in 1855, 56.

At present the Library consists of the following classified Departments, videlicet:—

I. Books relating to the History of the Various Provinces of the Dominion.

II. Books relating to Education and Educational Subjects:—

III. Encyclopædias and Dictionaries.
IV. Ancient History.
V. English and General European History.
VI. United States History and Official Reports.
VII. Reports on Education in Europe, America and the East.
VIII. English Parliamentary Journals, Reports and Returns.
IX. Journal and Reports of the Canadian, Dominion and Provincial Parliaments.
X. Law Reports and Books on Special Subjects.
XI. Illustrated Books upon Art.
XII. Reverend Doctor Scadding's Donation of Rare Books.
XIII. Collection of Canadian Pamphlets.
XIV. Bound Canadian Newspapers.
XV. Classical French Books.
XVI. Bound Periodicals and Magazines.
XVII. University and College Calendars.
XVIII. Miscellaneous Scientific Books.
XIX. Miscellaneous Text Books.

I. *Historical Books relating to Canada.*

I. The Books relating to the Various Provinces are Historical, descriptive (Travels) and Biographical. About fifty Volumes, (chiefly of Voyages, Descriptive Works, Records of Wars and Campaigns) were published previously to the present Century. The dates of the publication of these books extends from 1561 to 1800.

Of the Books relating to Canada which I purchased in London in 1865, and which were specially bound for our Library, Eighty Volumes were given gratuitously by the Honourable Adam Crooks, to the Parliamentary Library in 1881.

II. The Books relating to Education and Educational Subjects, number about Six hundred, (600), Volumes, and may be classified as follows:—

1. The History of Education.
2. The General Principles of Education
3. Psychology and Education.
4. Kindergarten Education.
5. Primary Education.
6. The Practice of Education.
7. Methods of Teaching.
8. School Management.
9. Science of Education.
10. Physical Education.
11. School Architecture.
12. School Hygiene.
13. Miscellaneous.

IV. Books on Ancient History.

Include the writings of such Modern Authors as Neibhur, Mommsen, Grote, Arnold, Gibbon, Liddell, Thirlwall, Curtius, Ferguson, Elliott, etcetera; also Drury's elaborate History of Rome in Sixteen Volumes.

V. English and Modern European History:

Of the older English historical records there are Rapin's History of England in Twenty-one Volumes, Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, Forty-three Volumes, Cobbet's Parliamentary Debates, twenty-two Volumes, The Lord's Debates of 1660-1740, Six Volumes, the Annual Register, One hundred and one Volumes, the Monthly Review of 1749-1784, One Hundred Volumes, the British Critic, thirteen Volumes, Canning's Speeches, Six Volumes, Sheridan's Speeches, three Volumes, Erskine's Speechs, four Volumes, Windham's Speeches, three Volumes, Wellington's Speeches, two Volumes, Macaulay Essays and Speeches, four Volumes, Edmund Barke's Correspondence, four Volumes; Burke's Six Tracts, (with James Boswell's autograph), published in 1769, Daniel de Foe's Tour Through Great Britain, 1778, four Volumes, with the autograph of President Peter Russell of Upper Canada — (from the Honourable Robert Baldwin's Library).

VI. United States History and Reports, include Bancroft's History, ten Volumes; also Hildreth's, Six Volumes, Palfreys New England, four Volumes; Smithsonian Institution, forty-eight Volumes; United States Geological and Coast Survey, Eighteen Volumes; Schoolcraft's History of the Indians, five illustrated Volumes; Reports of Commissioners of Indian Affairs, Sixteen Volumes; Congressional Report, sixty Volumes; Massachusetts Historical Collection, Sixteen Volumes; Colonial Records of Pennsylvania, Sixteen Volumes; Pennsylvania Archives, 1760-1786, Seven Volumes; Pacific Railway Survey, thirteen Volumes; Documentary History of the State of New York, Nine Volumes; quarto, Writings of Washington, Twelve Volumes; Works of John Adams, ten Volumes; Works of Thomas Jefferson, Nine Volumes; Writings of Benjamin Franklin, ten Volumes, etcetera.

(*Note.*—Further details of Books, in other departments of the Library not necessary. For Books on Works of Art, see pages 134 of this Volume.)

*VII. The Collection of Pamphlets.**

Include between seven and eight hundred on Various purely Canadian subjects.

*VIII. Collection of Bound Newspapers.**

Number between three and four hundred Volumes of Canadian Newspapers.
published in various parts of the Dominion.

History of Early Education in Upper Canada.

In the early Sixties, I was authorized to employ Mr. George Coventry, of Cobourg, to collate from the old Newspapers of Upper Canada all the references which he might find in them, to Education in this Province. These references were subsequently embodied in the first Volumes of the "Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada." I also got Mr. Coventry to copy the "Simcoe Papers" which were sent to the Parliamentary Library at Ottawa.

*The whole of these Pamphlets, (764,) were sent to the Provincial Archivist by the Honourable Richard Harcourt, Minister of Education, in 1904. He also sent a number of the bound News papers to Victoria College Library, and to the Toronto Globe and Hamilton Spectator.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XII.

Special Record of the Gratuitous Distribution by the Honourable Adam Crooks, Minister of Education, to Various Institutions in the Province, of Objects of Art and Apparatus from the Museum and Depository, and Books from the Library of the Education Department in 1881; also the Gratuitous Distribption made in 1903,4 by the Honourable Richard Harcourt, Minister of Education.

Of the Museum Collection of Various Objects of Art and articles of interest and value, (in the aggregate), as increased from time to time, as herein detailed, a great number of them, (including Engravings) to the value of more than Three thousand dollars were, with many other things, distributed gratuitously to the following Institutions, by direction of the Honourable Adam Crooks in 1881, besides Books and Apparatus from the Departmental Library and Educational Depository, to the aggregate Value several thousand dollars. See page 143 of this Appendix.

I. To the University of Toronto.

1. *Per Professors Wilson and Loudon:*

A series of 13 Astronomical Models, value	$240	
Two Glass Cases and Table, value	100	
An Air Pump, value	80	
A Barometer, value	40	
A Planisphere, value	30	
A Microscope, value	22	
		$512
Besides Philosophical Apparatus, Maps, Charts and other articles from the Depository, to the value of	$499	

2. *To Professor Chapman.*

A set of Models of Chrystals, value		$40

3. *To Professor Ramsay Wright:*

A collection of Insects, (1), injurious, and (2), beneficial to Agriculture,* value	$200	
Four Glass Cases, value	$200	
A collection of Insect Architecture, value	75	
Skeleton of a Snake, in Case and Stand, value	5	
		$480

4. *To Professor Galbraith.*

Plan of Paris, value	$50	
Plan of Sebastopol,	25	
Model of Culvert,	25	
		$100
Besides Books from the Departmental Library and a Globe from the Educational Depository to the value of	$91	

II. To the School of Practical Science, Toronto.

Telescope, complete and Stand, value	$200	
Collection of Minerals and Fossils of Nova Scotia,	200	
Collection of other Canadian Minerals and Fossils	100	
Collection of English Minerals and Fossils, (579 in all)	100	
Collection of 67 Stuffed and dried Fishes	150	
Collection of Japanese Shells,	100	
Collection of ten Natural History Sketches,	50	
Three Glass Cases, at $20 each	60	
One Glass Case,	50	
		$1,010

*This beauitful Collection of mounted specimens of Insects, injurious and beneficial to Agriculture was exhibited at the Paris Exhibition of 1867. I purchased them specially for our Musuem after the Exhibition was closed.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XII.—*Continued.*

Brought over	$1,010	
Microscopes,	43	
Set of Marshalls Charts,	37	
Collection of Botanical Specimens,	20	
Collection of Geological Specimens,	20	
Specimens of Lava,	30	
Corals and other Natural History Specimens	30	
Electrical Machine,	60	
		$1,250
Besides Books, Maps and other articles from the Depository, to the value of	$946	

III. To the Agricultural College, Guelph.

European Models of Agricultural Implements, value	$200	
Collection of Birds and Mammals, value	300	
Collection of Canadian Insects, value	50	
		$550

Magic Lantern and Seventy Slides, a Barometer, an Electrical Machine, an Air-Pump, a Planetarium (cost included in articles from the Educational Depository).

Besides there was loaned to the Agricultural College, forty-nine large steel Engravings of English and Foreign Subjects and Scenes; also Pictures of the Normal Schools at Toronto and Ottawa; and Six Medallions from the Museum.

Note.—These Engravings, Pictures and Medallions were subsequently given gratuitously to the College by Mr. Crooks, estimated value $180

In addition, there were sent from the Departmental Library and Educational Depository, Books, Maps, Charts, Philosophical and School Apparatus, as well as and a large variety of Chemical Glassware, and other miscellaneous articles to the value of $7,581

IV. To the Government Departments at Toronto from the Depository:

1. To the Attorney General's Office, Maps to the value of.....	$49 70	
2. To the Public Works Department, Maps to the value of	49 70	
3. To the Treasury Department, Maps to the value of	49 70	
4. To the Crown Lands Department, Maps to the value of	64 70	
5. To the Provincial Treasurer's Office Maps to the value of ...	64 70	
		$278 50

V. To the Parliamentary Library.

2,041 Volumes of Books and bound Newspapers from the Departmental Library, value	$3,974	
Maps and Globes, Planetarium from the Depository, value	147	
		$4,021

VI. To Various Teachers' Associations.

5,160 Volumes of Books from the Departmental Library and Depository to the value of	$2,283

VII. To Various Public Institutions.

1. To the Toronto Lunatic Asylum:

38 Volumes from the Departmental Library, value	$121	
697 Volumes from the Depository, value	574	
Apparatus, Globes and Maps, from the Depository, value....	373	
		$968

2. To the Hamilton Lunatic Asylum:

772 Volumes from the Educational Depository, value	$523	
19 Volumes from the Departmental Library, value	14	
50 Volumes from the Normal School, ...	38	
Apparatus, Maps and Globes, Chemicals and Apparatus ... Barometer, value ..... Special Nitrogen Apparatus, (from Educational Depository, value	92 108 20 27	
		$822

*In 1884, a number of historical Works, Maps, etcetera relating to Canada were loaned from the Departmental Library by the Attorney General's Department, for the use of the Ontario Boundary Commissioners, but they were never returned.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XII.—*Continued.*

3. To the London Lunatic Asylum:

4 Volumes from the Departmental Library, value	$28	
714 Volumes from the Depository, value	513	
Apparatus, Maps and Globes, value	271	
47 Volumes from Model School	35	
		$847

4. To the Rockwood Asylum, Kingston:

892 Volumes from Depository, value	$616	
Chemicals, Maps, Globes and Apparatus, value	245	
22 Volumes from Model School	19	
		$880

5. To the Andrew Mercer Reformatory:

2,128 Volumes from Depository, value	$722	
6 Volumes from Departmental Library, value	42	
101 Volumes from the Model School, value	76	
Apparatus, Maps, Globes, and Charts, value	272	
		$1.112

6. Asylum for Idiots, Orillia:

240 Books from Depository, value,	$147	
Apparatus, Maps and Object Lesson, value	25	
		$272

7. Institution for the Blind, Brantford:

Models of Animals from the Museum, ($34)		
223 Volumes of Books from the Depository, value	$286	
Chemical and other Apparatus, and Maps, value	439	
		$725

8. The Central Prison, Toronto:

697 Volumes of Books from Depository, value	$439	
Maps, Charts, Globes, from Depository, value	147	
		$586

9. Institute for the Deaf and Dumb, Belleville:

3,730 Volumes from Depository, value	$1,214	
226 Volumes from Model School, value	130	
Apparatus, Maps and Object Lesson, value	125	
Depository, value	1,069	
		$2,413

10. Boys' Reformatory, Penetanguishene:

707 Volumes from Depository, value,	$223	
304 Volumes from the Model School, value	230	
Apparatus, Maps and Globes, to the value of	506	
		$959
Total from the Depository to these ten Institutions		$9,586

VIII. To the Various Other Public Institutions from the Departmental Library and Educational Depository.

1. To the University of Toronto, and Professors Wilson and Loudon, value	$499	
To Professor Galbraith	91	
To Professor Pike, value	117	
2. To the School of Practical Science, value	425	
3. To the Agricultural College, Guelph, value	7,581	
4. To the Government Department, Toronto, value	278	
5. To the Parliamentary Library, value	4,021	
6. To various Teachers' Associations, value	2,283	
7. To Poor and other Public and Separate Schools during 1896 to 1898, value in part	5,055	
8. To ten various Institutions, (as above)	9,586	
	$29,394	
Less from Departmental Library as per Estimate	8,108	
		$21,286

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XII.—*Continued.*

SUMMARY OF GRATUITOUS GRANTS TO VARIOUS PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS IN ONTARIO MADE BY THE HONOURABLE ADAM CROOKS IN 1881-3.

From the Educational Museum	$3,112	
From the Departmental Library	8,108	
		$11,220
From the Depository (as on preceding page)		21,286
		$32,549
20 Maps, Books, and Apparatus sent as an outfit to the Ottawa Normal School, estimated value	$3,850	
To the same in part to the Toronto Normal School	1,900	
		5,750
To 382 Volumes of Bound Newspapers sent to the Parliamentary Library at 75c. per Volume for binding		280
Total value of Books, Maps and Apparatus gratuitously distributed by direction of Mr. Crooks		$38,536

Books, Pamphlets and Bound Newspapers Gratuitously Distributed, by Direction of the Honourable R. Harcourt, Minister of Education in 1904, 1905.

1. Sent to Mr. Alexander Fraser, M. A., Provincial Archivist, in November and December, 1904, and January, 1905.

History of Public Offices, 1846; Report of Public Departments, 1839, 22 Volumes; Ontario Gazette, 22 Volumes, 1889—1899; Canada Gazette, 23 Volumes, 1841—1863; Bills of Canada, 2 Volumes; Canada, Reports of Commissions, in 8 Volumes, 1828—1853; Chamber Political Annals, 1763; Parliamentary Papers relating to Canada, 16 Volumes, 1828—1844; Reports of Finance, Canada, 1850; Imperial Parliamentary Papers relating to Canada, 1828—1835, 1836—1784, 6 Volumes; Public Accounts, Canada, 1839—1851, several Volumes; Parliamentary Papers, Canada, 1812—1819, 2 Volumes; United States Pacific Railroad Surveys, 13 Volumes; United States Senate Reports of Meteorological Observations, 1854—1859, 10 Volumes; the United States Coast Surveys, 12 Volumes; 764 Pamphlets relating to Canadian Subjects; the Chief Superintendent and the Minister's Reports for the years 1847—1902; Volumes 2—10 of Hodgins' Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada; Journal of Education for Upper Canada from 1848 to 1877; a Set of Modern Public School Text Books, 17 Volumes; a Set of Modern High School Text Books, 15 Volumes; Miscellaneous Text Books, 19 Volumes; Various old Toronto Dictionaries; Dawson's Lake Superior and Lake Huron Report, 1850; Maps of Canada, 6 Volumes, 4 to; Lower Canada Parliamentary Journals and Appendices, 1834—1837; Les Ursulines de Quebec, 1864; Geological Reports of Canada, 26 Volumes; Plans of Geological Reports, 5 Volumes; Toronto Normal School Jubilee Volume, 1847—1897; Miller's Educational System of Ontario; Miller's School System of the State of New York; Miller's Technical Education in Massachusetts; Ontario Scripture Readings; Hodgins' School Architecture and Hygiene; McEvoy's Technical Education; A Report on Technical Education, 1890; Special Report on Education in Europe and America; Seath's Manual Training; the Ryerson Memorial Volume, 1844—1876; Miscellaneous collection of old Blue Books of Canada on Trade and Navigation, Railways and Canals, Department of Marine and Fisheries; Auditor-General and Postmaster General's Report, etcetera. Miscellaneous collection of old reports from England with regard to Affairs in the Colonies, Various Dominion Sessional Papers, also Parliamentary Papers and Blue Books; Bound Newspapers, 110 Volumes.

Sent to the University of Ottawa.

Reports of the Minister of Education and the Chief Superintendent from 1847 to 1892; Journal of Education for Upper Canada from 1848 to 1877; Documentary History of Education in Upper Canada, Volumes 2 to 11, inclusive; Vassar's Lives of the Painters, 2 Volumes; Reports of the Commissioner of Education at Washington, 6 Volumes; Hodgins' Report on Education at the Centennial Exhibition, 1876; Departmental Statutes and Regulations; Hodgins' Separate Schools in Upper Canada, (History and Legislation); Les Guepes Canadennes by A. La Derriere; Lectures and Reports by

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XII.—*Continued.*

Horace Mann; University Problems by D. Gilman; the Honourable G. W. Ross' Universities of Canada, Great Britain and the United States; Hand Book of Canada; sent to Victoria College, Toronto, 20 Bound Volumes of Newspapers.

Sent to the Industrial School at Mimico.

Forty-four Volumes of Dickens', Scott and Thackeray's Works.

Summary of the Gratuitous Distribution from the Departmental Library, and Museum and the Educational Depository in 1881 and 1904-5:—

1. By direction of the Honourable Adam Crooks, in 1881, as per page 142	$38,536
2. By Direction of the Honourable Richard Harcourt in 1904, 1905, as per this and the next preceding pages, estimated value, (not including Pamphlets, which are still the property of the Department)	1,175
Thus has been distributed in 1881 and 1904, 1905, for which the Education Department has received no equivalent, or return Books and Articles to the Value of—	$39,711

DISTRIBUTION OF SURPLUS COPIES OF THE MINISTER'S ANNUAL REPORT AND OTHER EDUCATIONAL DOCUMENTS.

Although copies of the Annual Report and other Documents were sent in each year to various Colleges and other Educational Institutions in the Dominion yet, in order that all of these Institutions should receive them, the following Circular was addressed to the various Colleges and Normal Schools in each Province and in Newfoundland:—

We have some extra copies of the Annual Reports of the Minister of Education for this Province, and also copies of the Provincial School Acts and Regulations of previous years, as well as of the Documentary History of Education for Upper Canada, (except Volume One).

Should you desire it, the Minister has authorized the sending to the Institution, over which you preside, such copies of these Reports, Documentary History, School Acts and Regulations and other Documents as may not be in your collection.

Other Official Documents, issued by the Dominion Parliament, and relating to Banking, Finance, Trade, Statistics, Emigration and other Public Matters, as well as United States School Reports and those of other Countries, could also be sent to you, if so desired, so far as the stock of our surplus copies will permit. You would be kind enough, in that case, to furnish the Department with a list of such works on the various subjects named as you may desire to have sent to you, and also lists of such of them as you may already have in your Library, so that no duplicate copies may be sent.

Please address your Reply to the Deputy Minister of Education.

J. George Hodgins,

Librarian and Historiographer of the Education Department of Ontario.

Toronto, 12 May, 1903.

Gratifying Replies were received from these various Colleges and other Institutions. I insert the two following ones as they express more fully than

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XII—*Continued.*

do the others the grateful thanks of those to whom these Reports and Documents were sent:—

1. Letter from the St. Charles Seminary at Sherbrooke, Province of Quebec.

We would be greatly pleased to accept the Volumes which are mentioned in your Circular, as we have none of them.

In 1897, our Library was destroyed by fire and we have thereby lost a great number of Books.

We have all the Documents of the Province of Quebec, but those of the Upper Canada are yet missing to us.

So your offer would be of a great help to us, and we count upon your generosity to enlarge our Library with these books.

C. A. Gariepy, Librarian.

Sherbrooke, P.Q., June 4th, 1903.

2. Letter from St. Laurent College near Montreal.

I thank you, sincerely, for your most generous offer of supplying this Classical College, (one of the largest in the Dominion), with various sets of Official Documents of the Province of Ontario and of the Dominion Parliament.

Of course, we accept such a generous offer, all the more readily, gratefully, and eagerly, as our "Canadian Library" (a special Library, separate from the general Library), contains not a single Book, or pamphlet of the Province of Ontario, and of the Federal Government, nor of any other Province of Canada, except the Province of Quebec, all of whose Reports, Statutes, etcetera, we have, or very nearly so. Therefore, Dear Sir, you may send us Copies of such valuable publication of yur Province and of the Dominion Parliament, which you mention. We do not send a list of our needs, as we lack them all; and consequently, no duplicates need be feared. These precious Documents shall fill quite a void in our Canadian Library. Please address:—The Reverend Principal of the Classical College of St. Laurent, near Montreal, Province of Quebec.

M. A. McGarry, D.D., Principal.

St. Laurent, May 18th, 1903.

CHAPTER XIII.

SELECTION AND ESTABLISHMENT OF METEOROLOGICAL STATIONS AT THE SENIOR GRAMMAR SCHOOLS, 1856.

In 1850, the year of the passing of the Comprehensive School Act of that year, a Bill was also introduced into the House of Assembly for "the Better Establishment and Maintenance of Grammar Schools" At the suggestion of Captain Lefroy, (then Director of the Meteorological, or Magnetical, Observatory at Toronto), provision was made in the Bill for the establishment of Meteorological Stations in connection with the Senior County Grammar Schools of Upper Canada. The Bill failed to pass at the time; but it was again introduced into the House of Assembly in 1853 and it then became the Law of the Land.

2. It was not until 1855, however, that Doctor Ryerson was enabled (while in England in that year), to procure, with the assistance of Captain, (then Lieutenant Colonel,) Lefroy suitable Instruments for the use of the Meteorological Observers at the Senior County Grammar Schools, as explained in a preceding Chapter of this Volume, pages 122, 123.

3. As Colonel Lefroy was the chief originator of the Canadian Institute of Toronto, and was its Second President, he frequently brought the matter of subsidiary Meteorological Stations in Upper Canada before the Institute. As the Masters of the Grammar Schools were largely University men they were considered to be the most fitting persons to be entrusted with the taking of the scientific Observations at these outlying Stations.

4. Arrangements having been completed for the establishment of the Proposed Grammar School Stations early in the year 1856, it was thought to be fitting—(Doctor Ryerson being absent in Europe)—that I should prepare an Explanatory Paper on the subject for the information of Members of the Canadian Institute, of which Colonel Lefroy had lately been President and of which I was a Member and formerly Secretary. I accordingly did so and, at our Meeting early in the 1856, I read the accompanying Memorandum before the Institute:—

STEPS WHICH HAVE BEEN TAKEN BY THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT TO ESTABLISH A SYSTEM OF METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS, THROUGHOUT UPPER CANADA.

Memorandum read before the Canadian Institute, Toronto, on the 26th of January, 1856, by the Deputy Superintendent of Education.

1. As some doubt seems to exist on the minds of some of the Members of the Canadian Institute, regarding the nature and extent of the means which have been

employed to establish local and subsidiary Meteorological Stations at the Senior Grammar Schools throughout Upper Canada, I have deemed it proper to embody in this Memorandum, all the information in the possession of the Department of Public Instruction on the subject.

2. By some of the Members of the Institute it has been felt, that it is liable to censure for not taking the initiative in the matter, and to have given, before this, practical effect to certain views on the subject, which had frequently urged upon it by the President of the Institute and others; but had those Gentlemen applied either to Professor Cherriman, or to the Chief Superintendent of Education, they might have learned what was the nature of the steps which had been taken to carry out an effective System of Meteorological Observations at the Senior County Grammar Schools throughout Upper Canada.

3. It is now six years, since the subject first engaged the attention of our second President, Colonel Lefroy. At his suggestion, Doctor Ryerson as early as in 1850, submitted the matter to the Government; and, in June of that year, a Bill was brought into the Legislature by the Honourable Francis Hincks, containing, among other things, the following proposed enactments:—

(1) Whereas it is desirable at Seminaries and places of Education to direct attention to Natural Phenomena, and to encourage habits of observations: And Whereas a better knowledge of the Climate and Meteorology of Canada will be serviceable to Agriculture and other pursuits, and be of value to scientific enquirers:—

Be it therefore enacted, That it shall be part of the duty of the Master of every Senior County Grammar School in Upper Canada, to make the requisite observations for keeping, and to keep, a Meteorological Journal, embracing such observations, and kept acording to such form, as shall, from time to time, be directed by the Council of Public Instruction; and all such Journals, or Abstracts of them, shall be presented annually by the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Governor with his Annual School Report:—

(2). Every Senior County Grammar School shall, on, or before, the last day of November, One Thousand Eight hundred and Fifty-four , be provided, at the expense of the County Municipality, with the following instruments; One Barometer; One Thermometer for the Temperature of the Air; One Daniel's Hygrometer, or other instrument, for shewing the Dew Point; One Rain-guage and Measure; One Wind-vane.

(3.) And it shall be the duty of the Chief Superintendent of Education to procure these Instruments at the request and expense of the Municipal Council of any County, and to furnish the Master of the Senior County Grammar School with a Book for registering the Observations made, and with forms for Abstracts thereof, to be transmitted to the Chief Superintendent by such Master, who shall certify, that the Observations required have been made with due care and regularity."

4. It was much to be regretted that, owing to the pressure of other matters, this Bill only reached a first reading before the Legislature adjourned.

5. In 1851, the Seat of Government was removed to Quebec; and it was not until Midsummer in 1853, that Doctor Ryerson, with the assistance of the Honourable Francis Hincks, Inspector-General, succeeded in getting a Bill passed, containing a provision for the establishment of Meteorological Station in the identical words just quoted. The year 1854, was chiefly occupied in divising measures for re-organizing the Grammar Schools, and in placing them in a more satisfactory footing in the Country. In that year, however, specimens of the scientific Instruments designed to be used in making the necessary observations were procured by Doctor Ryerson in Boston and New York. I have had some of these Instruments brought down for your inspection, and they are now on the Table before you.

6. Upon examination, early in 1885, by Professor Cherriman, (who, with Colonel Lefroy, has kindly aided the Chief Superintendent in this matter), the Instruments obtained in the United States, were considered unsuitable. A second order for Instru-

ments was sent to a London Maker, but as the order was not completed in time for establishing the Stations in 1855, Doctor Ryerson determined to take no further steps just then in the matter, nor until he would visit London and Paris, and, with the aid of Colonel Lefroy, select such Instruments as would be suitable for his purpose. This, as he has informed me, he has been enabled to do in a most satisfactory manner, as will be seen by the following extract from a Letter received from him on the subject, addressed to the Provincial Secretary, and dated on the 20th of November last. In that Letter, Doctor Ryerson says:—

After my arrival in London, I conferred with Colonel Lefroy, on the subject of procuring Philosophical Instruments for the Grammar Schools—Colonel Lefroy, so long and favourably known in Canada,—with whom the provision of the Grammar School Act originated, (and who had promised, at the time of its adoption, to give me the benefit of his experience and practical knowledge, in giving it effect,) readily aided me by his counsel and advice. I found, on enquiry, and on the comparison of Catalogues, that some of the Instruments could be procured more cheaply in Paris, while it was more advisable to get others of them made in London. At length Messieurs. Negretti and Zambra, (the London Manufacturers of Philosophical Instruments,) agreed to furnish all the Instruments required, at as low a rate as they could be obtained in Paris, to mark the Thermometers according to both the Centigrade and Fahrenheit Systems, and to make them range as low as thirty-five Degrees below Zero, (so as to suit the Canadian climate); to test all the Instruments before packing them, and to deliver them to New York, to a Brother of Mr. Negretti, at their own risk,—I only to pay the freight. I desire to append to this Letter the admirable Memorandum, with which Colonel Lefroy furnished me in Loodon, on the subject of these Instruments;* and I am happy to be able to add, that Professor Cherriman, (who has succeeded Colonel Lefroy in the management of the Magnetical Observatory at Toronto,) has cordially consented to afford me all the aid that I may require in the preparation of the Tables and Instructions necessary to render the System of Meteorological Observations, adopted for use in the Senior County Grammar Schools, harmonious with those adopted at the Provincial Observatory, and to prepare and transmit the proper Returns. Messieurs. Negretti and Zambra of London cannot execute the order for the whole of the forty sets of these Instruments required, (which will be made under the inspection of Colonel Lefroy,) until February. The cost of the instruments will be from Twelve pounds to Fifteen pounds per set. The System of Meteorological Observations in Upper Canada, when once established, will be as complete, if not more so, than that of any other part of America.

7. The Memorandum prepared by Colonel Lefroy and referred to by Doctor Ryerson, I have brought down for the information of the Members of the Institute, should they desire to examine it.

8. In connection with the foregoing extract, from Doctor Ryerson's Letter to the Provincial Secretary, it may be gratifying to know that the Governor General highly approves of the contemplated arrangements, and has commissioned Doctor Ryerson to convey to Colonel Lefroy, His Excellency's acknowledgments and thanks for his very valuable assistance in this matter.

9. The accompanying Outline Map of the Counties of Upper Canada exhibited here to-night, I have had especially prepared to accompany this Memorandum is designed to show at a glance, the number and position of the proposed Meteorological Stations throughout Upper Canada. The position of the Senior County Grammar Schools is indicated as the Map by a small black circle,—Toronto, the chief and Central Station, being prominently marked. These will be for some time the principal Meteorological Stations in Upper Canada; but, as circumstances warrant, the Junior County Grammar Schools, will, no doubt, become Stations of more, or less, equal importance and value with the others. I have indicated the position of these Junior Stations by a black cross. Some additional Chief Stations, which will be established when the now united Counties in the Province become separated, I have marked with a square black figure.

*A copy of this Memorandum is not inserted here, as it is printed on pages 122, 123 of the preceding Chapter of this Documentary History.

We have, therefore, as will be seen by the accompanying "Outline Map" inserted here, thirty-three contemplated Chief Stations, and forty Junior Stations, or a total of seventy-three Stations in all.

10. From the Junior Stations marked on the "Outline Map," it will be seen what are our resources, should it be deemed advisable to multiply the Chief Stations and

to extend our System of Observation still further throughout Upper Canada. No time, however, will be lost in establishing the Chief Stations; and it is hoped, that, before the close of the present year, many of them will be in successful operation.

11. These facts and illustrations which I have now presented, exhibit in detail all the information which is in the possession of the Department of Public Instruction on the subject. They show, conclusively, that the Gentleman, who is at the head of that Department has not lost sight of the great practical importance, as suggested by Colonel Lefroy, to a new and but partially settled Country, of establishing, (early in its history), and before its physical condition is materially changed, a complete and comprehensive system of Meteorological Observations, by which may be tested theories in Physical Science, which are yet unsettled; and by which may be solved questions relating to Natural Phenomena, which have long remained among the sealed mysteries of Nature.

J. GEORGE HODGINS.

TORONTO, January, 1856.

III. PROCEEDINGS OF THE CANADIAN INSTITUTE ON THE PRECEDING MEMORANDUM:—

1. On Motion, it was—

Resolved that Mr. Hodgins communication be printed among the other Papers, relative to Meteorological Observations in Upper Canada, and that it be accompanied by a reduced copy of the illustrative Map exhibited by Mr. Hodgins.

2. COPY OF A RESOLUTION PASSED AT A MEETING OF THE COUNCIL OF THE CANADIAN INSTITUTE ON THE 23RD OF FEBRUARY, 1856.

Moved by Professor J. B. Cherriman, seconded by Mr. E. A. Meredith, and,—

Resolved, "That a Committee be appointed to confer with Doctor Ryerson and the Council of Public Instruction on the subject of the Meteorological Observations about to be instituted in Upper Canada, and to consider the steps necessary for rendering the system complete; that the Committee consist of Professor Kingston, Toronto, Captain Noble, Quebec, Mr. W. D. C. Campbell, Quebec, Doctor Smallwood, Montreal, Doctor Craigie, Hamilton, Major Lachlan, Montreal, Mr. J. G. Hodgins, Toronto, Professor H. H. Croft, Toronto, Mr. I. Perram, Tecumseth, and that Professor Kingston be requested to act as Convener."

G. W. ALLAN, President.

TORONTO, 23rd of February, 1856.

3. LETTER TO MR. J. GEORGE HODGINS, BY THE CONVENER OF THE COMMITTEE.

I have the honour to enclose a copy of a Resolution of the Council of the Canada Institute relative to Meteorological Observations.

The day of the proposed Conference, of which you will receive due intimation, will be fixed as soon as possible after the return of Doctor Ryerson from England.

G. T. KINGSTON, Convener of Committee.

TORONTO, 27th March, 1856.

4. LECTURES ON METEOROLOGY TO STUDENTS OF THE PROVINCIAL NORMAL SCHOOL. LETTER TO THE DEPUTY SUPERINTENDENT BY PROFESSOR KINGSTON.

I beg to acquaint the Council of Public Instruction that a Course of Lectures on Meteorology will be shortly given at University College, and that free admission to the Lectures will be given to such gentlemen Students at the Normal School as may

be recommended by the Authorities of your Department. On receiving a list of the names of the Students, so recommended, I will furnish Cards of Admission. The Lectures will be delivered once each week and, probably at four o'clock P.M., but I am willing to fix upon a later hour if desirable. . . .

2. I also desire to express my readiness to offer every facility to students in Meteorology for acquiring a practical acquaintance with its details by admitting them to the Observatory, not to view it, merely, but to spend several hours there, to assist at the Observations, and to examine the Registers.

3. With this view I propose, after the conclusion of the course of Lectures, to make personal appointments with the Students to attend in numbers of two, or three, at a time, and, at such hours as may least interfere with their duties and my own. I am willing also to extend the admission to the Observatory to any Master, or Assistants who may visit Toronto and who bring an introduction from yourself.

4. There is another matter I desire to submit to the consideration of the Council of Public Instruction. When the System of Grammar School Observations is in operation, the Monthly Returns will, I apprehend, be transmitted to this Observatory for examination in preparing them for the press, and so forth. This will require Computers over and above those employed in the regular work of the Observatory. Although some months may elapse before any Returns are received, it would be desirable to train the new Computers beforehand. I forbear to speak of the number of Computers that may be eventually required, but I think that one, or two, might be advantageously employed now. The salaries might range from sixty to one hundred pounds per annum.

5. As I conceive that the support of these Computers will naturally fall on the Education Department, I beg you will submit to the Council of Public Instruction my request, that they will be pleased to appoint one, or two, Computers at salaries of Sixty pounds each, subject to periodic increases, themselves also being subject to removal, if not competent.

6. The sort of Person required are youths, commencing at sixteen or seventeen years of age, who can write well and rapidly, and who are skilled at ordinary Arithmetic.

7. I would not advise that a youth, who promises to be a good Teacher should be made a Computer, as I consider it far more easy to make a good Computer than to make a good Teacher.

8. I think the appointments of Commuters would be suitable rewards in the hands of School Inspectors for well conducted youth from the Schools they visit.

9. I propose to train these Computers in the use of the Magnetic and Meteorological Instruments, and then prepare them for any opening where skill in such operations is required.

Torontio, 15th February, 1856. G. T. Kingston, Director of the Observatory.

5. Reply to the Foregoing Letter by the Deputy Superintendent of Education.

1. I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 15th ultimo, and to state in reply, that having submitted it to the Council of Public Instruction, together with a report thereon from the Head Master of the Normal School, I am requested to convey to you the thanks of the Council for your courtesy in the matter.

2. The names of the Students of the Normal School authorised to attend your lectures are as follows:—

Robert Alexander, Justin Badgero, James Carlyle, Stephen Dadson, David Fotheringham, Thomas Gouch, John Hunter, Lewis C. Moore, Abraham Pratt, and Alexander Thompson. The Masters of the Normal School will also avail themselves of your kind offer, and visit the Observatory.

3. The consideration of your suggestion in regard to Computers has been postponed until the return of the Chief Superintendent from Europe.

4. The hour of Lecture you propose will be quite convenient for the Masters of the Normal School.

5. I beg to intimate that there are two Vacations in the Noraml School during the year, namely, the 15th of April to the 15th of May, and from the 15th of October to the 15th November.

TORONTO, 3rd March, 1856. J. GEORGE HODGINS, Deputy Superintendent.

CHAPTER XIV.

LEGISLATIVE PROVISION FOR AUDITING THE EDUCATIONAL ACCOUNTS OF THE PROVINCE MADE IN 1855.

In was not until the year 1855 that the Legislature of Canada passed a General Act, providing for the appointment of a Provincial Auditor, whose duty, (among other things,) should be, to examine and audit the Accounts of each Department of the Government, and to report upon the same to the Legislative Committee on Public Accounts. The Section of the Audit Act, 18th Victoria, Chapter 78, which provided for the examination and audit of the Accounts of the Educational Institutions of Upper and Lower Canada, I quote as follows:—

VI. It shall be the duty of the Auditor to Examine, Check, and Audit the Accounts and Expenditures, of the University of Toronto, Upper Canada College, and of the Chief Superintendents of Education for Upper and Lower Canada.

* * * * *

XIII. The Superintendents of Common Schools in Upper and Lower Canada, shall make their Reports yearly on, or before, the Thirtieth day of January in each year, and all other Institutions, Associations, Establishments and Bodies deriving wholly, or in part, their support from Public moneys, shall transmit to the Board of Audit on, or before, the Fifteenth of January in every year, full and complete Reports of their Condition, Management and Progress, with such statistical Returns as shall, from time to time, be required by the Governor-in-Council, such Reports and Returns shall consist of the following particulars:—

Name, or designation, of the Educational Institution.

First. The composition of the Governing Body.

Secondly. The Number and Names of the Professors, Teachers, or Lecturers.

Thirdly. The number of Persons taught, distinguishing those under sixteen years of age and those above sixteen;

Fourthly. The General Course of Instruction and the Books used;

Fifthly. The annual cost of maintaining such Institution and the sources from which the means for doing so are derived.

Up to the year 1855, the Accounts of the University of Toronto and of Uper Canada College were managed by the Bursar of these Institutions, under the supervision of the Senate of the University. Up to the same period, the Accounts of the Education Department were managed by a Departmental Financial Officer, under the direct supervision of the Deputy Superintendent of Education, while those of the Council of Public Instruction were audited by two Members, of the Council appointed for that special purpose. These various Accounts were briefly scheduled in detail for insertion in the Annual Report of the Chief Superintendent of Education.

On the establishment of the Provincial Audit System of Public Accounts in 1855, I took great care, (in the absence of the Chief Superintendent in Europe,) to furnish the Provincial Auditor with the fullest detail and information in regard to each Branch of the expenditure of the Education Department. This will account for the number of Letters which were necessarily exchanged at the time between the Department and the Audit Office. In the light of subsequent events, characterized, as they were, by a personal animus, I deem it very desirable that the whole of the Correspondence on the subject should be inserted in this Chapter

Financial Bond, with Two Sureties, Given to the Government by the Chief Superintendent of Education in 1853. (£4,000).

Know all Men by These Presents, that We, Egerton Ryerson of the City of Toronto, Doctor of Divinity, and the Reverend John Ryerson of the City of Kingston, Wesleyan Minister, and the Honourable John Ross of the City of Quebec, Her Majesty's Attorney General for that part of the Province of Canada, therefore called Upper Canada, are held and firmly bound unto Our Sovereign Lady the Queen, Her Heirs and Successors, in the several Sums following, that is to say, the said Egerton Ryerson in the Sum of Two Thousand pounds, (£2,000,) John Ryerson in the Sum of One Thousand pounds, (£1,000,) and the said Honourable John Ross in the sum of One Thousand pounds, (£1,000,) Currency of this Province; to be paid to Our Sovereign Lady the Queen, Her Heirs, and Successors, for which payment well and truly to be made, We bind ourselves and every of us jointly and severally Our Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, and every of them, firmly by these presents sealed with our seals and dated this present year and in the Seventeenth Year of Her Majesty's Reign.

Personal Bond for £2,000.

Two sureties of £1,000.

Whereas the said Egerton Ryerson hath, by Our Sovereign Lady the Queen been appointed Chief Superintendent of the Schools, established under and by virtue of the Act of the Parliament made and passed in 1850, and in the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Years of Her Majesty's Reign, Chapter Forty-eight, intituled: "An Act for the Better Establishment and Maintenance of Common Schools in Upper Canada." And, at the present time holds the said Office.

Appointed a Chief Superintendent of Education under School Act of 1850.

And whereas in and by the said Act it is provided, that the person appointed to the above mentioned office shall give securities, in the man-

ner therein provided, for the due execution of his duties; And the said Egerton Ryerson is desirous of giving securities as in and by the said Act is required. Now the condition of this Bond is such, that, if the said Egerton Ryerson do and shall well and truly demean himself in the execution of all and every the duties of the said office, and shall duly pay over, when required, all Moneys received, or to be received, by him to all and every the person and persons lawfully entitled to receive the same, then, in such case, the above written Bond shall be void and of no effect, but, otherwise, shall be and remain in full force and virtue; And shall avail to Our said Lady the Queen and all other persons whomsoever who shall, or may, be aggrieved by any breach of the Condition aforesaid, or any part thereof. Condition of his Bond.

TORONTO, dated 5th of November, 1853.
Signed, Sealed and Delivered in the presence of

EGERTON RYERSON (Seal)
JOHN RYERSON (Seal)
JOHN ROSS (Seal)

EDUCATION DEPARTMENT ACCOUNTS TO BE FURNISHED TO THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR QUARTERLY.

The Provincial Auditor, having requested that the Accounts of the Education Department be furnished to him for audit quarterly, the matter was referred to a Committee of the Executive Council by the Honourable the Inspector General. The following is a copy of a:—

Report of a Committee of the Honourable the Executive Council, dated 8th of January, 1856, approved by His Excellency the Governor General in Council on the 11th of the same Month:—

1. On a Communication dated 26th ultimo from the Deputy Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, stating, in reference to a request made to that Department by the Auditor of Public Accounts, that, in future, he should be furnished with Quarterly Accounts of the Receipts and Expenditure of the Education Office; that it would greatly contribute to the accuracy and completeness of such accounts, if Warrants were issued in favour of the Superintendent Quarterly, in advance, for the several amounts enumerated in his Letter, comprising the different heads of his Expenditure and amounting altogether to three thousand and seventy-five pounds, (£3,075.)

2. The Auditor reports that the issue of Warants Quarterly, instead of annually, (as herefore,) would have its convenience, when the Accounts of Expenditure are rendered Quarterly, but the only ground upon which Warrants can be asked for in advance, is that there is not otherwise a probability of their being funds in hands to meet the current expenditure, a contingency which the Auditor shews was not likely to occur with the Education Office.

3. He states that the most convenient way of dealing with this, and other similar Departments, or Institutions, would be that, with the Accounts of the past Quarter, An Estimate of the Probable Expenditure, under each head for the succeeding Quarter, should be sent in, one Warrant might then issue for such portion of the aggregate estimate as was not covered by the balance in hand.

4. The Honourable the Inspector General submits and concurs in the suggestions of the Auditor to the effect that all Institutions and parties entitled to receive Public Money for current expenses, shall render their Accounts Quarterly, and with such Accounts, an Estimate for the ensuing Quarter and that he, the Inspector General, be

authorised to recommend the issue of an accountable Warrant on such Estimate, either for the whole or a part,—account being taken of any Balance which may be shown on the Quarterly Account rendered.

5. The Inspector General concurs in the view of the Auditor, that it is unnecessary, in all cases to sub-divide the Warrants, when the same Department renders its Accounts under distinct heads, as in the instance above submitted, but it is sufficient to issue such Warrant for the whole, or part, of the difference between the aggregate balance in hand and the aggregate of the Estimate.

The Committee concur in the above suggestion, and recommend that they be approved and carried out.

TORONTO, 11th of January, 1856. WILLIAM H. LEE, Clerk of the Executive Council.

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT FOR UPPER CANADA AND THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR, 1856.

On the establishment of the Provincial Audit System in 1855, (while the Chief Superintendent of Education was in Europe,) I took charge of the duty of preparing the Accounts of the Education Department, for that year, with detailed Schedules, for transmission to the Provincial Auditor, accompanied with full and explicit explanations, in cases, which seemed to require it.

Having sent to the Auditor an instalment of the Departmental Accounts for the year 1855, the following reply was received from him in regard to them:—

1. LETTER FROM THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION, RETURNING CERTAIN VOUCHERS.

1. Enclosed are the Vouchers which were transmitted to me from the Education Department, and which, in the case of the year 1855, I promised to return to you. For the future I presume you will take Vouchers in duplicate,—one set to be retained by you.

2. Upon these Vouchers I would make the remark, that they sometimes express that the payment is in full, or balance, or one half, but generally in part, and sometimes simply in payment, I do not exactly know the circumstances under which School Monies are paid in such a variety of ways, but it appears to complicate the Accounts with the different Municipalities unnecessarily. I would also remark that Vouchers numbered Three hundred and three hundred and thirty-two are signed by Mr. Hodgins. I can imagine that there is a convenience in some person connected with the Department receiving money for distant Municipalities, but it is an unsound principle that any person connected with the expending of money should vouch for the payments. It is perhaps hardly worth mentioning, but it would be more regular that no person in the Department should act as Attorney for the recipients of the Grant.

3. With respect to the Abstract of Receipts and Expenditure in 1854 accompanying the Balance Sheet, the Common School Grant is stated at Twenty-two thousand seven hundred and twenty-six pounds, (£22,726,) whereas in the "Public Accounts" it is called Twenty-three thousand seven hundred and twenty-six pounds, (£23,726.) Am I right in supposing that the Five hundred pounds, (£500,) for "Poor and New Townships,' and Five hundred pounds, (£500,) for Superannuated Teachers, which do not otherwise appear in the Public Accounts, make up the latter sum?

TORONTO, January the 3rd, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

2. Reply to the Foregoing Letter by the Deputy Superintendent of Education.

1. I have the honour, (in the absence of the Chief Superintendent in Europe,) to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 3rd instant, addressed to him, and to state in reply, that you have evidently misunderstood me in regard to the returning of the Vouchers sent to you. The only exception, which I proposed should be made, was in favour of the Vouchers of the Accounts of the Council of Public Instruction, as that Body had hitherto appointed a Committee to audit its own Accounts. For all the other payments made by the Department we had taken Duplicate Receipts, and it is so stated at the foot of each of those which you have returned. I, therefore, re-inclose these Vouchers to your Department.

2. The School Fund is payable on certain conditions:—one is, that satisfactory Returns shall be received from each Municipality. It often happens that one, or two, Townships in a County omit to furnish this Department with these Returns, so we are compelled to retain part of the County Apportionment until they are received, when the balance is paid; but the Apportionment itself is certified entire to the Inspector General before any part of it is paid. By comparing the Vouchers with that Certificate of Apportionment, (a copy of which is enclosed), you will be able to see how far the payments correspond with it. The Grammar School Fund is payable half-yearly in part, or one-half, on receipt of certain statistical Returns.

3. Although the principle to which you refer may be unsound, as a general rule, still it was found unavoidable in the particular cases noted, and in a few others which have not yet been presented to you, the payments of small sums for which Vouchers could not in all cases be obtained. But, as all moneys are payable by the Chief Superintendent, for which he has given a Bond to the Government, and for the payment of which, when sanctioned by him, he alone, and not any other person connected with this Department, is responsible, it was not considered necessary to refuse acting for others in the particular cases in which it has been done. During the present year the pratice will be discontinued, as far as possible, and, in regard to the payment of the School Grant entirely.

4. You are correct in your surmise as to the Poor School Grant and the Superannuated Teachers' Grant for 1854 being included in the returns of the Receipts and Expenditures of the School Grant for 1854, as you will perceive in the accompanying Certificate of Apportionment.

Toronto, January 9th, 1856. J. George Hodgins, Deputy Superintendent.

3. Letter from the Provincial Auditor, in Regard to the Upper Canada Portion of the Legislative School Grant.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 9th instant.

2. I observe that in the Statement accompanying your Letter, you call this total Grant of Eighty-five thousand pounds, (£85,000,) and the Upper Canada proportion of it Thirty-eight thousand seven hundred and fifty-two pounds, (£38,752,) of what sums is this total Grant composed, and upon what principle does this Upper Canada proportion come to so much less than half this amount?

3. I hope that you will be able to send me the remainder of your Accounts for the past year, (1855,) at an early period.

Toronto, January the 25th, 1856. John Langton, Auditor.

4. Reply to the foregoing Letter by the Deputy Superintendent of Education.

1. I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 25th Instant, and to state in reply, that the Eighty-five thousand pounds, (£85,000,) to which you refer, was the assumed Legislative Grant of 1855 to the Common Schools of the Province of Canada; and that the sum named as coming to Upper Canada was the actual amount which was received for Common School purposes in Upper Canada for that year, being the proportion of a Grant of only Seventy-five thousand pounds, (£75,000.)

2. In regard to the other and additional Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) the Chief Superintendent called the attention of the Government to the omission, in a Letter addressed to the Secretary of the Province on the 4th of June last.* The matter, is yet, I believe, under consideration. . . .

Toronto, January 29th, 1856. J. George Hodgins, Deputy Superintendent.

5. Letter to the Provincial Auditor, from the Deputy Superintendent of Education, Transmitting to Him the Accounts in full of the Education Department for 1855.

1. I have the honour to transmit herewith the Accounts for 1855, of the Receipts and Expenditure of all the Moneys entrusted to this Department by the Legislature, accompanied by a separate Voucher for every payment.

2. In transmitting these Accounts in full, for the first time, to the new Board of Audit, it may be proper for me, on behalf of the Chief Superintendent of Education, briefly to refer to the Accounts separately, and to report, as required by law, upon the state of progress of each particular branch of the public service entrusted to this Department.

I. The Legislative School Grant. (1) The total amount of the Legislative School Grant appropriated in aid of the Public Common Schools of Upper Canada for 1855 was £25,142 10s, 6d. This sum was subdivided and applied as follows:—

		£	s.	d.
1.	In aid of Common Schools in Counties, Cities, Towns and Villages	23,917	14	9
2.	In aid of Common Schools in New and Poor Townships	500	0	0
3.	In aid of Roamn Catholic Separate Schools	724	15	9

(2) In addition, there were the following sums, balances from the year 1854:—

		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1.	From the Legislative School Grant	667	9	6			
2.	From the Poor School Grant	608	15	0			
					1,274	4	6
3.	Amount yet to be appropriated from the £7,500 extra Grant of 1855				6,000	0	0
					£32,418	15	0

*See Letter Number Thirteen, printed on pages 258, 259 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

(3) Of this sum there was paid in 1855, as per accompanying Vouchers:—

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1. In aid of Common Schools	23,561	14	9			
2. In aid of Poor Schools	372	0	0			
3. In aid of Roman Catholic Separate Schools	244	5	5			
				24,178	0	1
Leaving a balance at end of the year of				£8,240	14	10

(4) A considerable amount of this balance will likely be paid during the present month, as the necessary Returns are sent in.

(5) The law requires that each County, City, Town, or Village, receiving an Apportionment from this Fund, shall raise by assessment a sum at least equal, (clear of all charges for collection,) to the share of the School Grant apportioned to it, "and that, in case any Municipality should raise a less sum than that apportioned to it, the Chief Superintendent of Education shall deduct a sum equal to the deficiency from the apportionment of the following year." See the Fortieth Section of the School Act of 1850. Several sums have been forfeited under this provision of the law in former years; but, as the Returns of the County Auditors for last year are not due at this Office until March next, I am unable to state whether the conditions of the law have been complied with during 1855, or not. I may remark that these conditions do not apply to the moneys apportioned to the Roman Catholic Separate Schools, nor to those specially granted to the Schools in New and Poor Townships, although no aid is given to this latter class of Schools unless upon the report and recommendation of a Local Superintendent, and unless it appears that every effort has been made to sustain the Schools from local sources.

6. Since the payment of the School Grant to the different Municipalities has been transferred to this Department, (with great benefit to the School System,) a good deal of Correspondence has taken place with the various Municipalities on the subject of accounting promptly, and in full, for the local expenditure of the School Fund. Forms of Returns and Accounts, (with the necessary instructions,) have been provided, and every effort has been made to induce the various Municipalities to adopt a more uniform and satisfactory mode of accounting for the expenditure of this Fund than had previously existed. I am happy to state that the efforts of the Department have been, in a great measure, successful, and that a better system has been gradually introduced.

(7) The number of the Schools aided from the Legislative School Grant in 1854, (the Returns of 1855 are not yet due,) was 3,244. Of these 3,200 were Common Schools, and forty-four were Roman Catholic Separate Schools. The amount raised by Municipal Assessments, as an equivalent to the Legislative School Grant to Common Schools, was £32,697 7 7

By Trustees and Township Councils as Free School rates	51,984	3	2
Rate Bills on Pupils and Voluntary Subscriptions	35,899	8	5
For Rent, Repairs, and Building	28,827	17	11
For Libraries, Maps, and Apparatus	15,040	1	10
Legislative School Grant for 1854	22,622	13	7
Or a Grand Total of	£187,371	12	6

which were expended for the support of the Common Schools alone during that year. The Returns for 1855, when received, will, no doubt, exhibit an increase even on this very large amount, already so creditable to the educational zeal and intelligence of the people of Upper Canada.

II. The Normal and Model School Fund.—The Warrants issued in favour of the Normal and Model Schools during 1855 were as follows:—

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1, Salaries and Contingencies	1,500 0 0	
2, Weekly aid to Students	1,000 0 0	
3, Proportion of Special Grant	550 0 0	
		3,050 0 0
4, Fees received from Model Schools, etcetera		546 0 0
The Balance from 1854 was		1,980 5 4
Grand Total		£5,576 12 3
The expenditure for 1855, as per accompanying Vouchers, (which, after examination, you will please return, as agreed upon), were		3,400 0 0
Balance at the end of the year		£2,176 9 0

(2). The number of Students which have been admitted into this Institution since its establishment in 1847 to the close of 1855, was 1,476. At the commencement of the Fifteenth Session, in November last, 144 applied for admission, most of whom were entered as Students, after due examination. In addition to the Teachers-in-training in the Normal School, there are 400 Pupils, (200 Boys and 200 Girls), who regularly receive instruction in the Model Schools.

III. Public Libraries, Maps and Apparatus Fund.—In addition to the Warrants issued on behalf of this service in 1855, and the balance reported at the close of 1854, there was received at the Department, from Trustees and Municipalities, for the purchase of Library Books, Text Books, Maps and Apparatus, the sum of:

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
....	2,695 6 6	
The Government Warrants amounted to	6,000 0 0	
Other Receipts amounted to	174 10 5	
Balance from 1854	2,174 8 11	
		11,043 5 10
The Expenditure, as per accompanying Vouchers, was		8,094 12 10
Leaving a balance at the close of 1855 of		£2,948 13 0

(2). As payments from this Fund are being made from day to day, a considerable balance must always be retained, in order to meet such continuous demands upon it.

(3). The number of Libraries sent out, from the Department, up to the close of 1855 was 195, containing 117,295 Volumes, classified under the following heads:—

History	20,266	Practical Agriculture	5,494
Zoology	9,187	Manufactures	5,705
Botany	1,635	Modern Literature	11,109
Natural Phenomena, etcetera	3,636	Ancient Literature	710
Physical Sciences	2,540	Voyages and Travels	8,417
Geology, etcetera	1,070	Biography	12,391
Natural Philosophy	1,823	Practical Life, including Tales and Sketches	30,534
Agricultural Chemistry	589	Teachers' Library	1,218
Chemistry	968		

(4). These Libraries have been despatched to every County in the Province, except two, and are exerting a highly beneficial influence throughout Upper Canada.

IV. SUPERANNUATED COMMON SCHOOL TEACHERS' FUND.—(1). The Receipts under this head for 1855 were as follows:—

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Balance from 1854	233 17 6	
Government Warrants	1,500 0 0	
Subscriptions from Teachers	88 15 0	
		1,822 12 6
The payments as per accompanying Vouchers were		1,406 18 0
Leaving a balance at the end of the year of		£415 14 6

(2). During 1855, thirty-two additional Pensioners were admitted on this Fund by the Council of Public Instruction, making a total of seventy-six. Of this number, three were reported as having died in 1854, and four in 1855. The average age and length of service as Common School Teachers in Upper Canada of these Pensioners, at the close of 1855, is as follows:

Average age of each Pensioner .....Sixty-five and a half years.
Average length of service .....Twenty-three years.

(3). It may be gratifying to know that, in addition to performing an appropriate act of justice to so worthy a class of men, the existence of this fund is already exerting a good influence among Teachers generally, and will contribute very materially in elevating and rendering permanent a profession hitherto not often followed only until some better employment presents itself.

V. PROVINCIAL LIBRARY AND DEPARTMENTAL MUSEUM FUND.—(1). The

	£ s. d.
Warrant issued by the Government on behalf of this service during 1855, was for	500 0 0
And the balance available from 1854, was	925 0 0
Total	£1,425 0 0

(2). In addition to the payment of £116 13s. 9d., as per accompanying Vouchers, the Chief Superintendent has expended the balance in Europe, as recently reported to His Excellency. The Vouchers, although on their way to Canada, have not yet reached the Department. They will be transmitted to the Audit Office with the next Accounts.

VI. SCHOOL ARCHITECTURE AND PRACTICAL SCIENCE FUND.—There was no expenditure under this head for 1855, but a series of Plans of School Architecture are in preparation, the cost of which will be defrayed out of this Grant. The Chief Superintendent has also made some purchases in Europe for this service, the Vouchers for which have not yet reached Toronto.

VII. THE JOURNAL OF EDUCATION FUND.—The balance of this Fund, reported at the close of 1854, was £132 9 10
Subscriptions received during the year 1855 ..... 41 7 6
£623 17 4
The expenditure for 1855, as per accompanying Vouchers, amounted to 520 18 3
Balance at the close of this year £102 19 1

(2). The *Journal of Education* has been, by His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council, constituted the Official Medium of Communication from this Department to Trustees and School Officers throughout Upper Canada. About four thousand copies are published Monthly; and a copy despatched to each of the School Trustee Corporations in

the rural School Sections; to the Boards of Common School Trustees in Cities, Towns and Villages; to the Boards of Grammar School Trustees; to Local School Superintendents of Townships, Cities, Towns and Villages, and to the Trustees of the Protestant, Roman Catholic and Coloured Separate Schools.

VIII. The Model Grammar School Fund.—(1). As this Fund has not accumulated sufficiently to enable the Council of Public Instruction to erect the necessary Buildings for the proposed Model Grammar School in connection with the Normal School Buildings, no expenditure has taken place from the Fund, except the payment of Twenty pounds, (£20,) to one of the Examiners of Grammar School Teachers, as authorised by law. The Voucher for this payment is transmitted herewith.

(2). The Plans for the Model Grammar School have been prepared and were approved by the Council of Public Instruction, but the state of the Fund did not warrant the erection of the Building. It is hoped, however, that, in the course of this year, steps will be taken for this purpose, as originally contemplated.

IX. The Grammar School Inspectors' Fund.—(1). The Income and Expenditure of this Fund for 1855 are equal and amounted to two hundred and fifty pounds, (£250.) During the year the sixty Grammar Schools of Upper Canada were inspected by the Masters of the Normal School, who were especially appointed to perform this duty during the Normal School Vacations by the Council of Public Instruction. These Gentlemen also perform the duty of Examiners of Grammar School Masters, and the allowance which they receive for that service is included in the payments of this Fund. The Vouchers are transmitted herewith.

X. The Grammar School Fund.—(1). The Receipts of this Fund are as follows:—

	£	s.	d.			
Balances from 1854	1,136	5	3			
Government Warrants for 1855	7,483	10	0			
				£8,619	15	3
The half-yearly payments, from the Fund, as per accompanying Vouchers were				3,668	8	3
Leaving a balance at the end of the year of				£4,951	7	0

(2). This balance will be nearly all paid out during the present month, according as the Returns from several Grammar Schools are sent in to the Department.

XI. Special Grant for the Erection of the Normal School Buildings.—A balance of this Special Grant yet remains unexpended. The only payment during 1855 was for £53 18s., the Voucher for which is transmitted herewith, and which I will thank you to return. It is expected, however, that, during the present year, the remainder of this Fund will be absorbed in completing some of the necessary fittings of the Building in the manner originally intended. *

* There is a special interest connected with the granting and the expenditure of this Building Fund. The original grant of this Fund was made with the hearty concurrence of the Honourable Francis Hincks, Inspector General, for the purchase of the Site and for the erection of the Normal School and Education Offices Building, facing Gould Street, Toronto, and was for Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000), During the period of its Expenditure the Chief Superintendent of Education was very desirous of having, as an addition to the Building, a large Central Hall, (or Theatre) and other extensions to the original Design. Having represented the matter to the Inspector General he at once consented to place a further sum of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) in the Estimates of the next year, so as to enable Doctor Ryerson to fully carry out his scheme of enlargement. When the whole of the Buildings were completed it was found that there remained over of the large Expenditure of Twenty-five thousand pounds, (£25,000) the sum of seventy pounds, (£70) On incidently mentioning the unusual circumstance to the Inspector General he was greatly amused for, (as he said) it was the only experience of the kind that he ever had, and that now he was prepared to intrust Doctor Ryerson with the expenditure of any amount of money, provided that he would let him into the secret of how to secure a balance on his expenditures! The Seventy pounds thus saved were afterwards expended in fitting up the Council Room with handsome alcoves and shelves for the Departmental Library.

XII. DEPARTMENTAL MEMORANDUM IN REGARD TO THE OPERATIONS OF THE DEPARTMENT ITSELF, IN ORDER THAT YOU MAY THE MORE FULLY UNDERSTAND AT THIS FIRST AUDIT OF OUR ACCOUNTS THE DETAILS OF OUR ROUTINE SYSTEM.

In order that you may more fully understand, at this first audit of our Accounts, the details of our routine system. I may remark that, during the year 1855:—

The number of Letters received at the Office was 5,338

The number of Letters sent out from it was 3,964

together with a great numbers of Circulars, Forms of Returns, etcetera, designed to lessen the labours of School Trustees and others, and to facilitate the working of the General School System. In addition, I may remark that the following Documents were prepared and sent out during the year 1855:—

(1) Journal of Education, about four thousand copies.

(2) The School Register, for recording the Attendance, Recitations and Deportment of pupils; furnished to each of the Grammar, Common and Separate, Schools in Upper Canada. Total sent out about three thousand five hundred copies. The Registers are sent annually to the County Clerks for gratuitous distribution, through the Local School Superintendents.

(3) The Trustees' Half Yearly Reports are sent out every six months through the Local School Superintendents, to the Trustees of each School Section. Those for the Grammar Schools and the Roman Catholic Separate Schools are sent direct from the Department. **Total sent out annually, seven thousand copies.**

(4) The Trustees' Annual Reports are sent out annually through the Local School Superintendent to each of the Trustee Corporations in the several School Sections. Total, about three thousand five hundred copies.

(5) The Annual Reports, from which the Chief Superintendent's Annual Report is compiled, are sent to the Local School Superintendents and Boards of Common School Trustees and Boards of Grammar School Trustees. Total number sent out annually, Six hundred copies.

(6) Auditors', Treasurers' and Sub-Treasurers' Returns of the Receipts and Expenditure of the School Fund in the various Municipalities of Upper Canada, are sent to about four hundred and fifty of these Officers, to be filled up and returned.

(7) The Chief Superintendent's Annual Report to His Excellency the Governor General, printed by order of the House of Assembly, is also sent to each of the rural Trustee Corporations; to Boards of Common School Trustees in Cities, Towns and Villages; to Boards of Grammar School Trustees; to Boards of Public Instruction; to Local Superintendents and to Separate School Trustees, besides copies to other parties. Total number sent out annually about Four thousand copies.

(8) Various Forms are also sent, from time to time, to Superannuated Teachers, Trustees, (for Libraries, Maps, etcetera,) and to Normal School Students, etcetera, as before intimated.

RECAPITULATION.—The Total number of copies of Documents, or Letters and Circulars, and sent out annually from the Education Department for Upper Canada is as follows:—

1. Journal of Education	4,000
2. School Registers	3,500
3. Blanks for rural Trustees' Half yearly Reports	7,000
4. Blanks for rural Trustees' Annual Reports	3,500
5. Blanks for City, Town, and Village Annual Reports	600
6. Blanks for Auditors' and Treasurers' Returns	450
7. Chief Superintendent's Report	4,000
8. Various Forms	700
9. Letters sent out and received	9,302
10. Circulars, about	250
Grand Total	33,302

STATEMENTS.—The following is a list of the Statements and Vouchers which accompany this Letter:

1. The Government Warrants received during 1855, and how appropriated.

2. Summary of the Receipts and Expenditure of the Legislative School Grant to Upper Canada for the year 1855.

3. Summary of the Receipts and Expenditure of the Fund in aid of Common Schools in New and Poor Townships for 1855.

4. Summary of the current Receipts and Expenditure on account of the Normal and Model Schools, Toronto, for 1855.

5. Receipts and Expenditure of the special fund for building and furnishing the Normal and Model Schools for 1855.

6. Summary of the Receipts and Expenditure on account of Public School Libraries, Maps and Apparatus, for 1855.

7. Summary of the Receipts and Expenditure of the Upper Canada Superannuated Common School Teachers' Fund, for 1855.

8. Summary of the Receipts and Expenditure on account of the Provincial Library and Departmental Museum, for 1855.

9. Receipts of the fund for the promotion of School Architecture and Practical Science, for 1855.

10. Summary of the Receipts and Expenditure of the Upper Canada Journal of Education Fund, for 1855.

11. Summary of the Receipts and Expenditures of the Upper Canada Grammar School Fund, for 1855.

12. Receipts and Expenditure on account of the Model Grammar School and the Grammar School Inspectors and Examiners, for 1855.

13. General Balance Sheet up to the 31st of December, 1855.

SCHEDULE OF VOUCHERS.—A list of Vouchers sent herewith for payment to Poor Schools, as per Statement Number three.

B. List of Vouchers sent herewith for payment on account of the current expenses of the Normal and Model Schools, as per Statement Number four.

C. List of the accompanying Vouchers for payment on account of Public School Libraries, Maps and Apparatus, as per Statement Number six.

D. List of the accompanying Vouchers for payments to Superannuated Teachers, as per Statement Number seven.

E. List of the accompanying Vouchers for payments on account of the Provincial Library and Departmental Museum, as per Statement Number eight.

F. List of the accompanying Vouchers for payments on account of the *Journal of Education*, as per Statement Number ten.

TORONTO, 26th January, 1856. J. GEORGE HODGINS, Deputy Superintendent.

6. ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF THE FOREGOING BY THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR:

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 26th instant, with package of Vouchers and Accounts from the Education Office, West, and also your report on the state and condition of the Department. . . . I herewith send you a copy of an Order-in-Council on my report to the Inspector General, in regard to Quarterly Warrant, dated the 8th of January, 1856, and approved by the Governor General-in-Council on the 11th of that month.

TORONTO, January 30th, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

(NOTE.—The Order-in-Council, to which Mr. Langton refers, will be found on pages 165, 166, herewith).

7. LETTER OF THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR, IN REGARD TO THE VOUCHERS AND ACCOUNTS OF THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT FOR THE YEAR 1855.

I have the honour to call your attention to some remarks I have to make upon the Accounts of your Department for 1855 which have been submitted to me for audit.

In Statement Number four:—

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Voucher 787 is charged	16	5	0	should be	16	3	1,	difference	0	1	11			
Voucher 790 is charged	13	7	6	should be	13	17	6,	difference				0	10	0
Voucher 793 is charged	103	7	6	should be	103	2	6,	difference	0	5	0			
Voucher 815 is charged	19	18	4	should be	19	4	7,	difference	0	13	9			
Voucher 889 is charged	295	5	0	should be	295	0	0,	difference	0	5	0			
									£1	5	8	0	10	0
									10					
										15	8			

The payments in the Schedule are properly added up ..... £3,267 11 5, but
(less) 15 8
erroneously entered in the account as £3,267 11 3.....——————£3,266 15 9

should, therefore, be the total of payments, and your balance in hand is £2,177.4.6.

2. There are two items in this Statement which require some further explanation than the Vouchers afford, namely, Numbers 821 and 823. They are Gratuities to Officers of the Normal School Institution. On the other side of this account are two entries of Fees and Fines for damaged Books. It is always much more difficult to give Vouchers for receipts than for payments, but it is equally necessary. Full particulars, at any rate, should be given. Thus the fees would certainly require for explanation a Statement of the number of Model School Pupils, the rate of the fees, or any other detail, which may serve as some guide in checking the Account.

3. I omitted to remark upon Voucher, Number 792, which is your own Certificate that the property is insured to a certain extent. It must be evident to you that this in strictness is no Voucher at all, the receipt of the person to whom the insurance money is paid being essential, except in very small payments.

4. *Statement Number Six.*—Voucher Number 90 is excepted as a temporary Voucher till a more satisfactory one is sent. Voucher Number 191 is also for insurance, but it is even more unsatisfactory, as the person certifying is not known as a responsible Officer of the Department. It makes reference to the Voucher already referred to, (Number 792), but says nothing of the amount.

5. The same remarks which I made upon credit Vouchers, namely, Receipts being wanted in Statement Number Four, apply to this Statement (*i.e.*, in regard to the Library, Maps, and Apparatus, Receipts and Expenditure.) No general rule can be laid down; but the principle is, that every detail should be given, as publicity is after all the only real check upon receipts. You do publish the details of the purchases made by Municipalities in your Annual Reports, so far meeting my desire for publicity, but this Financial Report, which cannot appear for some months is no Voucher for me to audit by, I should have the same details, or the order of the Municipality for the articles furnished. The items of Discount and other Receipts should also be given in detail.

6. There appears to me to be another ommission in this Account. The sum of three hundred and fifty pounds, (£350,) drawn by you from the Provincial Funds in June for the payment of Depository Clerks' salaries seems to belong to this Account. You say in a note to Statement Number One that the amount has been paid out, but

no account kept,* surely this is not the proper way to account for public money. Your Department stands charged with the amount and must remain so until same detail of the expenditure is furnished. *

7. Statement Number Seven. The schedule of Expenditure is correctly given, but, in the Account, it is written £1,406 18 0, instead of £1,406 8 0, leaving your balance at £416 4 6. There is also an item of receipt, which should be accompanied by a schedule of the detail.

8. Statement Number Eight. There is an error in the addition of Voucher Numbe Six of twenty-one shillings, making the total expenditure £116 15 9, and the balance £1,308 16 5.

9. Statement Number Ten. There is an item of receipts requiring a statement more in detail.

10. These corrections being made, and assuming the items which are now deficient in Vouchers to be properly accounted for, your general balance will stand at:

	£	s.	d.	
....	23,249	4	1	leaving
As unaccounted for	350			
	£23,599	4	1	

11. I have been thus full in making my remarks, as, at the commencement of a new system, it is desirable that the principles upon which the audit will be conducted should be fully understood, and, with the same object, I send you a copy of a Minute of the Board of Audit. Allow me to call your attention to the 15th clause of it respecting balances in hand.

TORONTO, February 9th, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

8. REPLY TO THE FOREGOING LETTER BY THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF EDUCATION.

1. I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 9th instant, and to state in reply, that . . .

2. This Department is quite as anxious as yourself to give the utmost publicity to the details of the Receipts and Expenditure of the several sums entrusted to it by the Legislature. Had the Board of Audit favoured the Department, in the first place, with a Statement of the general principles upon which, as you now inform me, the audit is to be conducted, I should have been able to meet the wishes of the Board in every particular.

3. Before transmitting the explanations and details to which you refer, I will thank you,(as we have no duplicates of them), for Vouchers Numbers 787, 790, 793, 815 and 889 of Statement Number Four, and Number Six of Statement Number Eight. The sums returned in Statement Number Four are those which were submitted to, and approved by, the Council of Public Instruction. No doubt the errors are clerical, and can be easily rectified by reference to the parties, to whom the moneys were paid. The Vouchers asked for will be returnd with the other explanations required.

TORONTO, 12th February, 1856. J. GEORGE HODGINS, Deputy Superintendent.

9. LETTER OF THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR TO THE DEPUTY SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION:

1. The Minute of the Board of Audit, to which I referred in my Letter of the 9th instant, had not arrived from the Printers when the letter was closed. I have now the honour to forward it.

* In the reply to this Letter of the Auditor of the 16th of February, pages 166, 167, herewith, I state that the words "No account kept" were not in my Letter, as here quoted by Mr. Langton.

2. With reference to your remark, that the Board of Audit had not, in the first place, given you a statement of the principles upon which the audit will be conducted, permit me to observe that the Minute in question and my remarks in my Letter to you of the 9th instant, both arose from deficiencies from time to time observed in the Accounts and Vouchers sent in, and a desire to introduce a better and more uniform system, and would have been premature, until experiences pointed out what the deficiencies were.

3. I have the honour to return to you, as agreed upon, the Vouchers accompanying Statements, Numbers Four, Five and Twelve and also Voucher Number Six of Statement Number Eight. Please return the latter to me, the others I have now no further occasion for.

TORONTO, February 12th, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

ENCLOSURE IN THE LETTER OF THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR:—MINUTE OF THE BOARD OF AUDIT, DATED FIRST OF FEBRUARY, 1856.

Great diversity having been found to exist in the manner in which the several Bodies and Individuals who are accountable for the Public Monies render their Accounts, and a great laxity prevailing in many instances in the Vouchers sent, the Board of Audit are desirous of laying down the following Rules upon the subject, to which all Public Accountants should be required to conform.

1. Every Account, or Voucher for each item in the Account, as the case may be, should bear on it the signature of the Officer having immediate authority in the matter, to certify that the service charged was required and authorized.

2. Every Account, or Voucher, should bear the Signature of the Officer having immediate supervision in the matter, to certify that the service charged was rendered.

3. The Officer certifying that the service was authorized and rendered, ought not, unless under unavoidable circumstances, to be the same person through whose hands the money is paid.

4. Every Account, or Voucher, should bear the Signature of the proper Officer, to certify that the service is charged for at the proper rate.

N.B.—It is not intended that there should be on each Account, or Voucher, three separate Certificates, but that each of the three points should be vouched for, and one Signature, unless specially limited, will be considered to certify all three.

5. In case of a Contract, the Contract, or an abstract of it should be furnished with the Account.

6. To save frequent references, any change for a salary should state the authority by which the rate of it was determined.

7. All Accounts which have been Audited within the Department to which they relate, before coming to the Provincial Auditor, should bear evidence upon the face of them of having been so Audited, with any remarks which the examination has called for.

8. Where a Board of Audit is constituted by Statute for the Accounts of any Institution, the private Audit should take place before the Accounts are sent to the Provincial Auditor, as in the preceding rule.

9. The Signature of the party to whom the money is payable, or his Attorney, is the only admissable Voucher for the payment.

10. In case money has been paid by Draft, or Bill of Exchange, and the Receipt of the person to whom paid has not come in when the account is made up, the evidence of the purchase of the Bill of Exchange may be taken as a temporary Voucher, but cannot supersede the necessity of the actual Receipt being ultimately sent in.

11. When payment is made on account of a service not finally completed, there should be evidence with the Voucher of the extent to which the service has been rendered.

12. When money has been advanced to be expended for a particular purpose, the details of the Expenditure must be satisfactorily accounted for, but, if the details have not been received when the account is made up, the Receipt of the person to whom the money was advanced, may be accepted as a temporary Voucher.

13. Every Voucher, or the accompanying Account, should contain full particulars of the charge.

14. In a charge for "petty expenses," where no Voucher can be shown, there should, instead, be full particulars of the payment, certified by the person making expenditure.

15. There should always be a Voucher for the balance in hand, the Treasurer's Certificate that he holds the amount, if in Cash, or a Bank Certificate of the balance, if, as all considerable balances ought to be, it is in a Bank. Approved:

JOHN LANGTON, Auditor. WILLIAM CAYLEY, Inspector General.

10. FURTHER LETTER (TO THAT OF THE 12TH OF FEBRUARY) TO THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR, FROM J. GEORGE HODGINS, THE DEPUTY SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION.

1. In further reference to your Letter of the 9th instant, I have the honour to submit the following Memorandum in reference to Statement Number Nine, and Vouchers Number 787 and 793.

2. These Vouchers are for Wood delivered at the Normal School. The additional sums were *bona fide* payments to the respective parties, who have signed the Receipts; and were paid for an excess of measure in the quantities of wood delivered, as explained to the Council of Public Instruction and approved by them.—(See note of this approval on the Vouchers.) It never occurred to me note a fact on the Vouchers, thus audited and approved, as that audit and approval were reasonably supopsed to be final. The omission, however, does not invalidate the fact, stated in the Voucher, that £16 5s. 0 and £103.7.6 were respectively paid to certain parties for Wood delivered. The exact quantity over the number of cords given in the Voucher could not then be stated, for which the extra six shillings and eleven pence were paid.

3. The errors in Vouchers Numbers 190 and 815 will be corrected.

4. The explanation in regard to the clerical error in Voucher Number 889 is herewith enclosed. I will thank you to return the Voucher when audited.

5. If these explanations be satisfactory, the payments in the accounts will be as stated.

6. In regard to the "Gratuities to Officers of the Normal School Institution", (Vouchers Number Numbers 821 and 823,) the following is a copy of the Minute of the Council of Public Instruction authorising the payment:—

Minutes of the Council, dated the 22nd of June, 1855: "The Council agreed to allow Messieurs Robertson and Ormiston, (Masters of the Normal School), a gratuity of £50 each for the current year, in consideration of the continued high rate of living."

7. A statement in detail of the receipts for damaged Books from the Students; and of the fees received from the Model Schools is herewith enclosed, marked G and H.

8. The number of Pupils on the rolls of the two Model Schools is nominally 420,—210 boys and 210 girls, arranged in three Divisions of seventy each. The attendance varies, from one cause, or another, such as sickness, absence from the City, etcetera. The statement of fees received, (herewith enclosed and marked H.,) is taken from the accompanying Weekly printed slips, handed in by the Masters, and which were regularly checked as the moneys were paid. A new form of Model School Weekly Report will be provided for the current year, embracing more particulars, and neater in its appearance. The slips now sent were not designed for the formal inspection of a Board of Audit, but simply as checks upon ourselves.

9. I herewith enclose the Insurance Receipts, (as per Schedule marked I), referred to in Voucher Number 702. £3 of these Receipts were charged in the Contingencies of this Department and duly accounted for in the usual way, in March of last year.—Please return these Receipts.

10. *Statment Number I.* The original Voucher Number 90 is enclosed, herewith,—having been received from Scotland during the current Month. The amount of Voucher Number 191, is included in the Schedule marked 1.

11. In regard to "the responsible Officers of the Department," I enclose a list of the official appointments in the Department, which took effect from the 4th of July last, marked II.

12. A Statement in detail of the various Receipts included in Statement Number I is herewith enclosed, marked I, M; and N is a Schedule of the daily Receipts at the Educational Depository, and is accompanied by the Sales Dockets, which record each transaction separately, and are filed away in the Office.

13. I may remark here in reference to these Dockets, that, had the Books of this Department been kept in the ordinary way, a system of Vouchers for account sales would have been impracticable, but, desiring to impose upon ourselves every check, so as, at any moment, we whould be in a position to account for all Receipts and Disbursements, the Department is thus happily enabled to meet the requirements of the Audit Board, although when these precautionary steps were taken, a Board of Audit had not been contemplated. The Depository Sales to individuals are attested by the parties making the purchases; while the Sales by Letter are attested by the Letters themselves,—these Letters, (if you desire it), will be enclosed for the inspection of the Audit Board. I will thank you to return the Sales Dockets, as they are constantly required for reference.

14. M is a Statement in detail of all Moneys received from Municipalities and School Corporations for the purchase of School Library Books. Should you desire it the Letters referred to in these transactions will also be sent for the inspection of the Board. N contains a Memorandum of the receipts for Discounts.

15. The Statement Number 14, of Receipts and Expenditures of the three hundred and fifty pounds, (£350,) for the Library and Depository, is sent herewith, accompanied by Vouchers. I may remark that you do not quote the exact words used in reference to this Account. I did not say that there was "no account kept."

16. *Statement Number Seven.*—(1) A Memorandum of the Receipts included in this Statement is sent herewith, marked 0.

(2). The charge in Voucher Number four is included in the Insurance Receipts marked I.

(3). The error in Voucher Number six will be corrected,—it will add two shillings to our credit in the general balance.

17. *Statement Number Ten.*—(1). A Memorandum of the Receipts included in this Statement is sent herewith in detail, marked P.

18. Should these explanations be satisfactory, there will remain the sum of eleven shillings and seven pence to be added to the balance at our debit, as reported to you on the 20th ultimo, as follows:—

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Balance reported				£23,248 0 7
Statement Number Four, errors in Vouchers Number 815		0 13 9		
Less error in Voucher Number 790 ...	0 10 0			
Less erorr in Copying	0 0 2	0 10 2	0 3 7	
Statement Number Seven, Error in Copying	0 10 0			
Statement Number Eight, less error in Voucher 6	0 2 0		0 8 0	11 7
				£23,248 12 2

19. For which sum I send you herewith, marked A, a Bank Certificate and accompanying Statement, as you request.

20. I also transmit a statement of the Grammar School apportionment, marked R.

21. I will thank you for another copy of the Minute of the Board of Audit, to send to the Chief Superintendent of Education in Europe.

TORONTO, February 16th, 1856. J. GEORGE HODGINS, Deputy Superintendent.

11 REPLY TO THE FOREGOING LETTER OF THE DEPUTY SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION BY THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR.

1. I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your Letter of February 16th, with the accompanying Vouchers. The explanations and further elucidation of the different items, formerly remarked upon, are satisfactory and your balance as finally corrected is £23,248 12 2.

2. I may be permitted to remark, that, had the audit and approval of the Council of Public Instruction, respecting some of these items, been, as you say they were, "reasonably supposed to be final," there would have been no provision in the Audit Act that I also was to audit your Accounts. If they are to come before me at all, I must call your attention to any inaccuracies, or deficiencies, which I may observe, and the facility with which you have supplied all further information, which I required, not only proves, what I never doubted, the admirable system which pervades the whole of your Department, but also the reasonableness of my demands.

TORONTO, 20th February, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

12. LETTER FROM THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION IN REGARD TO WARRANTS FOR SALARIES.

1. I have the honour to suggest an alteration in the maner of applying for Warrants for Salaries connected with your Department, which will not only be more convenient to you but more in harmony with the system established in other Departments. If you will send to me, at the beginning of each Quarter, a Pay List certified by you, shewing the amount payable to each person connected with the Department for the Quarter, I will recommend the issue of a credit at the Bank to that amount payable in three equal payments at the end of each Month to your order. The Bank, upon sending in your cheques at the end of the Quarter will receive a Warrant for the amount. I think your best plan will be to have a printed form of Pay List to which each person affixes his signature and three such Pay Lists will form your Vouchers for the Quarter. When my additional name is added to the Pay List, or any change is made in the Salary, the authority for this change should be given.

2. With regard to Contingencies, at the end of each Quarter, a Schedule of the payments you have to make should be sent with the application for a Warrant, and afterwards the Accounts, the complete Vouchers might be sent at once with the application for a Warrant, but, unless all are paid and receipted, the former plan would be the best to prevent a double examination of the Vouchers.

TORONTO, August 20th, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

13. REPLY TO THE FOREGOING LETTER BY THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 20th of August last, and, in reply, to enclose herewith a certified Pay List of the Salaries of the Officers

of this Department, with a view to have those Salaries paid Monthly, instead of Quarterly, as you suggest.*

TORONTO, 23rd of December, 1856. EGERTON RYERSON.

NOTE. The Accounts of the Education Department for the Quarter ending on the 30th of June, 1856, having been sent to the Auditor, through the Provincial Secretary, the Auditor wrote to the Chief Superintendent of Education the following,—

14. LETTER FROM THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR, IN REGARD TO THE ACCOUNT OF THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT FOR THE QUARTER ENDING ON THE 30TH OF JUNE, 1856.

I have the honour to forward to you some remarks upon your Accounts for the Quarter ending on the 30th of June, 1856.

2. *Statement Number Three.* The following Vouchers should have particulars of the charge, either the Account itself, or a copy of it. If the Account is sent in such cases I will return it after the Audit, videlicet those of Adams, Boomer Miller, Murphy, Mundie, Stewart, and Hamilton.

3. *Statement Number Six.* Voucher one hundred and seventy-four is missing.

4. *Statement Number Seven.* Brucciani's Voucher is only temporary, until the Receipt is sent.

5. There are no particulars of the following Vouchers given, videlicet: Macquay and Packenham, Bossange, and Sir W. E. Logan.

6. I observe that you have closed the Account for Schools in New and Poor Townships, by transferring the balance to the Common Schools. The Act making the appropriation in question continues I believe in force. Is there any authority for abolishing the aid intended to Poor Localities?

7. I observe also that you take no notice of the sum of One thousand five hundred and twenty-seven pounds seven shillings four pence, (£1,527 7s. 4d.,) received by you as interest upon public moneys in your hands, and which undoubtedly belongs to the Province. You still stand charged with that amount in my Books.

I enclose thet two Vouchers which I was requested to return.

TORONTO, October 3rd, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

15. REPLY TO THE FOREGOING LETTER BY THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION.

1. I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 3rd instant, and in reply to enclose the following original Accounts and Memoranda, which, after examination you will please kindly return.

2. *Statement Number Three.* Adams' original account sent herewith, also those of Boomer, Millar and Murphy. Mundie was paid on account merely, the account itself is never sent in until the end of the year.

The Receipt which gives particulars of the service performed by Stewart was the only account taken. The amount was made up from a viva voce Statement.

Hamilton's original Account is sent herewith.

3. *Statement Number Six.* Voucher Number 174 is sent herewith.

*The list sent to Mr. Langton was the same as that printed on page 244 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

On the 4th of May, 1856, Doctor Ryerson wrote to the Provincial Secretary, (See pages 245, 246 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History,) "objecting to the payment of the Education Office Salaries out of the 'School Fund,' and not out of the General Revenue.' A Reply to this Letter was not sent to the Chief Superintendent until the 16th of September 1856. It was to the following effect:—Adverting to your Letter of the 1st, [4th] of May last, urging that the additions made to your Salary, and the Salaries of the Clerks of your Department, in May 1855, should be chargeable on the General Revenue, and not upon the School Fund for Upper Canada; I have the honour to inform you, that His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council, has been pleased to concur in your opinion on this subject, and that the necessary instructions have been given that the amount in question, should be charged upon the Consolidated Revenue.

Statement Number Seven. Brucciani's Voucher is sent herewith, (temporary one to be returned).

Macquay and Packenham original Letter of Account sent herewith.

Bossange's original Account also sent herewith as were those of Sir W. E. Logan.

4. In regard to the alledged transfer of the Poor School fund to the Common School Fund see *Journal of Education* for June, page eighty-eight. The Law does not require that the whole Five hundred pounds, (£500), per annum shall be expended, but not more than that sum; it may be less. It will be seen by my Circular to Municipal Clerks referred to, that I have apportioned a part of the School Fund to Sections in New and Poor Townships, in accordance with the intentions of the School Act and in a way most effectual to accomplish its benevolent objects, because, in many of those Townships, the School Sections are, for the most part, equally needy, and by my apportioning a part of the Grant and the balances of last year, I double the amount that each Section would otherwise receive, as the County Council must raise a sum equal to that which I have apportioned, which is not the case when I make a special Grant to single Sections. But I have reserved a part of the Grant for these special cases, and am, from week to week, considering applications from individual Sections and the recommendations of Local Superintendents on their behalf, and aiding them accordingly. By this twofold method of aiding School Sections in New and Poor Townships, I am carrying out the provision of the Law in granting aid to Poor Schools in the most effectual way possible.

5. It will be seen by the account and Letter from Messieurs Macquay and Packenham, Bankers of Florence, that I have had to advance to them money "on account," for the payment of objects of Art when delivered to them to their satisfaction according to my agreement with Artists which I have left with them,—the Bankers in Italy all acting as Forwarders as well as Bankers. The Account with them will be closed in a few months, or weeks.

6. I will thank you to return the original Letters and Accounts, (except Voucher Number 174 accidently omitted) as I have no copies of them.

7. The other parts of your Letter relating to the Interest matter will be the subject of a distinct Communication.

TORONTO, October 10th, 1856. EGERTON RYERSON.

CHAPTER XV.

DIVISION OF THE LEGISLATIVE SCHOOL GRANT BETWEEN UPPER AND LOWER CANADA, 1856.

(Being a continuation of Chapter XLI of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.)

1. FROM THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION.

Upon the occasion of my making a Return to an Address of the House of Assembly, showing the state of the Educational Fund in Upper Canada, based entirely upon the Books in this Department for year 1855, and your Accounts for the same period, Mr. Hodgins wrote to me, complaining of the way in which I had stated the Apportionment of the last Twenty-five thousand pounds, (£25,000,) Grant, and referring to what had taken place in previous years.* This induced me to go back as far

* See Letter Fifteen, printed on pages 262, 263 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.*

as the year 1853, when the additional Grant first commenced. Assuming every thing to have been right up to that period, I made out another statement, by which it appeared that you had received Five thousand six hundred and thirty-one pounds, (£5,631,) more than you were entitled to, upon the interpretation of the Law which had been adopted in making out the Accounts of the Chief Superinendent of Education for Lower Canada. This Statement I communicated to Mr. Hodgins, and received from him a Reply, accompanied by a Statement of Accounts from the year 1846, at which time, he says, there was no balance either way. From Mr. Hodgins' Statement, it would appear that you have, up to January the 1st, 1856, received Four thousand six hundred and eighty-nine pounds, (£4,689.18.2), beyond the Appropriations during that time, even upon your own interpretation of what those Appropriations were, quite irrespective of the amount given by me, which arises principally from your claims to a larger amount then, by our Books, you were entitled to. I have, therefore, now gone back to 1846, and, lest, upon a future occasion, I might require to go still further back and make another Statement of Account, I have ascertained from the Public Accounts that in 1843, the exact amount of Upper Canada's share of the Fifty thousand pounds, (£50,000,) Grant was paid out, and, in 1844 and 1845 only seven pence and six pence less respectively. We may, therefore, without fear of error, assume 1846 as our starting point. It will then appear, from the sums charged in the Public Accounts, as paid on account of Schools, that, up to the present time, twelve thousand nine hundred and sixty-one pounds, eighteen shillings and three pence, (£12,691.18.3,) have been paid beyond the regular Annual Appropriations, supposing that the Additional Grants to be divided equally.*. This balance arises as follows:—

	£	s.	p.
Balance over-drawn, according to your own Statement	4,689	18	2
Over-drawn in consequence of your assuming the Ten thousand pounds, £10,000), Grant to have been repeated in 1854	5,000	0	0
Difference between what you claim, on the Additional Grants and the half of them	743	4	0
Additional Salaries included in my Statement, but not in yours...	575	0	0
Balance of sums charged in Public Accounts during the last ten years beyond what is shown in your Statement	1,953	10	1
	£12,961	18	3

This last sum arises from a great number of smaller differences which it is very difficult to reunite, and, as it is desirable that all uncertainty should be removed, as to our present Balance, before a new system is commenced, I would propose that I should send over a Clerk to your Office, where he may compare the sums charged in the Public Accounts with the corresponding entries in your Books, and where explanations can be obtained on the spot, as to the circumstances which have caused the difference.

TORONTO, April 18th, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

2. LETTER IN REPLY TO THE FOREGOING BY THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION.

1. In reference to your Letters, of the 7th† and 18th ultimo, addressed to Mr. Hodgins, I was delayed answering them until I could examine and compare with the Public Accounts all the Accounts of this Department since 1846. Having done so, and, having compared them with the particulars of the Statement which you kindly sent me as the one on which you founded the conclusions stated in your Letter of the 18th ultimo,—having compared the whole of these Accounts with you, and having found those of this Department correct in every particular since 1846, with the exception of Fifty-

* The Law provided that this Grant should be divided "according to population," not "equally," as here stated. £ £

† For the Auditor's Letter of the 7th of April, 1856, see pages 264-266 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

four pounds, charged against myself,—(being the Belleville Apportionment for 1851 which, although certified by the Inspector General, was not paid),—I think it unnecessary to discuss the matter introduced into your Letter; but will confine myself to a few explanatory remarks, on transmitting a copy of the Tabular Statement in parallel columns of the Public and my own Accounts from 1846 to 1855 inclusive, which we went over together and compared the other day.

2. On the subject of the division of the Legislative School Grant between Upper and Lower Canada, discussed at so great length in your Letter of the 7th ultimo, I may remark that, as I had shown that the Additional Grant of 1853 was divided between the two sections of the Province according to population, and as I had, last Spring at Quebec, discussed the question with the Honourable William Cayley, Inspector General, and, as on his referring the question, (in the News Room of the House of Assembly there,) to the Honourable Mr. Justice Badgley, who stated, as his view of the Law, that all subsequent School Grants should be divided between Upper and Lower Canada according to population, the same as the Law expressly required the first grant of Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000.) to be so divided. After these occurrences, I did not suppose that the Inspector General would still recommend the equal division of the Additional Grant of Twenty-five thousand pounds, (£25,000.) and thus deprive Upper Canada of a portion of the School Fund due to it, according to both Law and practice. But, as the Inspector General, according to a Paper, which you shewed me the other day proposes to remedy the injustice thus done to Upper Canada, and to make population the basis of the division of the Legislative School Grants between Upper and Lower Canada, I have no wish to discuss the subject further; but, I think it hardly fair, in view of what is now admitted to be just, in regard to all of the Grants, and, in view of the decision of the Government itself respecting the Additional Grant of 1853, that you should still maintain that I had drawn more than was due to Upper Canada, when I only acted upon what the Government had held to be the Law, and what it had practiced, and when I made and certified the Apportionments, to the various Counties, as required by the Supplementary School Act of 1853.

3. In regard to the charge upon the School Fund of five hundred and seventy-five pounds, (£575.) per annum as increase of Salaries to myself and two Clerks, I have to remark, that it contravenes what has been regarded as a most important principle of the School System,—namely, that no part of the Salaries of any person appointed to administer the School Law,—not even a per centage on School Moneys paid to Local Treasurers, should be paid out of the School Fund. This is explicitly declared to be the law in the Forty-fifth Section, and in the fourth Clause of the twenty-seventh Section, of the Common School Act of 1850. The Supplementary School Act of 1853 is conceived in the same spirit,—leaving no part of the Additional Grants to be expended in the payments of Salaries of Public Officers;* and the Sixth Clause of the First Section of the Grammar and Common School Improvement Act of last year, expressly provides, that the whole of the balances of the Legislative School Grant heretofore made, or to be made, during that Session after the Appropriations under the preceding clauses of the School Law, should be added to the Common School Fund and expended, as provided by the School Act of 1850.

TORONTO, 3rd May, 1856. EGERTON RYERSON.

3. LETTER TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION FROM THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR.

I have compared your Statement of the amount paid to Common Schools in Upper Canada since 1846* according to the Public Accounts and your own Books, and the Statement I sent you, as made out in my Office. I find my Statement contains the sum

*See extract from a Letter of the Provincial Secretary on this subject, in a note on page 169 of this Volume.

*See pages 269, 270 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

of One thousand one hundred and thirty-three pounds four shillings eight pence, £1,133.4.8d,) in 1850, which, though added up in the Public Accounts with the School Apportionments, was really for Contingencies of your Office, and, therefore, chargeable on the Consolidated Revenue. On the other hand it appears that you had charged the School Fund with Fifty-four pounds, eight shillings and seven pence, (£54. 8s. 7d,) in 1851, for a School in Belleville, which, by the Public Accounts, does not appear to have been paid. The state of the Upper Canada portion of the Fund will then stand as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Amount overdrawn since 1846, according to your own admission...	4,635	9	7
Share of £10,00 drawn by you in 1854 in the belief that the £15,000 Parliamentary Grant of that year was not in place of, but in addition to, the Grant of £10,000	5,162	2	8
Difference in the Apportionment of the first Additional Grant, as claimed and received by you, according to population and the equal division, which, under the Order in Council of February, 1854, has formed the basis of the Accounts in the Inspector General's Books	162	2	8
Difference, as above, on the £25,000 Parliamentary Grant, increase to Salaries, claimed by you to be chargeable on the Consolidated Revenue, but which is made a charge upon the General School Fund by the Order-in-Council, authorizing it	575	0	0
One quarter of the several Appropriations for the Normal School, for which, as the payments are made quarterly in advance, Warrants issue in January, and, therefore, come into the Public Accounts for the year preceding that to which they properly belong	875	0	0
Total amount, by which you have overdrawn your appropriations according to the Books of the Inspector General's Department..	11,828	13	7

Upper Canada has, therefore, received beyond its share of the £50,000 Parliamentary Grant £36,828.13.7, and Lower Canada, (according to the settlement of that Account, made by Mr. Scott last year, commencing January 1st, 1848) £30,825.—.14. But of this latter sum Lower Canada stands charged with £5,825, borrowed from the School Land Income Fund, which will have to be repaid out of future Legislative Grants, the real payment from the Consolidated Revenue, therefore, has only been £25,000. Whatever may have been the origin of this difference between the two Sections of the Province, the Government is willing to consider the whole as an addition to the Education Fund, which should be divided according to population as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Upper Canada has received	36,828	13	7
Lower Canada " "	25,000		
Proposed addition this year	35,000		

The whole of this being divided according to population.

	Upper Canada.			Lower Canada.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The Share will be respectively	50,036	18	5	46,791	15	2
less what they have received	36,828	13	7	25,000		
proportion of 35,000 to each	13,208	4	10	21,791	15	2
less debt to be repaid	575			5,825		
	£13,783	4	10	£15,966	15	2

This appears to me the most equitable way of settling the difficulty.

TORONTO, May 1st, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

CHAPTER XVI.

DISCUSSION AND SETTLEMENT OF THE QUESTION OF DOCTOR RYERSON'S RIGHT TO INTEREST ON BANK DEPOSITS, FOR WHICH HE WAS RESPONSIBLE.

During the early years of Doctor Ryerson's Administration of the Education Department, Warrants for its various services were issued to him personally, and were by him deposited in the Bank to his general Account. Under certain conditions, interest was allowed on these deposits, provided that they remained uncalled for during specific periods. Having given a Bond, with two Sureties, for the due and faithful payment of all moneys received by him for the various services of his Department, Doctor Ryerson naturally assumed that any interest allowed by the Bank on his deposits was a fair and legitimate increment to his salary, to be applied to the payment of various official expenses, which his salary did not cover. In this respect he only followed what, at the time, was the ordinary practice of local Agents of the Government of various services, who were, by virtue of their office, in receipt of moneys on behalf of the Government. Thus, in a Letter written to Doctor Ryerson on this subject by the Honourable Senator James Ferrier, M.L.C., of Montreal, he said:—

"I am sorry to see the violent attacks made upon you in our Montreal papers, particularly by those from whom we should have expected fairness, as, (such papers,) know well the fact, that in very many Offices, the principle of retaining interest is perfectly understood by the Government..... All the Land and Timber Agents, (who only render their Accounts at stated periods), never account for interest. There also are the Sheriff's Prothonotarys of Lower Canada, who derive large sums from the interest on their Accounts in the Banks.".....

From an Official Circular, issued by the Deputy Inspector General in January, 1857,* about the time of the final settlement of this interest question,—it was very evident that the general practice, (referred to by the Honourable Senator Ferrier,) of all local public Officers, with the apparent tacit consent of the Government, was, for such Officers, to mix up their own private funds and their official receipts in a "Common Account" and that they enjoyed any increment therefrom as a reasonable allowance for the payment of contingencies, not provided for, and for the additional responsibility which they thus incurred, should the Bank, in which the deposit was made, *fail*. The Circular of the Deputy Inspector General of 1857 placed these matters very properly on a very different footing, (by Order-in-Council,) and, inaugurated a new system, by which all Official Receipts were required to be kept separate from the private account of the individual having charge of them.

*For a copy of this Circular, see pages 191, 192 of this Volume.

As a matter of fact, the practice of receiving interest on public deposits, in the case of local Officers of the Government, (as will be seen by the Letter from the Honourable Senator Ferrier, which I have quoted on page 174 herewith,) was not new, or peculiar, in the case of Doctor Ryerson. It was also, as he states in his Letters to, as well as in his evidence before, the Committee on Public Accounts, known to the Inspector General and to other Members of the Government; and, although, not formally, was yet tacitly, sanctioned by them. The whole of the facts connected with the case are, however, brought out, in the full and exhaustive evidence given by Doctor Ryerson and by various parties on the subject before the Committee of Public Accounts. That Committee, having decided that Doctor Ryerson should account to the Government for the interest which he had received, he did so at the close of the case, and thus this unpleasant matter was ended.

As this matter occupied a large amount of public attention at the time, and the inquiry into the facts of the case partook largely of the nature of a judicial investigation, prosecuted with a good deal of animus, I think it very desirable that the whole of the facts, as brought out in evidence before the "Committee on Public Accounts," should be fully set forth in this Chapter.

As was natural in a personal matter of this character, there was a good deal of writing in the newspapers on the subject during the two, or three, years that the matter was before the Public. The whole of these writings I must now regard as extraneous, being after all mere matters of opinion and criticism. I will, therefore, confine the record of the case to the evidence, (in Letters and in personal testimony), laid before the Committee on Public Accounts. As a preliminary, I insert the following Letter written to the Chief Superintendent by the Provincial Auditor on his return from Europe, in the Spring of 1856, and also Doctor Ryerson's replies to it, addressed respectively to the Receiver and to the Inspector General.

1. LETTER FROM THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR TO THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION, ON THE SUBJECT OF THE INTEREST RECEIVED BY HIM ON HIS DEPOSITS IN THE BANK.

Upon enquiring at the Bank of Upper Canada, I find that since the first of May, 1851, the sum of Eight hundred and Ninety-five pounds, eleven shillings and one penny. (£895.11.1), has been credited to your account as Chief Superintendent of Education as Interest upon Moneys deposited in that Account. That, from the same date, the sum of One hundred and Ninety-two pounds seventeen shillings, (£192.17.0), has been credited to your Account for, (and on behalf of), the Council of Public Instruction as Interest. And that, from the 27th of January, 1853, the sum of Four hundred and thirty-eight pounds, eight shillings and eight pence, (£438.8.8.), has been credited to your Account for the Legislative School Grant, as Interest,—making altogether the sum of Fifteen hundred and seventy-two pounds, seven shillings and four pence, (£1,572. 7.4.). I do not find that, in the years 1854 and 1855, you have given any credit for sums so received by you as interest. To the Accounts of 1851, 1852, and 1853, I have not at present access. I have brought the subject under the notice of the Inspector General, and am instructed by him to call upon you to account for the amount received by you as interest upon Public Money lying in your hands.

TORONTO, 18th of April, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

On his return from Europe in the Spring of 1856, Doctor Ryerson, the Chief Superintendent of Education received the foregoing Letter from Mr. John Langton, the Provincial Auditor. As the matter to which it refers had then been reported to the Government through the Inspector General, Doctor Ryerson felt it to be his duty, first of all to collect and arrange the various Accounts for his purchase of Specimens, Models, and Objects of Art, etcetera, made while on the Continent of Europe, during the preceding nine months. His Accounts with the Banks while he was away had also to be adjusted before sending in the details to the Provincial Auditor. As soon as he had completed his inquiries and arrangements on the subject, he addressed the followig preliminary Letter to the Honourable Joseph C. Morrison, Receiver General, on the subject of the Finances of the Education Department.

1. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Receiver General.

By office duties, and many interruptions I have been unable until to-day to write to you.

1. In respect to the balances of moneys in hand, after paying the appropriations shown to you the other day,—amounting in all to upwards of Forty Thousand pounds, (£40,000), and for which I had asked a Warrant, or Warrants, for some Thirty-three Thousand pounds, (£33,000), I found, on inquiry, that I was correct in what I told you, and that the balances on hand, after paying the School Apportionments to the Counties are less than I stated. This will be explained when I see you.

2. When I returned home in April last, I was surprised at the accumulation of balances in the Bank, notwithstanding that I had anticipated by more than Two Thousand pounds, (£2,000,) the amount of appropriations for the Museum and Library. I found that the accumulations have originated as follows.

(1). No Account had been prepared, or rendered to the Auditor, up to that time, (April, 1856,) of all the moneys that I had expended in Europe, and which was between Three and Four Thousand pounds.

(2). The sum of Two Thousand pounds, (£2,000,) which I had provided for the erection of the Model Grammar School Building, had not been expended. The Plans, with Specifications, were agreed upon the day before I left Canada, and the advertisement for Tenders to build, were issued the week after, but the Tenders received after I left were found to exceed twice the sum which had been provided, and the Council of Public Instruction determined, therefore, not to proceed with the Building until after my return, and until a further Grant could be obtained. The Two thousand pounds, (£2,000,) which would have been more than expended, had the Building been proceeded with, remained in hand for some time, and until I included it in the sums to be paid out, and had deducted it from the amount of Warrants requested.

(3). There was not applied for last year anything like the sum which had been appropriated for Libraries. It was these balances which had been uncalled for by the Municipalities last year, that I proposed in the Draft of Bill submitted to you, to apply to the payment of objects of Art, and the proposed erection of the Model Grammar School Buildings. These balances amounted to about Five thousand pounds, (£5,000.)

4. In 1853, Mr. Hincks agreed to add Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) to the School Grant, thus making it Sixty thousand pounds, (£60,000,) per annum. The Upper Canada School Grant for 1853 provided for the expenditure of the Upper Canada share of that increase of the Grant. In 1854, the sum was paid at the end of the year, after the Apportionments to the Schools had been made. When Mr. Cayley became

Inspector General, he agreed to increase the Grant to the amount of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) an increase, as I supposed, upon the Sixty thousand pounds, ($60,000,) of the previous year. But, in his Estimates, the sum of Seventy-five thousand pounds, (£75,000,) wes set down instead of Eighty-five thousand pounds, (£85,000,) I pointed out to him the omission, and I did so afterwards in writing, about three weeks before I left for Europe. But, as he did not alter the Estimates, and, therefore, added only Five thousand pounds, (£5,000,) to Mr. Hincks' Grant of the previous year, instead of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) (as I had supposed he would,—both from my discussion with him on the subject at Quebec, and from my subsequent Letter to him), Mr. Hodgins thought that it would not be safe to add the Five thousand pounds, (£5,000,) and upwards to the regular annual Apportionment, as, if it were not continued, there would have to be a reduction made in the aggregate sum apportioned during the present year, which would cause great dissatisfaction. The result has been, that this Grant has not only not been continued, but the amount paid during the last year of Mr. Hincks' administration has been charged against Upper Canada and against me, as "overdrawn," and is deducted from the Upper Canada share of the School Grant for the current year.

5. These are the reasons for the accumulation of the balances of School Moneys, which occurred during my absence in Europe. Up to the time of my leaving for England, in June, 1855, they were, what I have now reduced them to,—varying from £4,000 to £8,000, which is the capital necessary to carry on so large an Establishment as ours. The proper way to do, and that which will relieve me from uncertainty and embarrassment, and prevent any complaint, or objection, from any quarter is, (as it appears to me), to agree upon a certain sum as a maximum, which I am to have on hand, in order that I may have the requisite credit here, in the United States and in England, for the purchase of Maps, Apparatus, and Books, etcetera, for the Public Schools and Libraries. The whole of the Grant for these purposes during the current year,—amounting to nearly Nine thousand pounds, (£9,000,) is still in the hands of the Government, and, for which I have not yet applied. If such an arrangement cannot be made, I ought to be allowed to rid myself altogether of having any further responsibility, or trouble, in respect to providing the Schools and Municipalities with Maps, Apparatus and Libraries. I think you will agree that it is no less discourteous than inconvenient to me, when I make out the legal Apportionments, and ask for the issue of the Warrants to give them effect, for Mr. Langton to reduce, or set them aside, at his pleasure, and without a word of reference, or intimation to me, or inquiry of any kind. I think I am entitled to protection from such treatment. I am sure you would not submit to such treatment in like circumstances. The School Acts require me to make Annual Returns of the expenditure of Moneys, etcetera, but Mr. Langton insists upon Quarterly Returns, which are made, though it occupies a great deal of the time of one Clerk to make them out. But, after the severest scrutiny which Mr. Langton instituted into my Returns and Accounts back to 1847, he has not been able to detect an error, or complain of the want of a Voucher, when asked for.* I court every possible inquiry into every thing that relates to my Department, but I think my applications, or recommendations, should only be set aside by His Excellency-in-Council, and not by Mr. Langton in the unpleasant manner, to which I have referred.

6. I have written this Letter in the Evening at home,—not having Mr. Hodgins, or the official papers, to refer to in regard to each particular, I may be mistaken as to the exact sums mentioned, in some instances, but am accurate as to the general views of facts stated, and I think correct as to the several sums mentioned. . . .

TORONTO, 10th of July, 1856. EGERTON RYERSON.

NOTE. After seeing Mr. Morrison during the next day Doctor Ryerson addressed the following additional Letter to him:—

*See the latter part of Mr. Langton's Letter of the 20th of February, 1856, on page 168 of this Volume.

2. Additional Letter to the Honourable Joseph C. Morrison, Receiver General.

In regard to the subject of our conversation, in relation to the allowance of three per cent per annum which the Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada agreed, some years ago to allow on all balances in my favour in the Bank, I beg to offer the following explanation and remarks:—

1. From 1846, I was personally responsible for all Moneys granted in support of the Normal School, and, in 1850, I was required to pay and account for all School Moneys, as well as apportion them, for the support of the Common Schools generally. Provision was made in 1850 for the erection of Normal and Model School Buildings and Education Offices, and the establishment of Public Libraries. On my receiving a Warrant for the sum of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000.) for the purchase of Normal School and Education Office Premises, and the erection of the Building thereon, it was thought by the Council of Public Instruction that the Bank would allow something on the deposit of so large a sum. After the Agent of the Commercial Bank was spoken to on the subject, Mr. T. G. Ridout of the Upper Canada Bank was applied to, and he agreed to allow three per cent. The proceeds of that arrangement amounted to nearly Two hundred pounds, which were credited to the Building Fund, and expended by the Council of Public Instruction, as the Books will show. Up to that time neither the Commercial, nor Upper Canada, Bank would allow any thing on any smaller sum deposited, unless it remained three months untouched.

2. From October, 1850, to June, 1851, I was absent in England and Paris making the preliminary selections and arrangements for the supply of the Country with School Maps, Apparatus and Libraries. During my absence, and without my knowledge, Mr. Hodgins asked Mr. T. G. Ridout one day if the Bank would not allow me something on the aggregate of all the balances of Moneys in the Bank at my credit. Mr. Ridout consented to allow three per cent. When Mr. Hodgins mentioned the circumstances to me, on my return from England in June, 1851, I was of course gratified,—although the advantage of it to me was small at that time. Since then I have had to purchase Maps and Apparatus for the supply of the Schools throughout Upper Canada, and Books, (nearly 200,000 Volumes), for the Public Libraries, as also to pay and account for Common School Moneys of every description, and the Grammar School Moneys since 1853. Nothing had even been said to me since 1846, as to where, or how, I should deposit any money in my hands, or whether I should deposit them at all; and I never supposed that any private arrangement between a Bank and myself could be, any more than it had been, interfered with. Of this I was assured, after conversing with the Honourable Mr. Hincks, (Inspector General) on the subject,—regarding myself as accountable for the amount of all money received by me from the Government. This is in accordance with the Bond and Sureties which I gave in 1853 for the faithful discharge of my duties,* nor did I ever suppose that any thing more could, or would, be demanded of me, until I received a Letter from Mr. Langton, shortly after my recent return from Europe, in April, 1856, stating that he had found, on inquiry at the Bank of Upper Canada, that interest had been allowed me on account of money deposited there to my credit since 1850 to the amount of Fifteen hundred and twenty-seven pounds, (£1,527.) (a mistake, against me, of nearly Two hundred pounds, (200), (credited to the Council of Public Instruction, and calling upon me to account for it. I have lately received another Letter from Mr. Langton on the same subject. I have not answered either Letter, as I have felt that I was under no obligation to account for money which I had not received from the Government, nor in consequence of any instructions from the Government, or any Board or official obligation on my part, but, in consequence of a private arrangement with the Bank, and which relates to the balances of all moneys deposited in my name, whether derived

*For a copy of this personal Bond to the Government, see pages 152, 153 of this Volume.

from private, or local, sources, or from Government Warrants. An arrangement which may be discontinued at any moment the Government thinks proper to deprive me of the benefit of it.

3. It is with extreme reluctance I refer, at any time, to any matter of private personal concern. But I think it proper, at the present time, to state the following facts:

1. The whole of what I have done, and am doing in every thing that appertains to the Normal and Model Schools, the *Journal of Education*, the School Maps and Apparatus, the Public Libraries, (to examine the Books and the Catalogue of which occupied the most of my time out of Office Hours for nearly two years,) and the Departmental Museum is in addition to what is done by the Chief Superintendent of Education in Lower Canada, besides having the care of twice as many Schools and an Office Correspondence averaging six hundred Letters per month. I have faithfully accounted, to the last six pence, for all the moneys which have been paid by Government to my credit during these years, sustaining the loss of every farthing for which I could not produce a Voucher, under each of the fourteen heads of Expenditure, into which the Accounts of the Department are divided.

2. On the passing of the School Act of 1846, I was informed by a Letter from the President of the Executive Council, (the Honourable W. H. Merritt), that my Salary had been fixed at Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum, (the same as that of the Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada,) and it was so stated by the Honourable L. H. Lafontaine, in the discussion on the Bill, yet, from the peculiar phraseology employed in the Bill, the then Inspector-General fixed it at £360, and it was ony by an appeal to the Governor-General-in-Council, that it was fixed at £420, per annum, until 1850, when it was made £500. Thus, for years I received Eighty pounds less per annum than did the Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada. And you know that my Salary has been all along to the present time little more than one half of what has been paid to the Heads of some other Departments, who have had less personal responsibility, labour and care than myself.

3. During the first year after my appointment in 1844, I made a tour of inquiry and investigation as to systems of Public Instruction in both Europe and America, and, at the same time, provided, at my personal expense, for the discharge of the duties of my Office during my absence. During that Tour, besides the sum of Four hundred pounds, (£400,) which a private Friend unexpectedly placed at my deposal on my arrival in England, I expended, out of what I had previously provided for my journey and of money borrowed, nearly Three hundred pounds, (£300,) the whole of which was expended for my personal travelling expenses and the purchase of Documents, Publications, etcetera,—the advantage of which is experienced by the whole Country in our present System of Public Instruction, but for which the Country has not paid me one farthing. I think no one can reasonably doubt that I am entitled to compensation for these expenses, as well as for an increased allowance during the years 1852, 1853, and 1854, in proportion to what has been paid to other Public Officers, and which has been sanctioned by Parliament. The accidental and contingent advantage which I have derived from the Bank arrangement above referred to, I have regarded as some compensation for the expenditure I had made, for the inequalities of my salary in former years, and the varied duties and obligations I had assumed, although not required to do so by law.

I leave the whole matter with you, confident that you will act with your usual fairness and good feeling towards me, and, especially, as you know more of my proceedings and labours than any other Member of the Government.

TORONTO, July 11th, 1856. EGERTON RYERSON.

Note. After making this explanation, in these two Letters to the Receiver General, it was agreed that Doctor Ryerson should address a Letter

on the subject to the Inspector General, as a direct reply to the Letter which he had received from the Provincial Auditor, dated on the 18th of April, 1856, and written by direction of the Inspector General, (as printed on page 175 herewith.) This Doctor Ryerson did, as follows:—

2. Letter from the Chief Superintendent of Education to the Honourable William Cayley, Inspector-General.

1. On the 19th of April last, a few days after my return from Europe, I received a Letter from Mr. Langton, dated of the 18th of that month, stating that, having found upon inquiry at the Bank of Upper Canada, that interest had been allowed me as Chief Superintendent of Education, on moneys deposited there on that Account, for which I had not given any credit, he had been instructed by you to call upon me to account for the amount received by me as interest upon public moneys lying in my hands.

2. On two subsequent occasions, Mr. Langton has referred to the same subject, but which I have thought it advisable to defer writing until I had made up my Accounts for the year, especially as I had claims upon the Government for more than the amount in question, as I was doubtful of the legality, as well as justice of the demand made upon and, as I desired the decision of the Governor General-in-Council before finally acting upon it. I, therefore, now transmit you the several items of the Bank account referred to, with the following explanations and remarks, and will readily abide by the decision which may be come to respecting it.

3. On the unexpended balances of the School Moneys which I deposited in, and paid through the Bank from 1846 to 1851, and since last November twelvemonths, the Bank has made me no allowance whatever, but from May 1851, to November 1855, the Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada allowed me at the rate of three per cent. on the half-yearly balances of all moneys at my credit in the Bank, both private and public.

4. I never received any instructions from the Government as to where I should deposit moneys paid through me for School Purposes, or whether I should deposit such moneys at all. For some years, I deposited moneys in the Commercial Bank, and then afterwards deposited these moneys in the Bank of Upper Canada, at my own option, and for motives of convenience, especially in making payments in the United States and Europe. I felt myself at perfect liberty to deposit where, and upon what terms I pleased, moneys for which I was accountable and for which I have given a Bond with two Surities.*

5. Whatever the Bank thought proper to allow me on the half-yearly balances of Moneys which I deposited there, was not by virtue of any arrangement with the Government, but solely at the option of the Bank itself, which both commenced and discontinued the allowance at its own pleasure, and without reference to the Government.

6. Both my Bond to the Government, and the School Acts, under the authority of which I received, paid and accounted for School Moneys from 1851 to 1855, required me, to account for such moneys only as were paid into my hands by the Government, but never provided, nor contemplated, my accounting for any allowance which a Bank might make to me on balances of moneys deposited there at my credit and responsibility. If the percentage on deposits thus allowed by the Bank did not belong to me, it seems to belong to the Bank, which could not owe it to the Government, as it had made no arrangement with the Government respecting it, and discontinued it more than a year ago, allowing it at its own pleasure, without reference to the Government; and, during my absence in Europe. It has appeared to me, therefore, that your direction to Mr. Langton to write to me on the subject was founded in misapprehension.

7. As to the circumstances under which the Bank allowed me the percentage in question, they are as follows: From 1846 to 1850, no percentage was allowed me by

*For a copy of this Bond, see pages 152, 153 of this Volume.

the Bank for any balances of Moneys deposited to my credit. But, when the Parliamentary Grant was made in 1850, for the purchase of the Site and erection of the Buildings for the Normal and Model Schools and Education Offices and Depositories, as the greater part of it would not be required for several months, I proposed, (at the request of the Council of Public Instruction,) a special arrangement with the Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada, which was agreed to, by which the Bank was to pay at the rate of three per cent. per annum on the balance remaining in the Bank. This percentage amounted to One hundred and ninety-two pounds, seventeen shillings and seven pence, (£192.17.7,) was added to the Building Fund, and was duly accounted for, as the Books will show, although Mr. Langton still charges me with it. I never thought of any arrangement of the kind in regard to the contingent balances of the Moneys which might remain in my favour in the Bank, but during my absence in England, in the Autumn of 1850, Mr. Hodgins, (the Deputy Superintendent of Education, in charge of the Department,) seeing the amount of the Warrants for my Salary remaining unsued, went to Mr. T. G. Ridout, the Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada, with the view of getting some allowance for them, when Mr. Ridout kindly agreed to allow me at the rate of three per cent. per annum on all balances at my credit in that Bank. When I learned this on my return from England, I ascertained that I was not held responsible in my Bond for more than the amount of Public Moneys paid into my hands, and was entitled to any incidental advantage that the Bank might give me, on account of the deposits and payments of such, and other Moneys through its agency,—an advantage of less than one half per cent. on moneys which I have received and paid out and expended from time to time, to the great saving and benefit of the Country, although not required by any provisions of the law to do so.

8. As to the accounts of balances they were sometimes small and sometimes large. When the Annual School Grants were paid, as they were by the 1st July, the balance would be very large for a few days, and although payment of the Grant to the Counties, Cities and Towns were promptly commenced the 1st July, the Treasurer of some of the Municipalities, although duly notified, often delayed calling for them several days, or weeks. In regard to the Grants for procuring Libraries, Maps and other School Apparatus, a capital of several thousand pounds is necessary to carry on so extensive a concern; and no exertions have been spared in procuring and promoting the circulation of the Library Books and School Maps, Charts, etcetera; but the extent of the circulation must depend upon the action of the local Schools and Municipalities; and I cannot go beyond the amount raised from local sources in the expenditure of these Grants. None of these Grants has ever been exhausted, and I could not have expended a farthing more of them than I have done, had the amount of them been doubled. As to the Grants for the Educational Museum of Science and Art, placed at my discretionary disposal, I have exceeded the sums in hand in my purchases, and have anticipated the Grants for some years to come, having drawn, in the mean time, upon the unexpended balances of other Grants.

9. As to my accounting for School Moneys, neither the General School Act of 1850, nor the Supplementary School Act of 1853, requires me to account for any School Moneys except the small annual Grants for support of the Normal and Model Schools, and that only in my Annual School Report, yet I have paid and accounted for all the School Moneys of every description granted by the Legislature since 1850, in all upwards of Two hundred and twenty thousand pounds, (£220,000,) for the expenditure of every farthing of which, I have accounted by every description of Voucher and Certificate that the Auditor of Public Accounts (under the authority of the Audit Act of 1855) could call for. Indeed he has thought proper, under that Act, to investigate all of my Official Accounts of School Grants since 1846, and during the whole of these ten years only one, or two, errors was discovered in them,—one of which was a charge against myself of some Fifty pounds which I had apportioned and certified, and assumed to have been paid by the Government, to the Town of Belleville, but for which no Warrant

was issued.* Now, the responsibility and labour of paying and accounting for this large sum, (almost a quarter of a million of money), is extra official, over and above what the Law, under which I hold office, either provided for, or contemplated, and for which I have received no compensation whatever but any allowance which the Bank chose to make to me for some time, on account of the half-yearly balances of moneys deposited by me and paid out through its agency, was not one half per cent. on the moneys which I have received, paid out, expended and accounted for in behalf of the Government and the public.

10. And in regard to the economy, prudence, and faithfulness with which I have expended these moneys, (apart from the Grant in support of Common Schools,) placed in my hands, I leave anyone to judge, after the most careful examination, and also as to the advantage and saving to the Country, which has resulted from my procuring and providing Public Libraries and School Apparatus, and the operations of the Normal and Model Schools. I purchased for Four thousand, five hundred pounds, (£4,500.) the Square of about eight acres, on which the Normal School Buildings are erected, a piece of ground now worth more than Thirty thousand pounds, (£30,000.) at the rate at which land is now selling for in the neighbourhood.† These Buildings furnished, as they are, and the Land enclosed, cultivated and ornamented as it is, cost altogether Twenty-five thousand pounds, (£25,000,)—a less sum than the present value of the Land alone.

11. In view of the foregoing facts, I confidently appeal to His Excellency-in-Council as to whether I have not duly accounted for all School Moneys placed in my hands according to the strictest letter, and beyond the requirements, of the law, and whether I am not fairly entitled to a much larger compensation than I have received for the extra and larger responsibilities I have incurred, the work I have performed and the saving and advantage to the Country that I have effected.

12. I have recently addressed a Letter to the Secretary of the Province, praying His Excellency in-Council to re-imburse me for moneys which I have expended in the Public Service, and for arrears of salary,‡ but as I would rather sustain any loss than receive directly, or indirectly, a penny which is not in accordance with law, as well as justice, I beg to suggest that this Communication may be taken into consideration in connection with that which I addressed to the Provincial Secretary the 27th instant, so that His Excellency-in-Council may be enabled to decide upon the amount and allowances lawfully and justly, due me, in view of all the circumstances connected with my

TORONTO, December 29th, 1856. EGERTON RYERSON.

NOTE. This Letter, having been referred to the Auditor for his report thereon, he addressed the following Letter to the Honourable William Cayley, Inspector-General on the subject to which it refers:—

4. LETTER FROM THE AUDITOR TO THE INSPECTOR GENERAL, ON THE SUBJECT OF THE FOREGOING LETTER.

1. I have the honour to submit some remarks upon the Letter of the Chief Superintendent of Education, dated 29th December, last, respecting the sums received by him as interest on Public Moneys entrusted to him, which you referred to me for report.

2. The reasons which are advanced by the Chief Superintendent against his being liable for the amount, with which I have charged him, are shortly these:—

(1) That he has accounted for part of that amount.

*In regard to this Belleville case, see pages 172, 173 herewith.

†During the absence of Dr. Ryerson in Europe I made out and signed the Cheque in his behalf for this sum of £4,500, and also conferred with the Honourable Attorney General Baldwin in regard to having the Deed for the Site made out in the name of Her Majesty Queen Victoria.

‡The Correspondence on this Subject will form the next Chapter of this Volume.

(2) That he has received no other remuneration for the responsibility of expending a large sum of Public Money, except the interest incidentally allowed to him by the Bank on unexpended balances.

(3) That he has a right to derive such advantage, as long as he accounts for the money actually paid to him.

3. I am willing to accept the statement of Doctor Ryerson, that the sum of One hundred and ninety-two pounds, seventeen shillings and seven pence, (£192 17s. 7d.,) received as interest, with the cognizance, and at the instigation of the Council of Public Instruction, was duly placed to the credit of the Normal School Building Fund. . . .

4. It forms no part of my duty to offer any opinion upon the value of Doctor Ryerson's services to the Country, and the adequacy of his salary, as a remuneration for them: or upon his argument that the management of the expenditure being extra official, and not imposed upon him by the Law under which he holds office, he is entitled to compensation for the labour it imposes on him. . . .

Mr. Langton then refers to Doctor Ryerson's claim to the interest allowed to him by the Bank as follows:—

I feel called upon to offer an opinion that such a mode of remuneration, if sanctioned, would be fatal for the proper accountability of Officers entrusted with the expenditure of public money.

5. Doctor Ryerson claims the right to deposit the Public Money paid to him, where, and on what terms, he thinks fit, and to retain for his own use any profit which he may derive from the investment,* upon the grounds that he has given security for the due accounting for the moneys paid to him by the Government, and that he can be called upon for no account of any other. In paragraph (7) of his Letter he even asserts that it is only a small portion of the Grant for which he is required to account at all; with regard to the latter claim, I conceive that no legal enactment is necessary to make any person responsible for money entrusted to him, and if it be, it is supplied by the Audit Act. As to the former, I believe that in the earlier days of the Province, the principle was acted upon by the Receiver General and others, that it was a fertile source of defalcations, and has long since been discontinued.†

6. Upon the full consideration of these facts, after giving their due weight to the reasons advanced by Doctor Ryerson, in the Letter referred to me, I see no cause for altering my former opinion; and would recommend the sum of £1,376.0.9, paid by the Bank of Upper Canada to the Superintendent, as interest on the Public Money lying in his Official Account, be added to the Education Fund, (assuming that the other One hundred and ninety two pounds, seventeen shillings and seven pence, (£192 17s. 7d.,) had been already accounted for prior to 1854.) But I would submit that the sum, being a large one, and the accumulation of some years, he should be allowed to make the repayment by instalments.

TORONTO, 2nd January, 1857. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

* The word "investment", which is here used by Mr. Langton, as the result of a "deposit" of money in a Bank would seems to imply that he held it to be Doctor Ryerson's idea that he could employ, or use, the Government money entrusted to him in making an "investment", (for such a term might imply investment as in stocks, or mortgages, etcetera,) As I had to do with the Bank deposits, which Doctor Ryerson made, or sanctioned, I am certain that he had no thought of doing any thing else with the money entrusted to him than to deposit it to his credit in a Bank, which he invariably did in all cases, but he never thought of doing so as making an "investment"

† In this "paragraph, (7,)" to which Mr. Langton takes exception, Doctor Ryerson merely stated the fact that neither the School Act of 1850, nor that of 1853, specifically held him resposible "for any School Moneys, except the small annual Grants for the support of the Normal and Model Schools." As the subsequent part of the Letter shows, he fully admitted his responsibility for all other School Moneys entrusted to him. Mr. Langton's criticism would seek to imply that the contrary was his opinion.

NOTE. The matter having been brought before the Parliamentary Committee on Public Accounts, the following record is taken from its Proceedings:—

May 30th, 1858. At a Meeting of the Committee on this day, it was,—

Ordered, That the following Question be handed to the Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada:—

Question 159. It has been communicated to this Committee that, in the years 1854, 1855 and 1856, a large sum of public money was in your hands,—that you deposited said Money in the Bank of Upper Canada,—that you received £1,500, or thereabouts, from the Bank as interest on said Deposits,—that you have been called on by Order-in-Council to refund said sum of interest, but have not done so. Will you be good enough to explain this matter to the Committee?

May 28th, 1858. The Chairman stated that he had received a Communication from Doctor Ryerson, in reply to question Number 159 by the Committee. The Communication was opened and read, as follows:—

I understand it to be the wish of the Committee that I should give a full explanation of the system, as well as the facts, involved in the foregoing Statement and Question, Number 159.

In compliance with the request of the Committee, I beg to state as follows:—

1. There has been more, or less, Public Money at my credit at the Bank during the last twelve years,—since 1846.

2. From 1851 to 1855 the Bank of Upper Canada allowed me at the rate of three per cent. per annum on all half-yearly balances on money at my credit in the Bank, whether public, or private; but the Bank has allowed me nothing on any balances of money at my credit there since November of 1855, or before February, 1851.

3. In reference to what the Bank allowed me during the three years on half-yearly balance of moneys at my credit, I hereby append a copy of the amount in detail, marked A, which I transmitted to the Honourable the Inspector General, on the 29th of December, 1856, in connection with a Letter, in which I explained the circumstances under which the allowance had been made, and discontinued upwards of twelve months previously, and the reasons for which I prayed the decision of the Governor General-in-Council, as to whether I was not justly entitled to the sums allowed by the Bank as interest, stating at the same time, that "I would rather sustain any loss than receive directly, or indirectly, a penny which was not in accordance with law, as well as with justice." I have as yet received no answer to that Letter; nor has any Order-in-Council been communicated to me on the subject.

4. As the whole matter is now subject to the judgment of the Committee, I beg to submit to their consideration the following explanations and facts:—

(1) In 1850, the Legislature made provision, out of an Upper Canada School Fund for the purchase of a Site and the erection of Buildings for the Normal and Model Schools,—a Site consisting of a Square of nearly Eight acres, which, with the Normal and Model School Buildings and their Appendages, and including the accommodations for the Education Offices and Book and Map Depositories. The enclosure and planting of the Grounds has cost under Twenty-five thousand pounds, (£25,000,)—less than the present value of the Land itself. At the request of the Council of Public Instruction, I made proposals to the different Banks, with a view of getting some allowances for the deposit of such Building Fund until it should be expended. The Bank of Upper Canada offered the best terms. The amount allowed on the balances of such Fund was £192 17s. 2d., which amount I charged myself with, crediting it to the Building Fund, as the Books show, although the allegation is persisted in that I have not accounted for it, and it is included in the Fifteen hundred pounds, (£1,500,) which I am erroneously said to refuse to refund.

(2) In regard to allowance made by the Bank on the other Moneys mentioned, I may remark, that it arose from an incidental application on the part of Mr. Hodgins, the Deputy Superintendent, in charge of the Department during my absence in England in 1851, that the Bank would allow me something on the amount of the Quarterly Warrants for my Salary not called for,—an arrangement which I never should have thought of making myself. The reply was, that three per cent. per annum on the balances of all moneys at my credit in the Bank would be allowed me. On learning the fact, after my return from England in 1851, I ascertained that I was not held responsible for more than the amount of Moneys paid through me by the Government for School Purposes, and that, in the circumstances, I was entitled to any incidental advantages connected with the payment of such moneys. This occurred the year before the payment of School Grants was transferred to me. The legal responsibility and circumstances respecting these Grants were as follows:—The Twelfth Clause of the Thirty-fifth Section of the School Act of 1850, (under which I hold office), provides that the Chief Superintendent shall "be responsible for all moneys paid through him in behalf of the Normal and Model Schools, and shall give such Security for the same, as shall be required by the Governor." The terms of my Bond to the Government* were in harmony with the provisions of the Statute, which, it will be seen, did not contemplate my being responsible for, or paying, any School Moneys except those expended for the support of the Normal and Model Schools,—all other School Moneys having hitherto been paid, (and until two years afterwards), at the Office of the Honourable the Receiver General, pursuant to my Appcrtionment and notification. But, in 1852, after the removal of the Seat of Government from Toronto to Quebec, I was directed to pay, as well as apportion, all Common School Moneys for Upper Canada, and, in the following year, (1853,) I was directed to do the same in regard to all Grammar School Moneys. Down to the end of the year 1856, therefore, I was personally responsible for the custody, as well as payment, of all School Moneys. Since then School Moneys are deposited according to an official form and official instructions, as may be seen by the accompanying printed Circular C, dated the 1st of January, 1857, (and appended herewith), from the Inspector General's Department, and I am responsible for nothing but the Cheques which I give for the payment of such Moneys. The appended Statement B, Enclosure Number Two, shows the amount of Moneys I received and accounted for from 1846 to 1856 was £241,994.14.1. The amount, for which I was responsible, and which I was authorized to pay according to the School Act of 1850, was £20,284 13s. 3d. The amount which I paid and accounted for, by special instructions, and not provided for by law, was £218,751 1s. 2d. The whole amount received and paid by me down to the end of 1857, when personal responsibility ceased for all moneys beyond the amount of my cheques, was £311,287 0s. 8d.—for the payment, and even receipt, of every farthing of which I have accounted by every species of Voucher that could be demanded. Now, for the receipt, safe-keeping, payment, and administration of the law, in regard to the expenditure of these large sums of money, from 1850 to 1856, and which the law did not require me to do, I have received no compensation beyond the incidental advantage the Bank allowed me on half-yearly balances at my credit from 1851 to 1855. My Salary during that period was but Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum,—equal, during the greater part of the time, on account of the increased and unprecedented dearness of living, to little more than Two hundred and fifty pounds in 1850, when my Salary was decided upon, and less than was allowed to Senior Clerks in some of the Public Departments.

(3) On this point I beg further to remark, (1) that down to the beginning of 1857, I never received any instruction as to where I shoud deposit moneys, for which Warrants were issued in my behalf, or whether I should deposit them at all, so that I might have employed them as I pleased, provided that the Moneys received were paid out, when, and in the manner provided by law; but I deposited them in the Bank and applied

*For a copy of this "Bond to the Government", see pages 152, 153 of this Volume.

them simply to the purposes for which they were intended. (2) That although I used not only Official Cheques for Public School Moneys, but a distinct form of Official Check for each Branch of the School Fund, which I had to pay out; yet no distinction was made in the deposits between Public and Private Moneys; and I felt myself no more obligated to account for any allowance the Bank was pleased to make, on such deposits, than to account for any other private money; and I felt not a little surprised when, in 1856, several months after the Bank had ceased making me any allowance on balances of Money at my credit, I was called upon to account for such allowance, which I had regarded as my own. (3) That it is, I submit, without precedent, as it is without reason, or justice, that a Public Officer should, in addition to his duties prescribed by law, act as Treasurer and Paymaster for the sum of more than £200,000 without any compensation for such extra official responsibility and labour. (4) That although I always laboured to the utmost of my power, without regard to amount of my Salary, and was unwilling to apply to the Government for its increase, or compensation for the extra labour and responsibility, which I had incurred, yet I felt that I was entitled to much more than the contingent advantage granted me by the Bank,—an advantage which I received on small deposits of Public and Private Money during a year before I undertook the task of receiving and paying, as well as apportioning, Public School Grants, and which could not but have some influence upon me in assuming such extra official responsibility and labour,—an advantage, however, which the Bank afterwards withdrew, as it had granted it, at its own pleasure, without any reference to the Government; but the withdrawal of which, although it prompted me to seek, as well as feel, the need of some more certain remuneration, made no difference in the manner in which I performed the work I had undertaken, in addition to my official duties imposed by law.

(4) I, therefore, respectfully submit to the Committee, whether, under all the circumstances, I am not justly entitled to a much larger compensation than I have received for my official responsibilities and labours, especially from 1851 to 1855, when the Bank thought proper to change its policy of allowing anything on the deposits of Private, or Public, money, when an increase was first made to my Salary, and when the School Act of 1855, 18th Victoria, Chapter 132, required me to account for all School moneys which shall come into my hands as Chief Superintendent of Education.

5. I now proceed to the other part of the Statement made to the Committee, relative to the balances of School Moneys in my hand on the 1st of January, 1854, 1855 and 1856:—

This statement would seem to imply that there were no accumulated balances during preceding years, and that the balances during the years mentioned, were caused for a particular purpose; whereas, there always have been certain balances, sometimes larger and sometimes smaller, at the end of each year, arising from the non-payment of portions of the School Grants which had been apportioned at the beginning of the year. The non-payment arose on account, in some of the cases, of the requirements of the law not having been complied with, or, in others, from the Grant not having been applied for.

I hereto append the copy of a Statistical Statement of the Receipt and Payments of the School Grants for Upper Canada from 1846 to 1856, prepared during my absence in Europe and transmitted to the Board of Audit, through Mr. John Langton, on the 3rd of May, 1856, a few days after my return home.* It will be seen by this Statement that there were balances of School moneys at the end of each year from 1846, and that the balances were less at the end of 1852,—being the end of the first year, in which the

*See Schedule of these payments, printed on page 269, 270, of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History. That copy of them, as laid before the Committee on Public Accounts, is not inserted here, as it can be seen in the Eleventh Volume of the History, as well as in the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1857.

payment of School moneys was transferred to me,—than during any of the previous years, when the payments were made at the Office of the Receiver General.

6. As to the balances at the end of the year 1855, on the 1st of January, 1856, in the course of an Examination of the Accounts of my Department, which Mr. Langton, the Auditor, commenced in December, 1855, and which was continued in a Correspondence between him and Mr. Hodgins, the Deputy Superintendent of Education, (I being absent in Europe,) during some two, or three, months. Mr. Hodgins, in transmitting the Departmental Accounts for 1855, to the Board of Audit, explained in a Letter, addressed to Mr. Langton, dated January the 28th, 1856, what was the amount, as well as what were the causes of the balance at the end of that year, under each of the twelve, or more, heads into which the Accounts of the Department of 1855 were divided and rendered. I trust that the Committee will call for a copy of that Letter and Statement, and its accompanying explanation.* Various questions, requests and answers ensued, which terminated in a Letter from Mr. Langton, dated the 20th of February, 1856, stating that the Audit of the Committee of the Council of Public Instruction was not sufficient.†

7. If the explanation then given, as to the cause of these Balances were not satisfactory to the Board of Audit, I see not why further explanation were not demanded, or a representation not made to the Governor General-in-Council, that I might have had an opportunity of explanation when the circumstances were fresh.‡ But, for the further information of the Committee, I may remark, that, in addition to the simple Receipt and Payment of School Moneys, which had devolved upon the Education Department of both Upper and Lower Canada before 1857, that of Upper Canada has had charge of the Normal and Model Schools since 1847, of the Grammar School Fund, and of the Depositories for Public Libraries and School Apparatus since 1852. After the passing of the Grammar School Act of 1853, the payment of the Grammar School Fund was transferred to me. By the Supplementary School Act of 1853, a further appropriation of Four thousand pounds, (£4,000), was made for Common School purposes,— five hundred pounds, (£500), for Schools in New and Poor Townships; Five hundred and fifty pounds, (£550), for the further support of the Normal and Model Schools; Four hundred and fifty pounds, (£450), for the Journal of Education; Five hundred pounds, (£500), for the relief of worn-out Common School Teachers. In another short Grammar and Common School Act, passed in May, 1855, further provision was made for Common Schools in Upper Canada, in addition to which, one thousand pounds, (£1,000), per annum was granted for the establishment and support of a Model Grammar School; two hundred and fifty pounds, (£250), for the Inspection of Grammar Schools; two thousand, five hundred pounds, (£2,500), for providing Grammar and Common Schools with Maps and Apparatus; three thousand five hundred pounds, (£3,500), in addition to the three thousand five hundred pounds, (£3,500), provided by the School Act of 1850, in further aiding in the establishment and extension of Public Libraries; Five hundred pounds, (£500), in further support of Superannuated Teachers; and three hundred and fifty pounds for two Assistant Depository Clerks.

8. Now, the payment and accounting for the expenditure of all these Special Grants, fourteen in all, in addition to the payment of the General Grants for Grammar and Common Schools, has been devolved on me, apart from the duties imposed

*This "Statement" and its accompanying "Explanations" will be found on pages 154-162 of this Volume.

†The Auditor's Letter of the 20th of February, 1856, will be found on page 168 of this Chapter. It concluded with the following words: "Had the Audit and approval of the Council of Public Instruction respecting some of these items" (as you say were) reasonably supposed to be final; there would have been no provision in the Audit Act that I also was to audit your accounts. . . . The facility with which you have supplied all further information which I required, not only proves, what I never doubted, the admirable system which pervades the whole of your Department, but also the reasonableness of my demands."

‡For further detailed information in regard to these yearly balances see Letter, number one, addressed to the Honourable Joseph C. Morrison, Receiver General, on the 10th of July, 1856, and printed on pages 176-179 of this Volume.

upon me by the School Act of 1850, under which I hold office. Several of these Special Grants are payable at the end of each half-year, a short time before which a Warrant for them is usually issued in my favour, and they stand as balances against me on the first day of each year, though they are forthwith paid out as fast as the Returns required by law, on which they are payable, are received. Whether, as a positive instruction and uniform practice, these payments have not been made within twenty-four hours after they become payable by law, can be best attested by Mr. Thomas Hodgins, LL.B., Barrister-at-Law, who, from 1850 to within a few weeks, has been the Auditor of all of our School Accounts, and, on whose reports, as to their correctness, all School Moneys have been paid.

9. Then, as to the only one of the above-mentioned Grants that I could expend, or retain, at my own pleasure,—that is the Grant of Five hundred pounds, (£500.) per annum for the Educational Museum,—before the end of 1853 I had arranged to procure Specimens of all the Minerals, which have been collected in Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, and I also began to collect Specimens of Canadian Natural History. Then, in view of the Universal Exhibition at Paris in 1855, I allowed the Grant to accumulate until that time, when, in the last month of 1855, and in the first two months of 1856, I paid for Models and Objects of Art, which I had collected in London, Paris, Belgium, Germany, and Italy, not only the amount of the fund in hand, but that which would be payable to it for three, or four, years thereafter—although the whole of it appeared as a balance against me on the first of January, 1856.

10. Again, as to the Grant for the Model Grammar School, I got it allowed for 1854, so that, by the first of July, 1855, Two thousand pounds, (£2,000.) were in hand to erect the Building, which was intended at the first to be small, not exceeding a cost of two thousand pounds, (£2,000.) I got the Plans prepared, and, at a Meeting of the Council of Public Instruction, held on the Sixth day of June, 1855, (a few days before I left for Europe), the Plans were agreed upon, and advertisements for Tenders to erect the Building were issued. On the opening of the Tenders, a fortnight after I left for Europe, it was found that the lowest of them exceeded, by more than one-third, the whole sum provided for the erection of the Building, and the Council, therefore, determined not to proceed with the Building until I should return and obtain additional funds for the purpose,—so that the Building, which I had expected would be erected and paid for in the Summer and Autumn of 1855, was not proceeded with at all, and the Two thousand pounds, (£2,000,) provided for that purpose remained unexpended, and formed part of the balances in the Bank at the end of that year.

11. Lastly, as to the larger balances of the Grants for Public Libraries and School Maps and Apparatus: The working of that great Branch of the Department was commenced in 1853, and matured in 1855, when I was enabled, by a Special Grant to appropriate One hundred per cent. on any local amount raised to purchase Maps and Apparatus, as well as Libraries,—although, by aid of the Library Grant, I had previously procured and supplied Maps, etcetera, at cost, without making an appropriation. To procure the supplies of Books, Maps, and Apparatus in England and the United States, I required a credit in London of from two to three thousand pounds, and about the same sum in New York, and, at first, a larger credit was required, as the purchases were larger. But, as the Municipalities did not advance anything until the Books were available, I required the whole amount from the Legislative Grants which was necessary to purchase them. The exact amount required in each year could not be calculated in advance until after two, or three, year's experience and experiment. The sum expended on those importations in 1853, including Freight, etcetera, was nearly Seven thousand pounds, (£6,967.0.10; the sum expended for the same purposes to meet the demands in 1854, was Thirteen thousand pounds, seven shillings and two pence, (£13,561.7.2.) I suppose that, at least, an equal sum would be required to meet the demand in 1855, and I arranged to provide it before leaving

for Europe in June of that year; but, the demands by Local Municipalities and School Sections fell off nearly one half in that year, as compared with those of the preceding year, and declined still further in 1856; but they have advanced in 1857 beyond that of 1854. As it has been the rule to provide supplies of Maps, Apparatus, and Library Books only, from time to time, to meet the demand, a large portion of the Library and Map and Apparatus Grants available for 1855, (and which were received by me only as they were payable by law), was not required, but remained as an unexpended balance at the end of the year. But, had the demands of Municipalities and School Sections for Libraries, Maps and Apparatus in 1855 equalled those of 1854, the sum provided, (exclusive of the provision made for the erection of the Model Grammar School Building, and for my purchases on behalf of the Educational Museum), would not have been sufficient to meet the demands, and keep up the requisite credit in New York and London.

12. Such is my full and explicit explanation in regard to the balances at my credit in the Bank at the close of each of the three years during which I had established and matured a system of supply of Maps, Apparatus and Libraries that has already saved the country many thousands of pounds, and conferred upon it many important advantages. I leave the nature and extent of the work done, from the cost of the Grounds and Buildings of the Department to the completion of the Library and School Map and Apparatus System, to bear witness to the economy and care which have been exercised throughout; I leave the Depositories and Museum to attest whether my travels abroad, (needed in 1855 to restore sinking energies), were hours of idle indulgence, or of ceaseless application, while in Europe, to the special objects of my Department and the interests of the public; and, in view of those facts,—in view of the various duties imposed upon me by the Act of 1850, under which I hold office,—in view of the large sums of money which I have paid and accounted for, without the authority of any Statute,—in view of what I have done and what I have received, in comparison with the Head of any other Public Department in the Country, I respectfully submit to the Committee, whether I am not entitled to a much larger compensation than I have yet received. I do not ask the Committee for it. It has not been with me to apply for "special remuneration" for "special services;" I have laboured to the utmost and best I could, whether my remuneration was less, or more; but, when it has been attempted to extract from me the last farthing of a casual advantage, granted and withdrawn at the pleasure of the Bank, and to throw suspicion upon provisions made for giving effect to what has cost me immense labour to prepare and establish, and what the Earl of Elgin has termed "the Crown and Glory of the Institutions of the Province," I have felt myself impelled to claim remuneration for what I should never have otherwise mentioned, but which has been liberally granted, in every civilized Country, and never refused in Upper Canada, in similar cases.

TORONTO, 25th of May, 1858. EGERTON RYERSON.

MEMORANDUM IN REGARD TO THE BALANCES OF 1855.

BY J. GEORGE HODGINS, DEPUTY SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION.

The unusually large balance which had accumulated at the end of 1855 is accounted for as follows:—

1. About the middle of the year a grant of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000), was made by the Legislature to increase the Common School Fund of that year,—one half of this sum was given to Upper Canada and the other half to Lower Canada. The Parliamentary Estimates did not pass in time to include this Grant in the apportionment for 1855, made by the Chief Superintendent, as required by law, in May of that year. Towards the close of the year the Seven thousand, five hundred pounds, (£7,500), coming to Upper Canada were placed to the credit of the Chief Superintendent,

while he was in England, and without any application for it from this Department. Then, in regard to the accumulation for the Educational Museum (together with the fund for Practical Science,) amounting to nearly Two thousand pounds, (£2,000), I reported to Mr. Langton at the time that the amount was in reality nearly expended; but, as the Chief Superintendent had not yet brought the Vouchers from Europe, we could not include the Expenditure in the charge for that year.

2. In regard to the accumulation of Two thousand pounds, (£2,000), for the Model Grammar School, that was, by direction of the Council of Public Instruction not expended, as the amount was not yet sufficient to meet the expense of the contemplated Building.

3. The balance of Five thousand pounds, (£5,000), for Grammar Schools was, in reality, more apparent than real, for it, being payable on the 31st of December, it was necessary to have it in hand at that time, but it was paid away almost immediately.

4. The balance of Two thousand five hundred pounds, (£2,500), belongs to the Council of Public Instruction. It was the slow accumulation of the last ten years. It has now been considerably reduced, owing to the increase of salaries and new ones authorized.

5. The Five hundred pounds, (£500), Building Fund remained after the erection of the Normal School building. A considerable portion of it has now been expended for new Drains, etcetera.

6. The balance of Five hundred pounds, (£500), Superannuated Teachers Fund was, like the Grammar School moneys, not payable until the 31st December, 1855. It was soon absorbed however.

The balance of £3,000 for Libraries, Maps and Apparatus is a standing balance which will always be required to keep up a credit in England and the United States.

The other balances belongs to various smaller accounts, and amounted to about £250.

The aggregate balance of the year was reduced in 1856 to Five thousand one hundred and eighteen pounds, (£5,118).

The large receipts of the year being	£64,804
The Expenditure of the year was	£59,676
Leaving a Balance of	£5,128

TORONTO, January 18th, 1857. J. GEORGE HODGINS.

ENCLOSURE NUMBER ONE. MEMORANDUM OF STATEMENTS APPENDED TO THE FOREGOING LETTER FROM DOCTOR RYERSON TO THE COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

STATEMENT A.—INTEREST RECEIVED FROM THE BANK OF UPPER CANADA.

		£	s.	d.
1851-1853.	I.—Council of Public Instruction, transferred to the Building Fund Account of the Council	192	17	7
1851-1855.	II.—Private and Miscellaneous Accounts Account, including Library Grants from 1853 to 1855	937	2	1
1852-1855.	III.—Legislative Grammar and Common School Grants Account; Total from 1852 to 1855	438	18	8
		£1,568	18	4
	Less £192 17s. 7d. credited to the Building Fund Account of the Council of Public Instruction	192	17	7
	Balance of interest received by Doctor Ryerson	£1,376	0	9

STATEMENT B. THE ANNUAL EXPENDITURE OF THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT FROM 1846 TO 1856.*

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Total amount expended during 1846.....	241	18	8			
Total amount expended during 1847.....	1,562	9	5½			
Total amount expended during 1848.....	2,938	6	..			
Total amount expended during 1849.....	2,385	..	5			
Total amount expended during 1850.....	7,318	5	3½			
Total amount expended during 1851.....	11,443	18	4½			
Total amount expended during 1852.....	29,547	15	..			
Total amount expended during 1853.....	38,147	11	4½			
Total amount expended during 1854.....	42,776	10	5			
Total amount expended during 1855.....	45,956	18	..			
Total amount expended during 1856.....	59,676	1	1			
Total expenditure from 1846 to 1856, inclusive	.....	.....	.....	£241,994	14	1

NOTE. I appended the following Balance Sheet for the year 1856, with a view to show what were the various services of the Department for which Expenditures were made in that year.

BALANCE SHEET FOR THE YEAR ENDING ON THE 31ST OF DECEMBER, 1856.

Receipts.			Accounts of the Various Services of the Department.	Expenditure.		
£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
31,461	1	2	1. Common School Grant	31,631	13	1
1,236	15	..	2. Poor School Grant	989	5	0
5,889	4	3	3. Normal and Model Schools	4,310	9	10
608	1	5	4. Special Building Fund	144	9	0
9,386	2	9	5. Public Libraries Maps and Apparatus.....	6,487	6	9
1,078	19	6	6. Superannuated Teachers	1,633	14	7
2,540	12	4	7. Educational Museum	6,361	13	8
597	9	3	8. Journal of Education	405	3	10
1,980	0	..	9. Grammar School Fund	6,507	18	0
8,230	2	9	10. Model Grammar School.....	20	..	..
125	..	..	11. Grammar School Inspectors.....	250	..	..
175	..	..	12. Depository Clerk.....	266	10	..
1,495	18	8	13. Roman Catholic Separate School Apportionment	665	17	4
....	..	..	14. School Architecture (transferred)	....	..	..
				£59,676	1	1
			Balance in hand at the end of the year 1856, as above,	5,128	5	3
£64,804	6	4		£64,804	6	4

FINANCIAL DEPARTMENTAL CIRCULAR TO LOCAL GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS, HAVING CHARGE OF PUBLIC MONEYS, BY ORDER-IN-COUNCIL, DIRECTING THAT OFFICIAL CHEQUES ONLY SHALL HEREAFTER BE USED BY THEM.

By Order-in-Council, dated the 31st of December, 1856, it was directed that, in future, when any Officer shall be entrusted with money for the Public Service, to be hereafter accounted for, he shall receive a Cheque upon the Bank of Upper Canada,

* Statement B, as handed in to the Committee on Public Accounts only covered the total Expenditures of the Education Department for the years 1850 to 1856. I have enlarged it, as above, so as to include the payments of the Department from 1846 to 1856 inclusive.

on account of which he can only draw by Official Cheques, which are signed by him in his name of office, and state the purpose for which the Cheque is drawn. You are requested to observe this Regulation with regard to the sum which is now placed at your credit, and to transfer to the same account any balance which may remain of the sums formerly paid to you under accountable Warrants, and to draw for the future only on Official Cheques, the blanks for which will be furnished by the Bank.

TORONTO, 1st January, 1857. JOSEPH CARY, Deputy Inspector General.

May 28th, 1858. It was Ordered by the Committee,—That a Letter be addressed to the Honourable the Provincial Secretary, enclosing an Extract from the above Communication [from Doctor Ryerson, dated the 25th instant, pages 184-189 herewith]—in which reference is made to an Order-in-Council, passed in relation to a Letter addressed by Doctor Ryerson to the Government, on the 29th December, 1856; [pages 180-182 herewith] and that the Provincial Secretary be requested to furnish the Committee with a copy of the Order-in-Council referred to, and of any Correspondence that may have taken place in relation thereto.*

On motion of the Honourable Michael H. Foley, it was:

Ordered,—That the answer of Doctor Ryerson, and the Papers accompanying the same be referred to Mr. John Langton for such observation as he may have to offer as Auditor General of Accounts: and that he do furnish the Committee with copies of all Correspondence bearing upon the question, and reply from Doctor Ryerson, especially a Letter from Mr. Hodgins, Deputy Superintendent of Education,† of 26th January, 1856, also, report on Doctor Ryerson's Letter of the 29th December, 1856.

The following question by Mr. Isaac Buchanan was put from the Chair to Mr. John Langton, who was in attendance,

Question 181. For what sum of money does Doctor Ryerson, as Superintendent of Education, give security? Who are his sureties? and what is the date of their Bond?—Answer. I will hand in a statement to-morrow.‡

May 29, 1858. Mr. John Langton being in attendance, the following Question was put to him from the Chair:—

Question 182. Will you please to furnish the Committee with such observations as you may wish to offer upon Doctor Ryerson's Letter of the 29th of December, 1856. referred to you for report? I herewith hand in my report to the following effect:—

There are only two points in the Answer of the Chief Superintendent of Education referred to me by the Committee, upon which I desire to remark:—

At page Nine, the Chief Superintendent, after giving an Extract from a Letter written by me to Mr. Hodgins, the Deputy Superintendent, on the 20th of February, 1856 adds:—

If the explanations given as to the causes of the Balances were not satisfactory to the Board of Audit, I do not see why further explanations were not demanded, or a representation made to the Governor General-in-Council, that I might have had an opportunity of explanation when the circumstances were fresh.

*There is nothing in the printed "Proceedings of the Committee on Public Accounts" which show that the information here asked for, was submitted to the Committee by the Provincial Secretary; but, on the 16th of March, 1859, Mr. Langton, the Provincial Auditor, reported to the Committee that the interest received by Doctor Ryerson from the Bank of Upper Canada, was paid by him to the Government, partly on the 24th of July, 1858, and the balance on the 29th of the same Month. Correspondence between the Chief Superintendents of Education in Upper and Lower Canada and the Government, in regard to their Salaries, etcetera, was laid before the Committee on the 18th of March, 1859. Part of the information asked for by the Committee will be found in that Correspondence. For it see Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1859.

†A copy of the Letter and accompany Statement of Accounts for the year 1855 will be pages 156-162 of this Volume.

‡A copy of this Bond with the names of two sureties attached is printed on pages 152, 153 of this Volume. It is dated the 5th of November, 1853, and is, with Sureties, in the aggregate for Four thousand pounds, (£4,000).

I desire to remark that the Letters which passed between me and Mr. Hodgins had reference only to the Vouchers furnished with the Accounts of 1855, and not to explanations as to the cause of the balances in hand given by him in his Letter of January 26th, accompanying the accounts. Upon this subject I reported to the Inspector-General as soon as I had audited the accounts, videlicet on the 12th February, 1856.

NOTE. At the same Meeting of the Committee, Doctor Ryerson addressed a "Supplementary Answer" to the Chairman, but it had reference only to the ordinary Accounts of the Department and not to the question of the bank interest, then before the Committee.

At the same Meeting of the Committee, Mr. Langton handed in a copy of his Letter to the Inspector General, dated the 31st of December, 1855, on the subject of the issue of Quarterly Warrants; but, on that subject see pages 153, 154 of this Volume. He also handed in a copy of my Letter to him of the 26th of January, 1856, reporting in detail on the various Accounts of the Education Department for the year 1855. A copy of that Letter will be found on pages 156-162 of this Volume.

Further Letters on the subject of the interest received by Doctor Ryerson were also laid before the Committee by Mr. Langton, and on which the Committee took action, as detailed in this Volume.

I have not inserted this somewhat voluminous Correspondence, nor Questions numbers 182 183 and 187 proposed to Mr. Langton by the Committee, nor his Replies thereto, as they are not, (in my judgment,) material to the elucidation of the case, already so fully and clearly stated to the Committee. All of the Letters, Questions and Answers, however, may be seen in the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1858.

May 31st, 1858. The Reverend Egerton Ryerson, Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, being in attendance, the following Questions were put from the Chair:—

Question Number 188. At what time were you appointed Chief Superintendent of Education, what was your Salary,—has it been since increased,—and when, and to what amount?

Answer. I was appointed Superintendent of Education in the latter part of 1844, (28th of September). My salary was then Three hundred and seventy-five pounds, vincial Secretary being the nominal Chief Superintendent. In 1846, an Act was passed which was intended to make my Salary Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum, but the Act (in which reference was made to the Salary of the Chief Superintendent of Quebec,) was so expressed that some doubt arose as to the real amount intended. The interpretation put upon the Act by the Inspector Generel, the Honourable William Cayley, was, that I was only entitled to three hundred and sixty pounds, (£360,) per annum, and I appealed from his decision to the Governor-in-Council. The matter was referred then to the Attorney General, the Honourable William H. Draper, and the interpretation he put upon it was that I was entitled to Four hundred and twenty pounds, (£420,) per annum. In 1850, an Act was passed, fixing my salary at the same amount as that of the Chief Superintendent for Lower Canada, which was Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum; therefore, when his Salary was raised, mine was increased also. Up to 1850, the Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada had a larger salary than I had. In 1855, or 1856, both of our Salaries were raised, and were

fixed at Seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£750,) per annum. Since the commencement of 1858, Mr. Chauveau's salary was increased to One thousand pounds, (£1,000,) per annum, and mine was made the same,—the increase being made retrospective, so as to take effect from the 1st January, 1857. The Order-in-Council for the last increase was made about a month since. I made joint application with Mr. Chauveau for an increase of Salary about a year ago.

Question Number 189. In your Communication of the 25th instant to the Committee, you have stated that you were charged with the expenditure of large sums not properly falling within the duties of your Department. Please to state the gross amount of such payments, and the dates within which they took place.

Answer, The aggregate amount I paid up to the end of 1857 was £311,287.0.8, of which only £20,234.13.3 fell properly within my duty as Chief Superintendent, as will be seen by reference to the Twelfth clause of the Thirty-fourth Section of the School Act of 1850. The expenditure of the difference took place between the years 1850, and 1856 inclusive. The amount expended in 1856 was £59,676, and in 1857, £66,-826.0.3.

Question Number 190. Was your Salary at the rate of Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum during the period referred to in your previous Answers?

Answer, Yes, unless the increase took place in 1855, of which I am not quite certain.

Question Number 191 Was it during this period, between 1850 and 1855, that the Bank allowed you interest on Moneys standing at your credit, as Superintendent?

Answer, It was between 1851 and 1855.

Question Number 192. Prior to 1851, did you receive from the Bank, or otherwise, any indirect advantage from moneys so standing at your credit? *Answer*: No.

Question Number 193. Have you received any such indirect advantage, by interest, or otherwise, since 1855?—*Answer*, No.

Question Number 194. It has been stated to the Committee that the Funds in your hands were removed in 1856 from deposit with the Bank of Upper Canada; is this the case? If so, where were the same deposited and did you derive any advantage therefrom?

Answer. On the recommendation of Mr. Hodgins a sum of about Two thousand pounds, (£2,000,) was deposited at the Bank of Montreal, with the view of paying certain sums in places where the Bank of Upper Canada had no Agency, the Agent of the Bank of Montreal being Attorney for a number of persons, who were to receive money. I derived no benefit from this arrangement. With this exception, the funds have always remained in the Bank of Upper Canada.

Question Number 195. Will you please to state to the Committee whether you had the authority of the Government, or any Member of it in 1851, for retaining the interest on Funds in your hands, as Superintendent?

Answer, During my absence in England in 1851 the Warrants for my Salary remaining uncalled for, Mr. Hodgins applied to the Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada to know whether he would allow me anything on Deposits at my credit, referring to my private account. Mr. Ridout replied that he would allow me three per cent. on all Deposits. When I returned from England, several months afterwards, Mr. Hodgins informed me of the arrangement, and when I found that it included interest on public, as well as private, deposits, I expressed my unwillingness to receive any such advantage, without the knowledge of the Government; and, on going to Quebec sometime afterwards, I mentioned the circumstances to the Honourable Francis Hincks, then Inspector General, and asked him if I was responsible for more than the Warrants issued in my name. On mentioning that an allowance was made to me on de-

posits, I think I mentioned that of the first half as amounting to some twenty-two pounds, (£22). He smiled and seemed to think it was a small matter, and that I was entitled to any advantage of the kind. I have no recollection of any further conversation with Mr. Hincks on the subject. Mr. Hincks was the Member of the Government, with whom I always had communication on matters of business.

Question Number 196. After Mr. Hincks' retirement from the Government, had you any communication with any Member of the succeeding Government, on the same subject?

Answer. After Sir Allan Macnab succeeded to the Government, I stated the circumstances to him, when speaking about Salaries, and told him I did receive advantage from the Bank's allowing me interest on the deposits. He told me I ought to receive twice as much, or words to that effect. This occurred some time after his taking office, as I failed to meet him at Quebec.

Question Number 197 Did Sir Allan Macnab express his disapproval of your obtaining such indirect advantages?

Answer. No: he did not.

Question Number 198. Had you any conversation, or communication, with any other Member of Sir Allan Macnab's Government on the same subject?

Answer. I had not.

Question Number 199. It appears from the Correspondence furnished to the Committee by Mr. Langton, the Auditor, that application was made by him to you, by the direction of the Honourable William Cayley, the Inspector General, on the 18th April, 1856, to account for the interest referred to, but no reply appears to have been made by you to him. Please to state what took place, and whether you had Communication with the Inspector General, or other Member of the Government on the subject?

Answer. I had a conversation with Mr. John Langton, Auditor, on the subject. I also had a converastion with Mr. Cayley, Inspector General, explaining the grounds on which I retained the interest. The terms of the conversation I do not exactly recollect; but I think the Inspector General said it would be for me to consider whether I would wish these grounds to be submitted to the consideration of the Government; or whether I would comply with the demand of the Department, without discussion. As this would have the effect of acknowledging myself to be in the wrong, I felt it would be more honourable for me to have the whole matter investigated, whether I was in the right, or not; that was the decision I came to, and I afterwards, on the 29th of December, 1856, communicated with the Government through the Honourable William Cayley, Inspector General, on the subject.* It is proper to state that the Bank has discontinued allowing interest since November, 1855. I recollect having had a conversation with the Honourable Joseph C. Morrison, the Receiver General, and with the Honourable John A. Macdonald, the Attorney General, on the same matter. I understood Mr. Morrison to be of opinion that I was fairly entitled to retain the interest, and thought that Government would favourably consider my claim. This was before I made any official Communication to the Government on the subject. In conversation with the Honourable John A. Macdonald, I received the impression that although equity was on my side, the law was against me. In the course of one of these conversations with one, or the other of these Gentlemen, I said I would like to have the opinion of the Judges upon this question. I thought the Inspector General was not correct in the view that he had taken. The Attorney General thought it was a question for the consideration of the Gvernment whether I should retain the interest, or not.

Question Number 200. Do the Committee understand that you considered and urged upon the Attorney General that you were legally entitled to retain the interest?

Answer: Yes.

*This Letter is printed on pages 180-182 of this Volume.

Question Number 201. Did you inform the Attorney General of the conversation which took place between yourself and Mr. Hincks and Sir Allan Macnab on the subject?

Answer. I did with regard to Mr. Hincks, but I am not sure with regard to Sir Allan Macnab.

Question Number 202. Did you inform the Attorney General of the conversation had between yourself and Mr. Cayley and Mr. Morrison?

Answer: No. I do not recollect. It is possible that allusion may have been made to them.

Question Number 203, (proposed by the Honourable Michael H. Foley.) Were you left by the Attorney General under the impression that there was no doubt on his part that you have no legal right to retain the interest?

Answer. I had a conversation a few months since with the Attorney General, when he expressed his opinion that the law was against me, at the same time he said he would further investigate the matter. I was anxious for a settlement of the question, and wished the Government to give their decision. When in England last year, I was informed through a Private Letter from Mr. Hodgins that an Order-in-Council had been passed, calling on me to refund the interest. On hearing of this Order-in-Council, Mr. Hodgins went forthwith to the Receiver General, with debentures to the amount of Twelve hundred pounds, (£1,200,) to be deposited to my credit; but the Receiver General would not accept them, and said I ought not to take any notice of the Order-in-Council until I had Official Communication of it from the Government. In the first conversation I had with the Attorney General afterwards, he told me that circumstances had come to his knowledge that made my case stronger than I had made it myself, and that it would again be a matter for consideration. I told him that if they decided against me, the Money should be deposited to the credit of the Government by the end of the year, so that the Accounts with the Government might be made square. He wished me not to give myself any concern about it, as it would be a matter for further consideration. I also had a conversation with the Honourable Joseph C. Morrison, Receiver General, at the same time. I understood that the Order-in-Council was not to be communicated to me until I returned from England, and, on speaking to the Attorney General, after my return, he said he would direct the Assistant Secretary not to communicate the Order until he had further investigated the matter.

Question Number 204. When did you address the Government on the subject, and did you state the grounds upon which you contended that you were entitled to retain the interest?

Answer. On the 29th of December, 1856.* I then stated the grounds, on which I based by claim.

Question Number 205. Have you never received any Communication of the decision of the Government on your Letter, except from the private Letter referred to?

Answer: No.

Question 206. Are you acquainted with the terms of the Order-in-Council on the subject?

Answer. No, I am not.

Question Number 207. Since your Letter of the 29th December, 1856, has the demand by the Inspector General been renewed?

Answer. No, except in a Letter received a few weeks ago from Mr. John Langton, to which, knowing that the matter was under the consideration of the Government, I did not think it necessary to refer.

*This Letter, addressed to the Honourable William Cayley, Inspector General, will be found on pages 180-182 of this Volume.

Question Number 208. Are the Committee to understand that you have been prepared to acquiesce in the decision of the Government upon your Letter of the 29th of December, 1856?

Answer. Certainly.

Question Number 209. Has the question remained unsettled solely to your not having been informed of the ultimate decision of the Government upon the case?

Answer: Certainly it has.

Question Number 210. Had you, at any time, any conversation with the Honourable Pierre J. O. Chauveau, the Lower Canada Superintendent, on the subject of the interest?

Answer: On the eve of his appointment, when persuading him to except it, and stating my readiness to co-operate with him in every way, and afford him the advantages of all the information and facilities I had obtained, in improving the system in Lower Canada, I mentioned, in reply to an objection he made to the smallness of the salary, that perhaps the Bank would allow him the same advantage it had given me, and explained to him the nature of it.

Ordered That the Evidence of Mr. Langton, Provincial Auditor, taken on the 28th instant, and correspondence with him, be forwarded to Doctor Ryerson, for any remarks he may have to make on them.

June 1st, 1858. The Honourable Joseph C. Morrison being in attendance, the following questions were put to him from the Chair:—

Question Number 211. At what period were you acting as Receiver General of the Province?

Answer. From June, 1856, until January, 1858.

Question Number 212. Will you please to state to the Committee any conversation you may have had, while Receiver General, with Doctor Ryerson on the subject of interest on funds in his hands?

Answer. Upon the arrival of Doctor Ryerson from England, in 1856, he called on me to inquire with regard to the amount of interest he had received, and stated his readiness then, if the Government had determined to make him pay the money, to take the steps to do so. I told him I had not received any official notice of the matter, and advised him to communicate with the Provincial Secretary. I also told him that the Order-in-Council was to be communicated to him on his arrival in this Country, and my object in advising him to communicate with the Secretary was, that he should know that he was in the Country; he asked, then, if I thought the Government would accept Government Debentures, in repayment of the interest; I said I thought they would accept Provincial Debentures as, by the Order-in-Council, it was intended to give him time, and to allow him to pay by instalments, but that I could not accept Government Debentures without being authorized to do so by an Order-in-Council. He also stated that he intended pleading his case before the Government.*

Question Number 213. Had you any other conversation, as Receiver General, with Doctor Ryerson on the subject subsequently?

Answer. After he had sent in his Letter to the Inspector-General, on the 29th of December, 1856, he asked me if I had seen it. He asked generally, was there any chances of the Government coming to a different conclusion. I said that, although equity was in his favour, law was against him, and that he had no right to the money, and that I thought the Government would not give up the claim.

Question Number 214. It has been stated by Doctor Ryerson that, in 1857, Mr. Hodgins, the Deputy Superintendent of Education, in his absence in Europe, called on the Receiver General, and offered to deposit certain Securities on account of the interest received. Please to state what passed?

*Doctor Ryerson also addressed two Letters on this subject to the Honourable J. C. Morrison in July, 1856. They are printed on pages 176-179 of this Volume.

Answer. I received a note from Mr. Hodgins, stating his desire to fix an hour when he could see me. The next day, on my way from my own house, having some business at the Education Department, I called and saw Mr. Hodgins there, and he stated that he had heard that Government had come to a conclusion with regard to the interest chargeable against Doctor Ryerson under the Auditor's Report. If that was the case, he said, he was prepared to settle the matter. I told him that I had heard nothing of it, and I thought there must have been some mistake, but that I would enquire. If such was the case, no doubt the matter would be communicated to him officially, perhaps that day, and I promised to let him know if anything had been done in the matter. I waited for two days; and, as I had received no official communication myself on the subject, I supposed that Mr. Hodgins was mistaken. Upon enquiry at the Council Office, however, I found that an Order-in-Council had passed, and that Mr. Hodgins was informed that it would be communicated to Doctor Ryerson upon his return from England. Mr. Hodgins desired to settle it that day; but I told him that I was not authorised to receive Debentures in payment. He offered Seven hundred pounds, (£700,) in cash, and the rest in Debentures.

Question Number 215. Was the Order-in-Council furnished to you for your guidance when passed?

Answer: No, Not to my knowledge.

Question Number 216. Were you present when the Order-in-Council was passed?

Answer. I was not.

Question Number 217. Did you decline receiving the Debentures offered by Mr. Hodgins, because the Order-in-Council had not been presented to you?

Answer. That was the reason.

Question Number 218. Can you state at what time the tender of the Money and Debentures was made to you by Mr. Hodgins?

Answer. It was about the time of the passage of the Order-in-Council, in September, 1857. (See page 196.)

Question Number 219. Are you a Member of the Council of Public Instruction; and when were you appointed?

Answer: I am; I was appointed in 1846.

Question Number 220. While acting as a Member of the Council of Public Instruction were you made aware of the nature of the arrangement under which Doctor Ryerson was allowed interest? Please to state what you know of the matter.

Answer. While I was a Member of the Council of Public Instruction I was aware that Doctor Ryerson was receiving interest upon Public Deposits. I think Doctor Ryerson mentioned the matter himself, and also to Mr. Hugh Scobie, another Member A part of the funds of the Department were under our supervision, but all the rest were placed at the personal credit of Doctor Ryerson. It was a matter of conversation several times. We were aware of the existence of the fact, but knew nothing of the amount.

Question Number 221. Are the Committee to understand that the Council of Public Instruction was acquiesced in the arrangement referred to?

Answer. As a Council, they did not acquiesce. It was not in their province to interfere with these moneys.

Question Number 222, proposed by the Honourable George Brown: Were you and other Members of the Council of Public Instruction aware that Doctor Ryerson was yearly drawing large sums, as interest, on public deposits, from the Bank of Upper Canada, and applying the same to his own private use?

Answer. I cannot speak for other Members of the Council. I was aware that he was drawing interest on deposits he had there; but I cannot say that I was aware that they were "large sums."

Question Number 223. Are the Committee to understand that the Funds referred to were not under the control of the Council, and that, therefore, they did not consider that they could interfere in the matter?

Answer: Yes.

Question Number 226. Are the Books of the Education Department regularly audited by the Government?

Answer: Latterly they have been, [i.e. since 1855, under the Audit Act.]

Question Number 229, proposed by Mr. John White. What practice prevailed before the appointment of the Board of Audit with respect to Public Officers entrusted with Public Moneys as to the interest that may have accrued when in their hands?

Answer. No interest accrued to my knowledge. I am not aware of any interest having been accounted for.

Question Number 230. Would the amount of Moneys received by Doctor Ryerson, from time to time, have borne interest if left with the Government?

Answer. It would not.

Question Number 231. Did the Council of Public Instruction receive interest on the amount of Moneys at their credit, and if so, did they account for it?

Answer: They did receive the interest, and they applied it to the purposes of the Normal School Building.

Question Number 232. Do you know whether any other Public Accountants have treated funds in their hands in a similar way as did Doctor Ryerson? Has any interest ever been accounted for by such parties?

Answer: No person to my knowledge.

Question Number 233, propesd by Mr. Isaac Buchanan. Was it the feeling of the Council of Public Instruction that Doctor Ryerson's nominal salary was insufficient of itself, or inadequate, to his service?

Answer. It was the feeling of several Members of the Council that the salary of Three hundred and seventy-five pounds, (£375,) was inadequate.

Mr. Attorney General the Honourable John A. Macdonald was then called in and examined.

Question Number 235. When did you first become aware that Doctor Ryerson had retained in his hands the interest on certain School Funds amounting to about thirteen hundred and fifty pounds, (£1,350)?

Answer. I think I was informed of it by Mr. Langton, when he first discovered it in 1856.

Question Number 236. Had you any conversation at that time with Doctor Ryerson, and what was its purport?

Answer. I had no conversation with Doctor Ryerson until after he returned from England in 1856.

Question Number 237. About what time did your first conversation with Doctor Ryerson on the subject take place?

Answer. I forget when Doctor Ryerson returned, but I think it was immediately after his return in 1856.

Question Number 238. What passed at such conversation; please to state particulars?

Answer. He mentioned that he had heard that Mr. Langton had made a report, or was about to make a report, on the circumstances. He detailed the facts at length, which were afterwards reduced to writing, in a Letter to the Inspector General of the 29th of December, 1856, and he further stated that he appropriated this interest with the sanction of Mr. Hincks.

Question Number 239. Did you then state to him any opinion as to the propriety, or otherwise, of the course he had taken?

Answer. Not as to the propriety; but as to the legality, I did. I told him that, by law, the Interest must accompany the Principal, and the Principal belonging to the Crown, the Interest must also belong to the Crown. The propriety would depend on whether he had the sanction of Mr. Hincks. If Mr. Hincks had told him he had a right to keep the money, he might naturally suppose that he might keep it, and I suggested to him that he had better write to Mr. Hincks on the subject.

Question Number 240. What reply did Doctor Ryerson make to the intimation that he received from you as to the legality of his retaining the interest?

Answer. He discussed the question a good deal. He did not once agree as to my law. I said I was quite satisfied as to the fact. He argued the point with me, but I told him it was so.

Question Number 241, proposed by the Honourable Michel H. Foley: Did you say to Doctor Ryerson that, in your opinion, he was equitably, though not legally, entitled to the interest?

Answer. I could not have used the word "equitably," but I have little doubt I told him it was rather a hard case, after having thought he had a right to the money, and having spent it, to have to pay it back.

Question Number 242. Considerable delay appears to have elapsed between the period when the Auditor reported on the question and the final decision of the Government. Please to state how this arose?

Answer. I forget when Doctor Ryerson returned, and when this conversation took place; but his Letter to the Inspector General was dated on the 29th of December, 1856. Why the delay took place I am not able to say,—the matter not being in my Department.

Question Number 243. After Doctor Ryerson's Letter to the Inspector General of the 29th December, 1856, had you any further conversation with him on the subject?

Answer. I have had a series of conversations with Doctor Ryerson. He always said it was very hard upon him, and it would seriously embarrass him; but that some friends had voluntarily come forward to aid him, and that, if he was obliged to pay it, he would do so. At the same time he wrote the Letter to the Inspector General on the 29th December, 1856, he made an application for some claims that he had for arrears, which he said he wished to keep separate, but that he would apply them to the liquidation of the other, as far as they would go. These claims were submitted to me to report on, and I reported on a portion of them, saying that they were well founded, and upon the remainder, that they were not well founded. I think a Minute in Council passed, approving of my Report. Doctor Ryerson said he would be obliged to sell his House, the only property he had been able to acquire.

Question Number 245 proposed by Mr. Isaac Buchanan. Is it your opinion that Doctor Ryerson's nominal Salary was, between 1851 and 1855, insufficient, or inadequate, for his service?

Answer If the Salary was Five hunderd pounds, (£500,) as I have been informed, I think that a small Salary for the responsible duties of the office.

Question Number 246, proposed by the Honourable George Brown. What would you say was a fitting Salary for the Upper Canada Chief Superintendent of Education from 1851 to 1855?

Answer. I think the subsequent Salary of Seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£750,) was more adequate than the one of Five hundred pounds, (£500,) for those years.

Question Number 247. Do you then consider that the Salary of nearly Seven hundred and seventy pounds, (£770,) which Doctor Ryerson actually paid himself, was more than adequate?

Answer. I think that the Chief Superintendent of Education should have as high a Salary as any Public Functionary in Canada, except the Governor General. I think it is the most important office in Canada.

Question Number 256, proposed by the Honourable W. H. Howland. Did Doctor Ryerson assert a right to appropriate the interest to his own use, on the ground of having had the acquiescence of Mr. Hincks in doing so?

Answer. Not exclusively. Doctor Ryerson contended that has he was responsible for the money, and had given security for it, he had a right to place the deposits of those funds as he pleased, and that any advantage accruing from the deposits, therefore, belonged to him, and was a matter between himself and the Bank, where the money was deposited, and with which the Government had nothing to do. He used Mr. Hincks' name in proof that his opinion was the same.

NOTE. Several other Questions, proposed by the Committee, are not quoted, nor are the Answers given to them, as they do not, in my judgment, throw any additional light upon the facts of the case, as already made clear. They can, however, be seen in the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1858.

June 4th, 1858. The Chairman stated that he had yesterday, in connection with Mr. M. H. Foley and Mr. W. P. Howland, taken the following evidence of Mr. Milroy, Cashier of the Bank of Montreal:—

Question Number 257. When did Doctor Ryerson make deposit of funds with the Bank of Montreal, and what was the amount?

Answer. The first deposit was made of Two Thousand pounds, (£2,000,) on the second of September, 1856. On the second of October Eleven hundred and Seventy-five pounds, (£1,175,) were deposited. These amounts remained in the Bank intact until December, 1856, during which month the whole amount, with the exception of Forty-three pounds, nineteen shillings and eleven pence, (£43.19.11,) was withdrawn by Doctor Ryerson's Cheques. In January, 1857, one hundred and forty-six pounds, (£146,) were deposited, leaving a balance at the end of the month of One hundred and Eighty-six pounds, (£186.). In February, 1857, there was a deposit of Six hundred and forty-one pounds, (£641,) leaving a balance at the end of the month of Eight hundred and Eleven pounds, (£811,). During March, 1857, there was a deposit of Two hundred pounds, (£200,) leaving a balance of Eight hundred and twenty pounds, (£820,) at which time the interest upon the daily balance ceased. The amount of Twenty-nine pounds, five shillings, (£29.5.0,) was credited to Doctor Ryerson's account, being the amount of interest on the daily balances from the 3rd of September, 1856, until the 31st of March, 1857.

Question Number 258. Have you any means of knowing whether the Funds stated were public, or private?

Answer. I have not; the whole amount was kept in Doctor Ryerson's own name.

[*June 9th 1858.* Mr. Thomas G. Ridout, Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada, was in attendance on the Committee, and was asked several questions in regard to Doctor Ryerson's deposits of money in his Bank, and in the Bank of Montreal, but his replies throw no additional light upon the facts of the case, as already stated to the Committee.]

June 10th, 1858. The Chairman read the following Communication from Doctor Ryerson:—

The Committee on Public Accounts having kindly ordered me to be furnished with copies of Letters and Statements laid before them by Mr. Langton, on Saturday, the 29th ultimo, in order that I might make such remarks thereon as I should judge neces-

sary, I beg, before noticing some of Mr. Langton statements, to offer three preliminary remarks:—

1. That, in financial matters especially, an impugning statement, or allusion, may be made in a single line, which requires considerable time and space to answer.

2. That, as each new Fund was created during the progress and development of the School System, a separate Account was opened with that Fund, and it was not applied to any other purpose than that for which it had been created, except in three cases, by the sanction of the Governor General-in-Council. The balance, therefore, to the credit of each Fund, might be small, while the aggregate balance of all of them might be considerable. The due fidelity and dilligence in the management of each Fund, and the causes and circumstances of any balances remaining at its credit at any time, can only be judged of by an examination of the Books, Correspondence, Depositories, etcetera, relating to such Fund, which will be gladly shown to any Member of the Committee, who may desire to examine them. But the system of separate Warrants for each Fund was objected to by Mr. Langton, and the Warrants have latterly been issued *en bloc*,—leaving the Department to apportion the gross sum to each Fund,—the application for the Warrant always stating the several purposes to which it was to be applied.

3. That, according to general practice, Warrants were applied for and issued as the sums granted became payable, according to law; and an account of the balances of each Fund, together with the accounts of Expenditure and Vouchers, was sent in annually to the Inspector General's Office for audit, as they now are sent quarterly.

NOTE. After making these preliminary remarks, Doctor Ryerson goes on to further explain his proceedings in regard to the Warrants issued by the Government, and the various causes which lead to the fact that the balances at his disposal, at the end of each year, were sometimes small and sometimes large. He then proceeds to deal with certain statements made by Mr. Langton, which he regards as both erroneous in fact, and unjust to himself.

For a full and explicit explanation in regard to the accummulated balances to the credit the various Funds in Doctor Ryerson's hands, see his Letters to the Honourable J. C. Morrison, Receiver General, of the 10th and 11th of July, 1856, on pages 176-179 of this Volume.

He further stated that, while he was charged with having applied for Warrants, with a view to increase the amount of the unused balances at his disposal, and, thereby, to obtain the more interest from the Bank, he showed that the application for these Warrants was not made until three weeks after the Bank had discontinued allowing any interest upon his deposits. He says:—

4. I next advert to Mr. Langton's Letter to the Honourable the Inspector General, dated the 31st of December, 1855, commencing as follows, in which he refers to an application for the issue of Warrants quarterly, in advance, upon the ground that he has been requested by me to furnish quarterly Accounts of my expenditure. . . Mr. Langton does not furnish a copy of the application, or the reasons assigned for making it, nor does he give a correct summary of it, as appears in the Order of Council, which would have shown that it proposed the issue of Warrants quarterly in advance for Moneys to be expended in the course of that Quarter. . . .—the introduction of the Letter by Mr. Langton being evidently intended to show, that the sole object of the application for the Warrant was to increase the balance at the Bank on interest. On this

Letter, I have but two remarks to make. (1) That the "application" was not made by the "Chief Superintendent of Education, Canada West," but by Mr. Hodgins, the Deputy Superintendent,—the "Superintendent of Education, Canada West" being at that moment in Munich, in Southern Germany. (2) That the application was made *three weeks after the Bank had ceased to pay interest on Deposits*, and it could not, therefore, have been made with the object attributed by Mr. Langton.

5. It now remains for me to notice the Letter of Mr. Langton to the Honourable the Inspector General, dated the 2nd of January, 1857,—a Letter in which Mr. Langton animadverts upon my conduct with great severity, and makes statements calculated to damage me in the estimation of the Government, as also in the estimation of the Committee. Of even the existence of that Letter, or Report, respecting my own conduct, I had no knowledge until within a week; nor had I seen a word of it until I saw the copy furnished to me by the Committee. On the general tone and character of the Letter I will say nothing; but I will select for remark and reply its two most injurious statements—which are contained in the following sentences:—

"As to the Common School Grant, it will no doubt frequently happen, that the payment of money of the Municipalities will be delayed from their own negligence for many weeks, although the Superintendent must have the whole amount apportioned on the 1st of July, but there would be no occasion to draw £24,642 10s. 6d. in May, as was done in the year 1855, although no portion of it could be expended until July. Still less could there be any good reason for applying for money, which was never apportioned at all; yet, on the 9th of March, 1855, the Chief Superintendent received £6,000 to be apportioned amongst Common Schools which was not so apportioned in the following July; nor was any portion of it expended until after July, 1856."

I desire to reply as follows:—

First, as to the former of these statements, there is not the shadow of a foundation for it. Of this Mr. Langton could, and should, have satisfied himself by referring to the dates of the Warrants issued in the Inspector General's Department. In a rough Departmental Memorandum of Warrants received in 1855, I find, (in the margin opposite Warrants for the School Grants of that year), the words May and June, both written. I understand that a copy of this Memorandum was sent to Mr. Langton, I being absent from the Country in Europe at the time. It is possible that the Clerk may have written "May" for "June," and Mr. Langton has forthwith seized upon it, without any further audit of the Warrants, to make a perfectly unjust and unfounded attack upon me. My own Letter, notifying, and enclosing a copy of, the Apportionment in detail to the several Counties, Townships, Cities, Towns and Villages of Upper Canada, to the Honourable the Inspector General, was dated on the 16th of June; and the answer of the Deputy Inspector General is dated 21st June, but it was not received until the 3rd of July. The aggregate Apportionment was £34,422 10s. 2d., divided between Common, Separate, Grammar and Poor Schools. . . . I offer no comments upon Mr. Langton's charge against me in the presence of the foregoing Letter and facts.

6. I now address myself to Mr. Langton's second statement, in which he charges me with "applying for money which was not apportioned at all", and gives as his proof that "on the 9th March, 1855, the Chief Superintendent received Six thousand pounds, (£6,000,) to be apportioned amongst Common Schools, which was not so apportioned in the following July; nor was any portion of it expended until July, 1856."

7. This Statement, which was made while I was absent in Europe, and has lain before the Government for more than a twelve-month, to my inquiry, and which has been laid before the Committee for the same purpose, I will now show to be *incorrect in every particular*. In the first place the Warrant was not for Six thousand pounds, (£6,000,) but for Seven thousand five hundred pounds, £7,500); it was not "to be apportioned amongst Common Schools," but for other purposes, and was an appropriation actually made for, as well as in, 1854. To elucidate the whole matter, I beg to state what follows:

8. In 1853, Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) were added to the Parliamentary School Grant, the Upper Canada share of which was appropriated and expended, as provided in the Supplementary School Act of 1853. In 1854, as the general Revenue increased, I prevailed upon the Government of the day to add Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) more to the School Grant, and a Draft of School Bill for the expenditure of the Upper Canada share of that Grant was submitted to, and approved by, the Government in the Spring of that year, (1854); but the Parliament was dissolved in June, and the new Parliament was called together in the Autumn, when, in December, it was adjourned until the end of February, 1855. Before the adjournment in December, the additional School Grant of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000,) for the School purposes of 1854 was voted, but the Bill for its expenditure was not passed. Now, it is the Upper Canada share of that Grant which Mr. Langton accuses me of applying for and never apportioning at all. . . .

(NOTE.—Here follow Copies of Letters on this subject to the Provincial Secretary, and his two replies thereto; but, as Doctor Ryerson gives the substance of them in the following Statement, I have not inserted them here.)

Now it will be seen by the foregoing Letters, that the sum in question was not intended to be distributed amongst the Common Schools at all, but according to the provisions of a School Bill, which did not pass and become law until the 30th May, 1855. The objects of the Act were, however, most diligently prosecuted during the year, and School Maps and Apparatus were procured to a large amount for the Municipalities and School Sections, as they might apply for them. Twenty-five per cent. was added to the Libraries already established; but the demands for additional ones during the latter part of the year were some fifty per cent. less than they were the corresponding period of the preceding year. The appropriations under the Supplementary School Act of 1853 proved more than adequate to meet the applications for Libraries, and unexpended balances to the amount of nearly Six thousand pounds, (£6,000,) were added to the next annual apportionment of the School Grant, in order to prevent that of 1856 from proportionally falling below that of 1855, in consequence of the General Grant being Ten thousand pounds, (£10,000,) less than I had anticipated, as I had pointed out in a Letter to the Honourable the Provincial Secretary, dated June the 4th, 1855. . . .

In conclusion, I beg permission to observe, that, in deriving an advantage, at the pleasure of the Bank, from deposits of Public Moneys, for which I was financially responsible, I did what I have reason to believe (from the Honourable Senator Ferrier's Letter, already quoted)* was customary under the former system, although I think the new system is much better than the old,—at least I find it a relief to myself. I believe that the chief peculiarity in my proceeding was, in my mentioning the circumstances at all, though I think I ought to have made an official Communication to the Government on the subject, and obtained permission to do that which I regarded as my right to do without such formal permission. But this I can most truly say in reference to the many attacks made upon me, that, had I, in all things, been as true and careful of my private interests as I have been of those of the public, it would have been financially very much better for my family than it is.

TORONTO, June 10th, 1858. EGERTON RYERSON.

June 17th, 1858. The following Memorandum by Mr. Langton, in reply to a Communication from Doctor Ryerson, laid before the Committee, was ordered to be placed upon the Minutes:—

Having read a Letter from Doctor Ryerson to the Committee of Public Accounts, which was communicated to me, in which he reflects upon me, and charges me with making erroneous statements with regard to his Accounts, in my Report to the Inspector

*An extract from this Letter will be found on page 174 of this Volume.

General, which was called for by the Committee, I desire to make an observation upon it. As the facts stated in my report speak for themselves, I desire only to refer to the Warrant for Common School purposes, issued in 1855. The transaction having taken place before I was appointed to office, I had no Books of my own to refer to; I, therefore, in auditing his Accounts, checked off by Warrants by the Appropriation Book in the Inspector General's Office; and, in reporting to the Inspector General, I took the dates, both from his Receipts and Payments, from his own Accounts Current, and in the general statement, that the Warrant was said to have been received on the 28th of May *

June 18th, 1858. Ordered, That a copy of the evidence given by Mr. Milroy, and the statement handed in by Mr. Langton yesterday, be forwarded to Doctor Ryerson by the Clerk.

NOTE. To these Documents Doctor Ryerson prepared the following replies:—

I. THE FOLLOWING IS DOCTOR RYERSON'S REPLY TO MR. LANGTON'S FOREGOING MEMORANDUM:—

1. I have to offer the following reply to Mr. Langton's Memorandum, laid before the Committee on the Public Accounts the 17th instant, page 160 of the First Report of the Committee, and a copy of which has been furnished to me, by order of the Chairman of the Committee.

2. I did not, as Mr. Langton says, charge him "with making erroneous statements in regard to my Accounts." Mr. Langton charged me with having applied for, and obtained, in May, 1855, £24,642.10.6, which was not payable until the 1st of July. In making that charge he said not a word as to "my Accounts." In reply, I showed that I did not apply that a Warrant might issue for that sum before the 23rd of June, and that Mr. Langton would find the refutation of his own charge in the Books of the Inspector General's Office,† which it was his duty to examine, before making such a charge against me, I stated, at the same time, that it was possible that "May," instead of "June" might have been written in the margin by a Clerk, as the date of the Warrant in question, as I found both words written opposite it on the margin of the Draft of the Return sent in to the Board of Audit. In his Memorandum, so far from withdrawing, or acknowledging the error of, his charge, Mr. Langton endeavors to impress upon the Committee its correctness, by an appeal to my Return and Accounts,—a Return and Accounts prepared and sent in while I was in Europe, and in which "May 28" is erroneously entered instead of "June 28." Had the receipt of a Warrant been entered in my Accounts a month later than the actual receipt of it, Mr. Langton would doubtless have charged me with having obtained money a month before I acknowledged the receipt of it, but now that an error had been made against myself, in Returns from my Department, Mr. Langton makes it the ground of a serious charge against me, although he had the proof of the contrary in the Books of the Inspector General's Department. Mr. Langton attempts to excuse himself by saying that he had no Books of his own to refer to. Surely he had access to the Warrant and Payment Books of the Inspector General's Office, as well as to the Appropriation Book and he was as much bound to examine the one, as the other, in auditing my Accounts, and especially before preferring a grave charge to the Government, and afterwards laying the same charge before the Committee, against me on the subject. Mr. Langton says, he checked off the Warrants issued in my behalf by the Appropriation Book in the Inspector General's Office. Now, I notified my apportionment of the sum in question

* It will be seen from Doctor Ryerson's Statement, on page 203 herewith, in which he refers to the issue of this Warrant, that instead of its having been issued in May, 1855, it was not until the 26th of June, 1855, that it was paid over, on his behalf, to his Bank Agent at Quebec. See the Letter of the Deputy Inspector General Dickenson on the Subject, as printed on the next page of this Volume.

† See Letter of Mr. Dickenson, Deputy Inspector General, dated the 19th of June, 1858, in which he states that the Warrant in question was not issued until the 21st of June, 1855, and paid over to the Bank Agent at Quebec on the 26th of that month. See next page, herewith.

to the Inspector General, in a Letter, dated June 16th, 1855,—an Apportionment which could not, therefore, by any possibility, have been entered in the Appropriation Book of the Inspector General's Office in the preceding May, (as it was not made until the middle of June). It would have been as culpable in the Inspector General to recommend the issue and payment of a Warrant in May, which was not payable until the 1st of July, as for me to apply to him for it, (which I did not until the 16th of June); and I submit that Mr. Langton was not justified in making such a charge against me, without examining the Warrant Books of the Inspector General's Office, and, if he did so, he must have known how gross a wrong he was doing me in preferring the charge maintained in his Report, and which he endeavors to justify in his Memorandum.

3. To put the matter at rest, on the receiving from the Clerk of the Committee on the Public Accounts, a copy of Mr. Langton's Memorandum, I waited on Mr. Dickinson, the Acting Deputy Inspector General, and delivered to him the Note, of which a copy is appended, to which, in less than five minutes, he found, on turning to the Books, the facts embodied in his Answer,—a copy of which is also appended, and by which it will be seen that the very sum, which Mr. Langton persists in charging me with having received in "May 1855", was actually paid at Quebec on the 26th of June, 1855,—only four days before it was payable by me at Toronto to the Treasurers of our various County, City and Town Municipalities.

To Mr. William Dickenson, I will thank you to furnish me with the date of the Warrant for the Legislative Common School Apportionment of £24,642.10.6, for 1855, issued and paid in my behalf on the recommendation of the Honourable the Inspector General.

TORONTO, June 19th, 1858. EGERTON RYERSON.

Reply to the foregoing Letter: In reply to your Letter of this date, I beg to state, for your information that the Warrant for the Legislative Common School Apportionment of £24,642.10.6, for the year 1855, was issued on the 21st of June, 1855. The payment of the Warrant referred to was made on the 26th of June, 1855.

TORONTO, 19th June, 1858. WILLIAM DICKINSON,
Acting Deputy Inspector General.

In presence of the above facts, I submit that Mr. Langton's auditing is unfair, as his accusation is unjust, in the matter referred to.

TORONTO, June 21st, 1858. EGERTON RYERSON.

2. The following are Doctor Ryerson's explanations, in regard to the deposit of Two thousand pounds, (£2,000), in the Bank of Montreal in September, 1856.

1. A copy of Mr. Milroy's evidence of the 4th of June, 1858, having been furnished to me, by order of the Chairman of the Committee, I desire to offer the following explanations respecting a former Statement to the Committee, (pages 194 and 207, 208 herewith), in connection with what Mr. Milroy has said.

2. What I stated to the Committee on this subject, was my recollection of the understanding which I had, at the time that the deposits were made in the Bank of Montreal, in the Autumn of 1856, and, from the fact, that no interest was accounted for by the Bank at the end of that year, nor until upwards of three months after the Public deposit was withdrawn. That being my understanding of the matter, and having received no account of the weekly balances, or accounts, in detail, in regard to interest on deposits at the Bank of Montreal, I learned, for the first time, from Mr. Milroy's evidence, that I had derived any advantage from the special deposit of Two thousand pounds, (£2,000,) from September to December, 1856. The arrangements for depositing money in my behalf in the Bank of Montreal were made by Mr. Hodgins, the Deputy Superintendent, with Mr. Stevenson, who was then Cashier, or Agent of that Bank at Toronto in 1856. My understanding was, that no interest would be allowed on the special deposit of Two thousand pounds, (£2,000), made in September,

but that interest at the rate of three per cent per annum would be paid on the current deposits of private moneys commenced a month afterwards,—the Bank of Upper Canada having ceased to allow anything on such deposits, and but a small part of my salary during upwards of a year having been called for there. I hereto append a copy of Mr. Hodgins' full statement and explanations on this comparatively trivial matter, out of which so much has been attempted to be made.

I beg permission to add one observation as to Mr. Langton's charge against me on this point. From this small affair, Mr. Langton has taken occasion to charge me, in general terms, with having transferred in 1856 the Public Moneys at my disposal from the Bank of Upper Canada to the Bank of Montreal. Now, I received and paid nearly Sixty thousand pounds, (£60,000,) of Public Moneys in 1856; and of that sum, only Two thousand pounds, (£2,000,) was deposited in the Bank of Montreal in September of the year, although I had paid that year through the Montreal Bank Agency to local Treasurers and other parties entitled to receive School Money, the sum of nearly Eight thousand pounds, (7,733.17.11.) It is perfectly clear, therefore, that, if I had my own personal object in view, and not the convenience of parties in certain Municipalities, I would have proposed a different arrangement, and deposited much larger sums with the Bank of Montreal, and at an earlier period. The utmost efforts of Mr. Langton having failed to find a ground of charge against me in my accounting for the expenditure of the large sums of Money entrusted to me, resort is had to a simple matter of this kind, upon which to found a general and indefinite charge, although the transfer from one Bank to another amounted only to the sum of £2,000, which was accounted for precisely the same as any other £2,000 of the hundreds of thousands of pounds which I have accounted for, without the loss of a sixpence.

TORONTO, 21st of June, 1858. EGERTON RYERSON.

NOTE. The following is a copy of a Letter which I addressed to Doctor Ryerson, detailing the reasons why I made the deposit of Two thousand pounds, £2,000, in the Bank of Montreal in September, 1856:—

1. Having been requested by you to state the circumstances which led to the transference, from the Bank of Upper Canada, to that of Montreal of Two thousand pounds, (£2,000,) in 1856, I beg to report as nearly as I can recollect the facts of the case, as follows:—

2. We had always experienced a good deal of difficulty in the payments of the Pensions to Superannuated Teachers, without the Bank fee abatement,—scattered, as these Teachers were in almost every part of the Province. At first, many of them complained not only of the distance at which they resided from the Bank Agency, but also of a Bank fee being deducted from the amount of the pension transmitted. Upon representing the matter to the Bank of Upper Canada, the Cashier consented to pay all cheques upon him at par at any of the Agencies of that Bank in the Province, and this we noted on each Cheque sent out, in order to prevent mistakes. We thus removed one difficulty, and hoped that, by the Teachers presenting their Cheques to Merchants and others doing business with Banks, that the other difficulty would be got over. In this we were disappointed; for, in July and August, several complaints were made that Teachers had to travel some distance to get their Cheques cashed, where Agencies of the Bank of Upper Canada did not exist. At first we thought of Post Office Money Orders, and I spoke to the Toronto Post Master on the subject; but the Post Office Fee prevented this system being adopted. We thought to get the consent of the Bank of Upper Canada to allow cheques upon it to be paid at par, where necessary, at the Agency of any other bank in the Province; but the Bank of Upper Canada declined doing so. In order, therefore, to remove a just cause of complaint on the part of these old Teachers, I felt that the only course left was to open another account in some other Bank, having the next largest number of local Agencies. I knew that this could be done without any difficulty under the financial system which had been in operation

ever since School Moneys were made payable through this Department, a system which did not require you to deposit in any particular Bank, (or indeed in any Bank at all, if a different mode of payment was deemed desirable), and which system was not changed until the 1st of January, 1857, when it was changed by Order-in-Council.

3. Having examined the list of Bank Agencies in Upper Canada, I found that the Bank of Montreal had agencies in twelve places where the Bank of Upper Canada has no Agencies. As we had already to pay about Seven thousand pounds, (£7,000,) per annum through this Bank, I recommended the opening of a separate account there, not only for the purpose specified, but also for the purpose of being enabled to pay Mr. Stevenson direct, from funds in his own hands, the School Apportionments, as they might become due and payable, to those Municipalities, for which he held Powers of Attorney, and, in which no Agency of the Bank of Upper Canada existed. With this view I called upon Mr. Stevenson; and, in the course of conversation, in regard to our General Account at the Bank of Upper Canada, I stated distinctly to him, that the Bank of Upper Canada would not allow interest upon that account, as the Government were sometimes in arrear and sometimes in advance, and that, therefore, we could not expect it, as the balances of such an account were too fluctuating to allow of interest being given, unless (as Mr. Stevenson stated), a previous stipulation were made that, in case of an overdraft, interest would be allowed to the Bank. No such stipulation was made, or thought of, with the Bank of Montreal, and no interest was expected on the amount about being transferred to it. I asked Mr. Stevenson, however, if he would not allow interest every three months on the current deposits of your Private Account, in case you would remove it there at the end of the then current Quarter, when your salary might be available; as you proposed, I believe, at that time an entire separation, at the Bank of Upper Canada, of your public and private accounts. To this Mr. Stevenson assented. I reported the matter to you about the middle or end of August, and, on the 2nd of September, 1856, Two thousand pounds, (£2,000,) were transferred to the Bank of Montreal by Cheque on the Bank of Upper Canada. Before, or about, the time these arrangements were completed, the ordinary half yearly payments, on behalf of Superannuated Teachers and Municipalities had ceased, and no immediate demand was required to be made on the Funds until about the first of December, when Cheques were given, as usual, to Mr. Stevenson himself (as Attorney for some local Treasurers,) and to others for such balances of the School Grants as were due, and to Supperannuated Teachers, etcetera. A Cheque upon the Bank of Montreal having, by mistake, been drawn in favour of Mr. Ridout, he wrote a note to you, objecting to the payment through the Bank of Montreal of School moneys. After seeing him on the subject, the whole of the remaining official deposit in the Bank of Montreal was withdrawn,—he having agreed to the arrangement which you proposed, and which we had before been anxious to have carried into effect, but which he had declined to do.

4. No interest was allowed upon the accounts up to the time of its having been withdrawn; and, at the end of the year, the new arrangements of Official Deposits and payments through the Bank of Upper Canada alone, came into operation,—although we only learned that fact incidentally.

5. Your private account was, I believe, continued in the Bank of Montreal during 1857,—at the end of the first quarter of which interest was allowed, as agreed upon. The amount is simply entered in the Bank Book, at the end of the Quarter, as interest up "to the 31st March."

TORONTO, 14th June, 1858. J. GEORGE HODGINS.

July 21st, 1858. On motion of Mr. John White, it was,—

Ordered, That Doctor Ryerson be heard on the subject of the interest received by him, arising from Public Moneys in his hands from time to time, on which evidence has been received by this Committee.

NOTE.—Doctor Ryerson replied to this Order of the Committee by Letter, as follows:—

1. I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the copy of a Resolution adopted yesterday by the Committee on Public Accounts, to the effect that I be heard further on the subject of the interest on certain Public Moneys deposited by me in the Bank of Upper Canada from 1851 to 1855. . . .

2. Having understood that the Committee, from the pressure of other business, and the lateness of the Session, was not likely to do anything more than report the evidence on this subject, I addressed a Letter on the 8th instant to the Honourable the Receiver General, expressing a desire, and proposing, to pay the whole amount of the interest in question. I herewith enclose a copy of that Letter, and have to state that my offer has been accepted, and that I have paid the whole sum accordingly. I had, therefore, no reason, or wish, to detain the Committee further on the subject, and called early this evening upon the Mover of the Resolution of yesterday, to inform him that I had arranged some days since to leave Town for a few days, in order to examine the mode of warming Public Buildings in the United States, with the view of providing for the Warming and Ventilation of our new Model Grammar School Building in the best and most economical manner, and that it would be inconvenient for me to return to Toronto, unless my attendance at the Committee was specially required. I learned that the object of the Resolution was to afford me an opportunity of laying before the Committee a brief statement of my receipts, expenditures, and claims in respect to salary and Public Moneys, and that my attendance was quite optional. I cannot be too grateful for so courteous and kind consideration in regard to myself; but I think it more becoming in me to leave the matter with the Committee, with some explanatory remarks, and two or three concluding observations in my own defence.

1. I make no claim to the Committee for special remuneration for extra official services. What I have said on this subject in my statements to the Committee was intended for the vindication of my own character, rather than to obtain additional remuneration,—to show that, if there was any indebtedness in the matter, I was, at least in equity, the creditor, rather than the debtor; since it was known to my friends, as well as to some Members of the Government, before the commencement of the present Session of the Legislature, that I intended, under any circumstances, to repay the full amount of the interest in question, either directly to the Government, or my applying it and reporting its expenditure from time to time for public purposes.

2. During my preliminary tour of inquiry, after my appointment, of more than a year, (in 1844-5), with a view of laying the foundation of a practical and permanent System of Public Instruction in Upper Canada, I charged the Country with not a sixpence of my expenses, which, (besides the payment of a Substitute to perform the routine duties of my Office in my absence), amounted to Eight hundred pounds, (£800), Three hundred pounds, (£300,) of which I had to provide for, out of my small Salary, after my return. During six years, from 1848 to 1854, I not only gratuitously edited the *Journal of Education*, but paid at the time the deficiencies of the voluntary Subscriptions for the printing of it, amounting to a considerable sum during some years. Since the Legislature provided for its being supplied to the local School Authorities, it has not only continued to be edited as heretofore, but I have accounted for every shilling's private subscription, which might have been justly claimed as a perquisite.

3. As to my Salary, the law does not specify any sum, but provides that it shall be the same as that of the Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada. Under that provision it was Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum until 1855, when it became Seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£750,) and One thousand pounds, (£1,000,) since January, 1857, until the recent reduction in salaries.

4. As to Public Moneys, received, paid, and accounted for by me, a Statement of the amount will be found on the 60th page of the printed Minutes of the Committee.*

*Also on page 191 of this Volume.

By the Thirty-fourth Section, and the Twelfth Sub-section of the Thirty-fifth Section, of the School Act of 1850, I am made responsible, and required to give security, for the faithful payment of all moneys granted for the incidental expenses of my Office, and for the support of the Provincial Normal and Model Schools, clearly showing that it was not intended that I should pay, or be responsible for, other moneys. By the Statement referred to on page 60 of the Committee's printed Minutes, it will be seen, that from 1850 to the end of 1856, (when I ceased to be responsible for the safe keeping of Public Moneys,) I received and accounted for the gross sum of £287,333 6s, or $1,149,333; that the moneys which I was required by law to receive, pay, and account for, amounted to £18,582 4s. 10d., or $74,369; and that the moneys I have received, paid, and accounted for, (and administered the law respecting the expenditure of,) beyond what the law required, amounted to £268,781 1s. 2d., or $1,075,004,—(a larger sum than I supposed when I wrote the accompanying Letter to the Receiver General). Had any part of this Money been lost, or not forthcoming, through the failure of the Bank, or unfaithfulness on the part of any person to whom I was often compelled to entrust it, I was legally responsible for every farthing. My most unscrupulous assailants have not ventured to assert, not even my Accuser before the Committee,—that a shilling of this large sum of money has not been duly accounted for; nor will they, I imagine, assert that a person ever acted as Treasurer and Paymaster for over a million of dollars of Public Money without receiving any remuneration for his responsibility and trouble. For I was not a Trustee, in the legal sense of the term, as has been asserted, but a Treasurer and Paymaster. Since the 1st of January, 1857, I have acted simply as Paymaster.

5. But, I repeat, I do not apply to the Committee for extra remuneration for such extra official responsibility and labour. Although I have been in public life for upwards of thirty-three years, and an Officer of Government for upwards of thirteen years, I have not accumulated a year's subsistence for my family in advance, in the event of my decease; yet I purpose now, as during my whole life until 1855, to leave others to decide what remuneration I may be entitled to, without any application, direct, or indirect, on my part. But, when accused of being a "peculator" upon the Funds of that Country whose honour and interest it has been the pride and aim of my life to advance, I have felt myself justified and impelled to make personal references and assert equitable rights which I should never have otherwise mentioned.

6. I beg permission to offer a remark, or two, on the question of the accusation itself, though now of no practical application. The impression conveyed by the reported evidence of the Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada, is, that he had not intended the interest paid on Public Moneys at my credit at the Bank to be for my benefit. This, however, could not have been the impression of the Cashier of the Bank of Upper Canada in 1851, when the arrangement was made; for it was clear that Mr. Hodgins did not call upon him in behalf of the Government, but on my account (as he stated); and, had he supposed that the interest was intended as Public Money, his reply would have been natural and consistent, that the Bank did not allow interest on Public Moneys. But the fact that Mr. Hodgins applied to the Bank solely on my account, that the Bank did not allow to the Government interest on Public Deposits, but consented to allow interest on Public Moneys at my credit there, shows that all parties must have understood the arrangement in 1851, as one affecting myself personally, whatever may be the other impressions entertained in 1858. Then, I refer to the Circular from the Inspector General's Department, dated 1st January, 1857, of which a copy will be found on the 60th page of the Committee's printed Minutes,* as showing beyond doubt that, up to that date, all Public Moneys received by me, or other parties, were deposited at our personal responisibility and discretion, and that it was then proposed (and decided, by Order-in-Council,) to change the system. I make those references to show, that I could have entertained no other impressions on the deposit of Public

*And also on pages 191, 192 of this Volume.

Moneys, and any incidental advantages, as well as personal responsibility and discretion connected with it, than those which I have expressed to the Committee, until I learned, in 1857, the legal aspect of the question, when, as the Honourable the Attorney General John A. Macdonald has stated, I proposed to give it effect.

7. In conclusion, it remains for me to say a word respecting the Author of this accusation. Had his object been the discharge of a public duty, rather than the accomplishment of a particular purpose, his inquiry at the Bank in 1856, as to whether interest had been allowed on Public Moneys at my credit there, would not have been limited to me, or confined to the Bank of Upper Canada, but would have been general in respect to all persons who had deposited Public Moneys, and to all Banks in which Public Moneys were deposited. Had this general inquiry been instituted, I could not have been selected as the special object of attack, and the general reason for the Circular of the Inspector General would have been apparent. Then, as the Government had taken action on the subject, and I had accounted for the receipt of the Money in question, and was awaiting the instructions of the Government, respecting the time and mode of its payment, the alleged reasons for making the charge before the Committee for investigation, are shown to be groundless, and a mere pretext for the long-meditated and concerted attack which was, according to prediction, to be fatal to me. I regret that so much valuable time of the Committee has been occupied in the investigation of a prosecution of this kind. It happens that the Author of this charge against me has, during the last three years, sustained a similar relation to Upper Canada College and the Toronto University that I have to the Normal and Model Schools,—at least in recommending and overseeing the expenditures of money; but of such Expenditures no account has been laid before the Committee, and no investigation respecting them instituted, though they have both ordinary and extra-ordinary, increased beyond all comparison, or precedent, and must doubtless be the subject of future Parliamentary investigation and action.

TORONTO, July 22nd, 1858. EGERTON RYERSON.

NOTE. A copy of the following Letter from Doctor Ryerson to the Honourable the Receiver General, in regard to the payment by him of the Interest which he had received from the Bank of Upper Canada, accompanied the foregoing Letter to the Chairman of the Committee on Public Accounts.

ENCLOSURE: LETTER TO THE HONOURABLE JOHN ROSS, RECEIVER GENERAL, PROPOSING TO RETURN THE INTEREST TO THE GOVERNMENT.

1. I have the honour to request that you will be pleased to inform me at what time and in what way it will be acceptable for me to secure and pay to Government the sum of Thirteen hundred and Seventy-five pounds, nineteen Shillings, and nine pence, (£1,375 19s. 9d.), the amount of interest allowed by the Bank of Upper Canada on Public Moneys at my credit there, from February, 1851, to November, 1855. I beg, at the same time, to make the following explanations and remarks on the subject:—

2. After having been called upon, by direction of the Inspector General in 1856, to account for the money thus coming into my hands, I addressed a Letter to him on the 29th December of that year, giving an account of it in detail, and stating the grounds on which I had thought, and then thought, myself entitled to it, stating also, at the same time, that I did not desire to retain a farthing of it, if the Governor General-in-Council did not think that I was both legally and equitably entitled to it.* I received no reply to my Letter, and not a word from any Member of the Government on the subject for more than six months, and until the following September. While in Eng-

*A copy of this Letter will be found on pages 180-182 of this Volume.

land I was informed by a Private Letter that an Order-in-Council had passed, to the effect that I should pay the sum in question. Immediately on hearing the rumor of this, Mr. Hodgins, (Deputy Superintendent of Education), in my absence, tendered to your Predecessor in Office the amount of that sum, partly in money, and partly in Public Debentures. After my return from England, in the Spring of 1856, I repeated my readiness to do the same thing, (notwithstanding my own convictions as to what was equitable, if not legally, due to me), and was as often told not to trouble myself, until I received official notice and instructions on the subject.

3. In the meantime, Mr. Langton has gone before the House of Assembly Committee of Public Accounts, and charged me with having, not only not accounted for the receipt of the sum in question, of which I had transmitted an account in detail to the Inspector General in December, 1856, but with having refused to obey an Order-in-Council for its repayment,—a charge proved to be without a shadow of foundation, by the testimony of both Attorney General Macdonald and by your Predecessor, before the Committee of Public Accounts.

4. I have also been informed, on what I conceive to be good authority, that, owing to the period of the Session and the pressure of other business, there is no probability of the Committee on Public Accounts doing more than reporting the evidence taken before them on the subject.

5. But statements are made in the Public prints, and otherwise, that I have retained in my possession Public Money to which I am not entitled, and even the Government is attacked for permitting me to do so. I have likewise reason to believe that there are many disinterested and candid persons in the community who think it was not proper, or wise, for me to have derived any advantage in the way of interest on Public Moneys passing through my hands, even under the former system, when I was accountable for their safe keeping, as well as for their faithful payment, and although the fact of such having been the usage in other cases is undoubted.

6. I have never professed to have had Governmental authority for aything that I have done in this respect,—never having considered a private conversation as official, much less a Governmental act. I have felt that the official responsibility of the proceeding rested with myself, and, as such, I placed it before Government in my Letter to the Inspector General, dated 29th of December, 1856. But had I, heretofore, or even now, the formal sanction of the Government for retaining interest on Public Moneys gratuitously allowed me by the Bank from 1851 to 1855, I believe it would be better, both on Public and Official grounds, considering my relations to the Country, for me to pay the uttermost farthing of the Money in question than to retain any part of it against the honest conviction of any considerable portion of the community.

7. Under these circumstances, I wish to pay the Government the amount of the interest in question, notwithstanding that, without a farthing's expense to the Country, I have made my extensive official tour for the examination of European and American School Systems—the result of which is the establishment of our School System of Upper Canada, and notwithstanding that, up to January, 1857, (when I ceased to be responsible for the safe keeping of School Moneys, and when my present increase of Salary commenced), I have received and paid upwards of Eight hundred thousand dollars, ($800,000,) beyond what I was required to do by the Statute under which I hold Office, and for which I have received no remuneration.

Toronto, 8th of July, 1858. Egerton Ryerson.

Note. This Letter concluded the case, as finally presented to the Committee on Public Accounts by Doctor Ryerson. In it, as will be seen he made no reply to the numerous personal attacks,—annoymous, or editorial,—which were made upon him, as he had already shown to the Committee that what he did was no more than what was described by the Hon-

ourable Senator Ferrier, (on page 174 of this Volume) as being done by local Officials of the Government everywhere in Canada, who were in receipt of Public Money. It was not until January, 1857, that an Order-in-Council was passed, and a new local financial system was prescribed by the Government for the future guidance of all Public Officers in receipt of, or in charge of Public Moneys.

Although I have given a good deal of space to this matter, I have done so with a view to present a full statement of the case, as it was brought out in evidence before the Committee on Public Accounts, Yet I have omitted everything which might be held to be aside from the question, or extraneous to it. In its day, (as I so well remember), it was made to appear as of the nature of a Crime, as though what Doctor Ryerson did in this matter was not as shown by the Honourable Senator Ferrier, on page 174 of this Volume, the common custom of the times, on the part of Local Officers in receipt of Public Money. What intensified the strong personal feeling which the case created, was the unfriendly attitude of the chief promoter of the investigation. In regard to his action in the matter Doctor Ryerson thus referred to it in a Letter on page 211 herewith. He said:—

"Had his object been the discharge of a public duty rather than the accomplishment of a particular purpose, his inquiry . . . would not have been limited to me . . . but would have been general, in respect to all persons who had deposited Public Moneys in the Banks. . . . Had this general inquiry have been instituted, I could not have been selected as the special object of attack, and the general reasons [for making the change and] for issuing the Circular on the subject by the Deputy Inspector General in January, 1857, would then have been made apparent.

It was particularly gratifying to Doctor Ryerson at the time to know that a good deal of personal sympathy was felt for him, and that, as he states, unexpected friends, especially, in his native County of Norfolk, came forward and offered to provide the necessary funds, (which he gratefully declined), to enable him to return the Interest received by him from the Bank to the Government. He was especially pleased on receiving at the time a complimentary Resolution from the Metropolitan Counties of York and Peel, to which he replied as follows, in a Letter addressed to Mr. Joseph Hartman, M.P., Warden of the Counties:—

1. I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your Note of 15th instant, enclosing a Resolution in reference to the Education Department and myself, adopted unanimously by the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York and Peel, and to express through you, my heartfelt thanks to the Members of the Council for this spontaneous and unexpected expression of their good will towards myself, and of their kind appreciation of my humble services in the cause of Education and knowledge for our common Country. I regret that I was not present to receive the Municipal Council, as I should have been happy to do; but perhaps my absence may have enabled its Members to examine with more freedom and less interruption the doings of a Department the most difficult and varied in its duties and objects of any connected with the public service of the country.

2. Under any circumstances I could not but feel encouraged and grateful for such a unanimous expression of opinion from a Body of the Representatives of the people belonging to all political and religious parties, and more numerous than were the

Members of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, when I first witnessed its proceedings,—Gentlemen who have several times visited the Department, and obtained hundreds of Maps and thousands of Volumes from its Depositories, for the improvement of the Schools and the diffusion of knowledge in their several Townships; but I feel doubly grateful for such an expression of opinion at a moment when our School System, as well as myself, is the object of combined and unprecedented crusade,—a crusade respecting which in regard to myself I have little solicitude.

3. My chief anxiety has been lest any thing appertaining to me, should be construed and applied to the injury of that School System, in which are involved the Municipal Rights and best interests of the people of Upper Canada,—an anxiety which is shown to be groundless by the Resolution of the large and intelligent Counties Council over which you have so long and so worthily presided.

4. The expression of patriotic feeling by the Council in regard to our School System is but a response to the practical feeling of the Country at large; for it appears by the Statistical Tables of my forthcoming Annual Report for last year, which have been completed since I received your Letter, that the people of Upper Canada have voluntarily provided and expended for the education of their children under the School System during the year no less than One Million two hundred and twelve thousand three hundred and forty-two dollars, ($1,212,342),—it being an increase of One hundred and thirty-four thousand, two hundred and thirty-two dollars, ($134,232,) on the receipts and expenditures of the preceding year for the same purposes.

TORONTO, June 18th, 1858. EGERTON RYERSON.

CHAPTER XVII.

SETTLEMENT OF DOCTOR RYERSON'S CLAIM ON THE GOVERNMENT FOR PAYMENT FOR EXTRA SERVICES, AND FOR DISBURSEMENTS MADE BY HIM, WHICH WERE NOT PROVIDED FOR BY HIS SALARY, OR OTHERWISE.

As soon as Doctor Ryerson returned from Europe in the Spring of 1856, and was aware that he was required to pay to the Government the interest, which he had received from the Bank, he at once repeated the offer of payment, which I had made on his behalf before his return, (but which was then declined, as no Order-in-Council had yet been passed on the subject). Having, therefore, made the payment of interest to the Government, he was thus deprived of the means of repaying himself for sundry official expenses which he had incurred in previous years, and which his reduced salary had failed to cover. He, therefore, made application to be reimbursed for these expenses and outlays, which he detailed in the following Letter:—

1. LETTER FROM DOCTOR RYERSON TO THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY, STATING HIS CLAIM FOR THE REIMBURSEMENT OF CERTAIN OFFICIAL EXPENSES.

1. I have the honour to submit to the favourable consideration of His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council, the following application for reimbursements of moneys which I have paid, in officially promoting the great work in which I am engaged, and for money due me as Salary.

2. I had never intended to present these claims, had I been unsuccessful in the task which I undertook about twelve years since, or had I, in any way, received what might be considered equitable compensation. But, as I have reason to believe that I have succeeded, to the advantage of the Country and to the satisfaction of all parties concerned, in establishing a System of Public Elementary Instruction; and, as I now stand in special need of moneys, which I have expended in the Public Service, and those which are fairly due me as Salary, I feel myself compelled to submit my claims to the favourable consideration of His Excellency-in-Council.

3. When I accepted my present Office, in the latter part of 1844, I did so with the express understanding that my Salary should be five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum, and also that I should devote my first year to preliminary enquiries and investigations, (with the view of establishing a System of Public Instruction in Upper Canada. I determined to embark all I possessed in the work, and prosecute it without expense to the public. I had, indeed, intended, and had been preparing for a year, to make a tour in Europe for my own improvement, and to procure a Library for Victoria College, of which I was then President, and had, six months previously, obtained the formal consent of the Board of that College for my intended Tour; but, when the Office I now hold was offered to me, and accepted, with the consent of the Authorities of my Church, I changed the plan and objects of my proposed Tour. I left Upper Canada in October, 1844, and devoted Fourteen Months to inquiries and investigations in Europe, and the United States, procuring, at the same time, a great number of Documents, Plans, Models, Books, etcetera, adapted to my purpose, and paid a Gentleman, (the Reverend Doctor Alexander Macnab, as my Deputy,) for Fifteen Months, at the rate of One hundred and seventy-five pounds, (£175,) per annum, to perform the routine duties of my Office during my absence. I returned to Canada in December, 1845. My Tour, including the various Documents, etcetera, which I had procured, cost me a little more than Eight hundred pounds, (£800,) currency, and I paid to Doctor Macnab, for his services the sum of Two hundred and twenty pounds, (£220,) in all One thousand and twenty pounds, (£1,020.) In February, 1846, I submitted my Report on a System of Public Elementary Instruction for Upper Canada.* My Report, having been approved by the Governor General-in-Council, I was requested to prepare a Draft of Bill, to give effect to my recommendations. This I did in a few weeks. The Draft of Bill was approved, and brought into the Legislature the following May,† when the Section relating to my Salary was submitted to the House of Assembly by the Government† several motions were proposed by Members to make it from three hundred and fifty to four hundred pounds, then to Four hundred and twenty pounds, (£420,) but all these motions were lost, Mr. Louis H. Lafontaine, (then the Leader of the Opposition,) sustaining the views of the Administration in this particular, that the Salary of the Chief Superintendent of Education in Upper Canada should be the same as that of the same Officer in Lower Canada. The clause was passed with that understanding, as both the Journals of the House of Assembly and the debaters reported in the papers at the time clearly shew; and, after the passing of the Bill, I received a Letter of congratulations from a Member of the Executive Council, informing me that my Salary was fixed at Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum. But, on receiving the Warrant for my first quarter's salary under the new Act, I found it to be for only the quarter of Three hundred and sixty pounds, (£360,) instead of for Five hundred, (£500.) I appealed to the Governor General-in-Council against such a construction being put upon the Clause of the Statute affecting my Salary in the Office of the Inspector General. A copy of my Letter, dated 12th November, 1846, is hereto appended.‡ The decision was, that the particular wording of the Act re-

*This Report is printed on pages 140-211 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

†A copy of this Bill, as it passed into a Law, will be found on pages 59-70 of the Sixth Volume of this History.

‡As the substance of this Letter (written in 1846), is embodied in this Communication, I omit it here.

quired my Salary to be fixed at Four hundred and twenty pounds, (£420,) notwithstanding the intention of the Legislative Assembly, as gathered from the reported proceedings. As much opposition and prejudice were created against me by certain Newspapers representing me as contemplating the establishment of a despotic "Prussian system" of education, I thought it better to proceed to develope my System, and let the results of my labour be seen by the Country, and say nothing on the subject of Salary. In July, 1850, my salary was made Five hundred pounds, (£500,) and since then the Upper Canada share of the Legislative School Grant has become larger than that of Lower Canada, but I have never received any compensation for the inequality of my Salary, as compared with that of the Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada,—a loss at the rate of Eighty pounds, (£80,) per annum, during four years and a quarter, from April, 1846, to July, 1850, in all Three hundred and forty pounds, (£340.)

3. I respectfully submit, therefore, that I am justly entitled to the payment of this sum, as also the repayment of the sums above mentioned, which I advanced from the 1st October, 1844, to the 31st December, 1845, amounting to Ten hundred and twenty pounds, (£1,020,) irrespective of interest on it for eleven years. These three sums together, exclusive of interest, amount to Thirteen hundred and Sixty pounds, (£1,360.)

4. I believe that no Country has derived, during the same period, more advantage and honour from its System of Public Instruction than Upper Canada; and I am sure that the Country is much more able than I am, to pay for what I expended in the preliminary investigations which have resulted in the establishment of that System.

5. In connection with this claim, I desire to state two additional circumstances for the consideration of His Excellency-in-Council:—The one is, that, for the six months, after the removal of the Education Office to Toronto, in July, 1846, I provided, in my own House, Rooms for the Office, and for the Meetings of the Board of Education, together with attendance, at my own expense, and for which I have never received any compensation. The second is, that, since 1851, (on the removal of the Seat of the Government from Toronto to Quebec), the payment of, and accounting for, all Common School moneys, (and, since 1853, of all Grammar School moneys also), were transferred from other Departments of the Government to me; and, over and above what was required of me by the School Act of 1850, I have paid out upwards of Two hundred thousand pounds, (£200,000), in sums of from five shillings to One thousand pounds, —for every farthing of which I have produced every Voucher that the Auditor of Public Accounts called for, and, for which extra official responsibility and duty, I have not received a farthing's compensation; while such has been the increased dearness of living, or depreciation in the value of money, that One thousand pounds is scarcely worth as much now, as Five hundred pounds were in 1850.

6. I earnestly pray, therefore, that His Excellency-in-Council will be pleased to take into His favourable consideration the subject of this Communication, and grant me such compensation and allowance, as the sums I have paid out in the service of the public, or of which I have been unjustly deprived, and my augmented responsibilities and duties, together with the unprecedented dearness of living, may, in the judgment of His Excellency, fairly entitle me to.

Toronto, 27th of December, 1856. Egerton Ryerson.

Note. No reply was given by the Government to this Letter of Doctor Ryerson of the 27th of December, 1856, until the 8th of September, 1857, when the following Letter was written to him by the Provincial Secretary:—

2. LETTER FROM THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY TO DOCTOR RYERSON, IN REGARD TO HIS CLAIMS ON THE GOVERNMENT.

I have the honour to inform you that His Excellency the Administrator of the Government has had under his consideration-in-Council, your Letter of the 27th of December last, praying that such compensation and allowance may be granted you, as the sums of money paid by you in the service of the public, (since your appointment in 1844 as Chief Superintendent of Education in Upper Canada), or which you have been, as you allege, unjustly deprived, coupled with the augmented duties and responsibilities of your Office, and the unprecedented dearness of living may entitle you.

2. From the explanatory statements contained in your Letter, it would appear, that, in October, 1844, you left Upper Canada, and devoted Fourteen Months to enquiries and investigations in Europe and the United States, with a view of establishing a System of Public Instruction in Upper Canada; that, in December, 1845, you returned to this Country, that your Tour, including the Documents, etcetera, which you procured, and other expenses, cost a little more than Eight hundred pounds, (£800), currency.

3. You further state that you paid the Reverend Doctor Alexander Macnab, for the performance of your routine duties, (in Victoria College), as Chief Superintendent of Education, during your absence on the said Tour, the sum of Two hundred and Twenty pounds, (£220).

4. You urge, however, that you accepted your present Office on the express understanding that your Salary should be Five hundred pounds, (£500,) per annum, but that, from April, 1846 to July, 1850, a period of four years, you were paid at the rate of only Four hundred and twenty pounds, (£420), per annum, or Eighty pounds less than the sum promised, and now claimed by you, making a deficiency for the whole period of Three hundred and forty pounds, (£340.)

5. You further represent that, for six months after the removal of the Education Office from Cobourg to Toronto, in July, 1846, you provided, in your own House, Rooms for the Office, etcetera, and for the Meetings of the Board of Education, together with attendance, at your own expense, and for which you have never received any compensation.

6. And lastly, you represent that, since 1851, payment of all School Monies was transferred to you from other Departments, and that thus, over and above what was required of you by the School Act of 1850, you have paid out upwards of Two hundred thousand pounds, (£200,000), for which extra responsibility and duty you have not received any compensation, while such has been the increased dearness of living that One thousand pounds is scarcely worth as much as Five hundred pounds in 1850.

7. As regards the expenses directly, or incidentally, growing out of your Tour, adverted to in the foregoing paragraphs, (2 and 3), His Excellency is of opinion that you cannot reasonably expect to be reimbursed those expenses, as you admit that the Salary of your Office was fixed with the express understanding that you should devote the first year to preliminary investigation.

The new System for which your valuable services were chiefly required, was not legally introduced until the passing of the School Act of 1846, 9th Victoria, Chapter 20.*

8. The sum of Three hundred and forty pounds, (£340), however, referred to in paragraph Number 4, His Excellency-in-Council has been pleased to order to be paid to you.

9. His Excellency-in-Council has further been pleased to direct that Fifty pounds, (£50,) be paid you, as Six Months rental for the Office provided by you for the Board of Education in 1846 referred to in paragraph Number 5.

TORONTO, 8th of September, 1857. E. A. MEREDITH, Assistant Secretary.

* This Act in printed on pages 59-70 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

3 Reply to the Foregoing Letter by the Chief Superintendent of Education.

1. I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 8th of September in reply to mine of the 27th of December, 1856, in which I prayed His Excellency-in-Council to take into favourable consideration certain claims therein set forth.

2. My absence, and the necessary attention of several Members of the Government to affairs connected with the recent Elections, have prevented me from returning an earlier answer to your Letter. I desire to express my grateful acknowledgments for the favourable consideration which has been given to a part of my Letter, and, at the same time, to offer explanations on two points, respecting which the Administrator of the Government seems evidently to have been under an erroneous impression, when he directed the reply to be sent, which you have communicated.

(1). The first point to which I refer, is stated in your Letter in the following words: "3. You further state that you paid the Reverend Doctor Alexander Macnab, for the performance of his duties (in Victoria College) as Chief Superintendent of Education, during your absence on the said Tour, the sum of Two hundred and twenty pounds, (£220)."

(2). On my accepting my present Office in 1844, I relinquished my duties and Salary in Victoria College, and I certainly never paid Doctor Macnab, or any other person, a farthing for performing them. In my Letter of the 27th December, 1856, addressed to the Provincial Secretary, I stated that I had "paid a Gentleman, (the Reverend Doctor Macnab), as my Deputy for fifteen months at the rate of One hundred and Seventy-five pounds, (£175), per annum, to perform the routine duties of my Office, (as Chief Superintendent), during my absence."

(3). When the Seat of Government was removed from Kingston to Montreal, in 1844, I was allowed to remove the Eduation Office to Cobourg, (where I then resided,) until the Government should finally decide upon its locality. The Reverend Doctor Macnab having been appointed by the Board of Victoria College to perform some of the duties which I had hitherto performed in the College,—such as those of Chaplain and Resident Governor,—was paid for them by the College Board,—duties which ordinarily occupied him only in the mornings and evenings; while with the consent of the Government, I engaged Doctor Macnab to perform the routine duties of my Office, (as Chief Superintendent of Education), during my Tour of investiagtion into the nature and working of School Systems in Europe and in the United States. Doctor Macnab administered my Office, (as Chief Superintendent) for fifteen months, making the School Apportionments, furnishing the Blank Forms, School Acts, etcetera, throughout Upper Canada, and conducting all the Correspondence of the Office; and for which I paid him at the rate of One hundred and Seventy-five pounds, (£175), per annum, or Two hundred and Thirty pounds, (£230), in all. It was for the payment of this sum to Doctor Macnab, for duties performed in the Education Office (in, but not for, Victoria College), that I prayed for the re-imbursement; and, under the circumstances, and seeing that the Administrator of the Government quite misapprehended the object for which I had paid the Two hundred and Twenty pounds, (£220), I hope that that sum will be allowed me,—a matter of small importance indeed for the Government, but not of so small importance to me, under the existing circumstances.

(4). But the second point which the Administrator of the Government has misapprehended is of much greater moment to me. The views entertained by His Excellency are thus expressed in your Letter.

"7. As regards the expenses directly, or indirectly, growing out of your Tour, adverted to in the foregoing paragraphs (Numbers two and three), His Excellency is of opinion, that you cannot reasonably expect to be re-imbursed these expenses, as you admit that the Salary of your Office was fixed, with the express understanding that

you should devote the first year to preliminary investigations; and, as, moreover, the new System, for which your valuable services were chiefly required, was not legally introduced until the passing of the School Act of 1846, 9th Victoria, Chapter 20."

3. By referring to my Letter of November, 1846, it will be seen that my Salary was not fixed with a view to my Tour of preliminary investigation, any more than with a view to my labours at home; but that I accepted office with the understanding that I should first apply myself, as expressed in my Letter of appointment, to "devising such measures as may be necessary to establish an efficient System of Public Instruction." In making my Tour for that purpose I have no hesitation in repeating, that, although my salary was fixed independently of it, I did intend to accomplish it without any expense to the Government, and for ten years I asked no re-imbursement of my expenses during that year of anxious and ceaseless labour. Nor should I have even applied for any now, but for the circumstances alluded to in my Letter of the 29th of December last, in connection with the important results, to the Country at large, of my Tour of investigation in 1845-6.

4. Then, with regard to the remark that, "the new System, for, which my services were chiefly required, was not legally introduced until the passing of the School Act of 1846, 9th Victoria, Chapter 20," it appears to have altogether escaped the attention of the Administrator of the Government that that Act, and the new System was the first fruit of those investigations, that, in February, 1846, after I returned from Europe, I submitted a Report, detailing the results of my investigations, and recommending the new System, which, having been approved by the Government, I was directed to prepare a Draft of Bill, in order to legally introduce it; and that the Draft thus prepared and submitted to me in March, 1846, was passed, and became, in May, 1846, the Statute to which you have referred, 9th Victoria, Chapter 20. I was not, therefore, appointed to administer a new System prepared to my hand, and, therefore, not entitled to a Salary until its introduction, but I was appointed to administer the old System, as it then existed, and authorized to devise a new and better System,—in order to do which I made the Tour of investigation in question. I submit, therefore, upon every ground of consistency and equity, that I was as much entitled to my Salary, and expenses, while I was employing my every moment, and putting forth all the strength and energy I possessed in constructing and introducing the new System, as in administering it after it was introduced.

5. I beg to submit, furthermore, for the consideration of His Excellency-in-Council, that, in the Tour of preliminary investigations in question, I pursued a course, which has been sanctioned by the example of the most enlightened Governments of other Countries, in regard both to Systems and Institutions of Public Instruction. The present system in our Lunatic Asylum, Penitentiary and Gaols, is the result of information obtained by successive Commissions of Inquiry in neighbouring Countries, appointed by our Government. The Trustees of Girard College, in Philadelphia, in order to inaugurate the best system of Education in that Institution authorized the first President, (Doctor A. D. Bache), with the aid of a Secretary, to prosecute preliminary investigations in Europe,—where he was employed upwards of two years, (from September, 1836, to October, 1838,) in visiting and investigating the Systems of Instruction and Discipline pursued in Colleges and Schools in Great Britain, France and Germany,—the results of which Doctor Bache embodied in a most valuable Report. Preliminary to the establishment of the great System of Public Instruction in France, in 1833, by M. Guizot, M. Cousin was appointed to make a Tour of investigation into the System of Instruction established in Holland, Saxony and Prussia. Sir J. P. Kay Shuttleworth, when Secretary of the Privy Council Committee of Education, was authorized to make several Tours of investigation in France, Holland, Germany and Switzerland, while devising and establishing the System of Normal Schools in England. Both the French and English Governments apointed Commissioners of competent persons to visit Germany, with

the vew of ascertaining and introducing into France and England the best system of Vocal Music for the people at large. The French Commissioners adopted the Wilhelm system, which was adopted years afterwards by the English Commissioners, and which has been Anglicised by Mr. John Hullah, and which I have succeeded in introducing into Upper Canada. By referring to my Report on a System of Public Elementary Instruction into Canada,* "prepared early in 1846, after my return from Europe, it will be seen that I applied myself, during my Tour of investigation, to all of these subjects, as well as to others embraced in a complete System of Public Instruction, and gave the results of all previous enquiries, as well as my own, respecting them, and on the foundation thus laid, and according to the System thus explained and recommended, has our School Law been framed, and have our School Operations been conducted during the last twelve years.

6. I respectfully submit then, to the consideration of His Excellency-in-Council, whether investigations, which have been sanctioned and liberally paid for by the most enlightened Governments, should be ignored when made by me, and when the results of my investigations in the present System of Publis Instruction in Upper Canada will compare favourably with the results of similar investigations in any of the Countries above named.

7. I humbly trust, therefore, that, after the explanations thus given, and upon the grounds stated, His Excellency-in-Council will give the same favourable consideration to my claims, in respect to the expenses of my Tour of preliminary investigations, as has been given to what I took the liberty to submit in respect to arrears of Salary, and, for granting which, I beg to repeat the expression of my sincere thanks.

Toronto, 7th of January, 1858. Egerton Ryerson.

4. Reply to the Foregoing Letter by the Provincial Secretary.

1. I have the honour to inform you that His Excellency the Governor General has had under his consideration-in-Council, your Letter of the 7th January last, in reply to mine of the 8th of September, 1857, on the subject of certain claims against the Government, set forth in your Communication of the 27th December, 1856.

2. Pending the decision of the Government in regard to your claim, His Excellency-in-Council has been pleased to order that a sum of Six hundred pounds, (£600), ($2,400), be advanced to you, to be applied in liquidation of your claims, should the same be admitted in whole, or in part, and, if they be disallowed, the said sum of Six hundred pounds, (£600), to be charged against your salary.

Toronto, 23rd of September, 1857. E. A. Meredith, Assistant Secretary.

Note. The Letter of Doctor Ryerson to the Provincial Secretary dated the 7th of January, 1858, was referred to a Committee of the Executive Council for report thereon. That Committee made an elaborate Report, prepared by the Inspector General, upon the whole of the Claims set forth by Doctor Ryerson in his Letter to the Provincial Secretary, of the 27th of December, 1856, and on the 7th of January, 1858. I have not inserted that Report here as the substance of it is fully given in the following Letter addressed to Doctor Ryerson by the Provincial Secretary:—

Adverting to your Letter from this Office on the 23rd of September last, I have the honour to inform you that His Excellency the Governor General has had under his consideration-in-Council your Letters, dated respectively the 27th December, 1856, and the 7th of January, 1858.

* Printed on pages 140-211 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

2. In your Communication of the 27th of December, 1856, you urge your claim to be indemnified by the Government for certain expenses amounting to Eight hundred pounds, (£800), incurred by you in your preliminary Tour in Europe to collect the information upon which the present School System of Upper Canada has been established, and for a further sum of Two hundred and twenty pounds, (£220), paid by you to the Reverend Doctor Alexander Macnab, for the performance of your duties as Assistant Superintendent of Education during your absence of fifteen months from Canada.

3. His Excellency-in-Council has been pleased, after a careful re-consideration of the whole case to admit your claim for the amount paid by you to the Reverend Doctor Macnab.

4. In reference to your claim to be indemnified for the expense attending your Tour in Europe, His Excellency-in-Council has been pleased to allow you on equitable considerations, the sum of Three hundred and Ninety-three pounds, fifteen shillings, being the difference between the amount of those expenses and the amount of salary received by you from the 1st of November, 1844, to December 1845, at the rate of Three hundred and Seventy-four pounds, (£374), per annum.

5. In consideration, however, of the additional duty, (which you were not legally required to assume), but which was discharged by you in the disbursement of large sums of money between the years 1851 and 1855, when your Salary was fixed at Five hundred pounds, (£500), per annum, His Excellency-in-Council has been pleased to allow you for the extra services so rendered, and the consequent risk incurred, at the rate of Seventy-five pounds, (£75,) per annum, or Three hundred pounds, (£300,) in all for the period stated.

TORONTO, 29th of January, 1859. E. A. MEREDITH, Assistant Secretary.

Thus was settled, in an equitable and satisfactory manner, the several Claims which Doctor Ryerson had upon the Government for extra official expenses extending over quite a number of years.

CHAPTER XVIII.

EDUCATIONAL PROCEEDINGS OF THE LEGISLATURE OF CANADA IN 1856.

On the Fifteenth of February, 1856, His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Governor General of Canada, opened the Second Session of the Fifth Provincial Parliament of Canada with the usual Speech from the Throne, in which, addressing the Members of the Legislature, among other things, he said:—

Your zeal in the cause of Education is known and appreciated by all the world. It is important to consider whether we cannot combine the reform of the juvenile offenders with the punishment of their crimes. At the very least, it is incumbent upon us to take care that such punishment does not in itself afford fresh opportunity for debasing the criminal and instructing him in vice.

Educational Proceedings of the House of Assembly in 1856.

February the 18th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—

(1) Of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York and Peel; praying for the passing of an Act, repealing all legal provisions for the establishment of Separate Schools; (2) Of the Municipal Council of the County of Simcoe; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act; It was then,—

Ordered, That the Petition of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York and Peel, relative to Separate Schools, be printed for the use of the Members of the House. That Petition is as follows:—

To the Honourable the Legislative Assembly of Canada, in Parliament Assembled, the Petition of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York and Peel, in Council assembled:

Humbly Sheweth;

1. That, in the unanimous opinion of your Petitioners the establishment of Separate Schools by public authority, is wrong in principle, and cannot fail to result in the injury to the civil and Educational interests of the Country.

2. That the advocates and supporters of Separate Schools have secured to them-Schools by public authority, is wrong in principle, and cannot fail to result in the injury to the civil and Educational Interests of the Country.

2. That the advocates and supporters of Separate Schools have secured to themselves the legal right to establish Separate Schools on a Sectarian basis; also,—

(1). To elect Trustees of their own;

(2). To manage such Schools independently of all other authority; such Trustees being clothed with all the powers vested in, and exercised by the Trustees of Public Schools, to enable such Trustees to admit into their Schools all the children of parents of their own Religious Persuasion, whether residents in their own, or in any other, School Sections;

(3). To empower such Trustees alone to determine upon the qualifications of the Teachers they employ, and to employ any such Teacher, whether a British subject, or not;

(4). To be exempt from the payment of all Municipal School Assessments, and to share in the Fund annually granted by the Legislature for Common School purposes.

3. That your Petitioners have learned with alarm, that, in addition, other and more extensive demands are now being made, in behalf of Separate Schools, calculated, as your Petitioners believe, to sap the very foundation of our noble School System.

4. Your Petitioners, therefore, pray Your Honourable House to pass an Act repealing all legal provisions for the establishment of Separate Schools.

5. And Your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Toronto, January 9th, 1856. Joseph Hartman, Warden, York and Peel.

February 21st, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petition was read:—Of the Municipal Council of the County of Grey, praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

February 22nd, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petition was read:—Of Mr. Charles Robertson and others, Members of the Board of United Separate School Trustees for the City of Toronto; praying for certain amendments to the Separate School Act.

February 25th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petitions were read:—(1) Of the Municipality of the Township of West Gwillimbury, County of Simcoe, praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act; (2) Of the Municipality of the Township of Darlington, praying for certain amendments to the School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48.

Ordered, That the Petition of the Municipality of the Township of Darlington, relative to the School Act of 1850, be printed for the use of the Members of this House. A copy of this Petition is as follows:—

To the Honourable the Legislative Assembly of Canada, in Provincial Parliament assembled, the Petition of the Municipal Council of the Township of Darlington, in Council assembled,—

HUMBLY SHEWETH;

1. That at present doubts exist as to the power of the several Municipal Councils of Upper Canada to alter School Sections already established, to unite two, or more, into one, or to reconstruct the several School Sections in any Municipality, without the consent of the majority of those to be affected by such action of the Councils; and it is desirable that full power and authority be given to the several Councils for such purposes, free from any restrictions whatever.

2. Your Petitioners, therefore, humbly pray that the Fourth Clause of the Eighteenth Section of the School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, may be amended, by giving to the several Municipal Councils in Upper Canada full power and authority to alter School Sections already established, to unite two, or more, such Sections into one, or to wholly reconstruct the several Sections in said Municipality, absolutely, and without any restriction, by vote of the majority, or otherwise.

3. And your Petitoners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

M. JONESS, Town Reeve.

DARLINGTON, February 9th, 1856.

February 26th, 1856. In an Address to the Governor-General in reply to the Speech from the Throne, and adopted this day, the following passage occurs :—

We are fully alive to the importance of considering whether we cannot combine the reform of Juvenile Offenders with the punishment of their crimes, and concur in opinion with Your Excellency, that, at the very least, it is incumbent upon us to take care that such punishment does not in itself afford fresh opportunities for debasing the criminal and instructing him in vice.

February 27th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petition was read:—Of Mr. Ezra Bray and others, of School Section Number Ffteen, in the Township of Trafalgar, County of Halton, praying that a certain portion of the original allowance for Road, not required for public use, be vested in them, on which to erect a School House.

February 28th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petition were read:—Of Mrs. Margaret Fraser, of the City of Ottawa; praying for aid in behalf of a Young Ladies' Seminary in the said City.

The Honourable George Et. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, by command of His Excellency the Governor General,—Report of the Senate of the University of Toronto upon the complaints preferred against the Principal and Mathematical Master of Upper Canada College, as follows:*

To His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Baronet, Governor-General of British North America and Visitor of the University of Toronto:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

1. Much time has been consumed in the investigation of charges against the Principal of Upper Canada College, as well as against the Mathematical Master of that Institution, which were referred to the Senate, by your Excellency's predecessor, and they beg to transmit herewith the written Statements of the parties concerned, and the evidence adduced by them, for your Excellency's information.

2. The Senate would gladly refrain from expressing any opinion of their own upon these Documents, but they conceive that such a course would not consist with their duty, either to Your Excellency or the Institution; and they feel bound, therefore, to state briefly the conclusion at which they have arrived upon the statements, and evidence laid before them.

*In regard to this Case, see pages 275 and 277 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

3. With respect to the charges of Messieurs G. T. Denison and T. P. Robarts against the Reverend George Maynard, Mathematical Master, and of Mr. T. A. Stayner against Mr. F. W. Barron, Principal, the Senate felt it right to confine the parties to the particular grounds of complaint which had been submitted to His Excellency, and which His Excellency had been pleased to refer to them for consideration. To have permitted the evidence to take a wider scope would have been, as it seemed to the Senate, unwarranted by the reference, and unfair to the accused; and the parties were restricted consequently to the particular transactions which had been made the ground of complaint.

4. The Senate do not find enough in the evidence relating to these charges to justify the removal of either of these Gentlemen; for the expulsion of Mr. Stayner's son was, in the opinion of the Senate, justifiable, under the circumstances. It is more difficult to deal with the charges against the Reverend George Maynard, Mathematical Master. Many of his statements in his written defence are highly objectionable, and the whole Document is conceived, to say the least, in an unbecoming spirit, and is justly liable to censure. But, with respect to the charges against him, considering the staleness of some of them, the conflicting nature of the testimony in relation to others, and the strong feeling of personal hostility towards him, which, with respect to some of the parties at least, was painfully apparent, and of long standing, the Senate do not think the evidence sufficient to warrant them in recommending his removal.

5. The charges of Mr. Barron, the Principal, against Mr. Maynard, and Mr. Maynard against the Principal, were open, in the opinion of the Senate to a different consideration. These charges, and the transaction out of which they arose, involved necessarily the general question as to the fitness, or unfitness, of the Gentlemen concerned for their respective offices, and the enquiry took, consequently, a much wider scope.

6. The evidence laid before the Senate is quite insufficient, in their opinion, to warrant the statement respecting Mr. Maynard made by the Principal, upon his examination before the Police Magistrate. But, although, the facts are insufficient, in their opinion, to justify so grave a charge,—a charge so derogatory to the character of the Mathematical Master, and so injurious to the Institution,—still they are not prepared to adopt the conclusion, that the Principal was actuated, in advancing it, by any unworthy motive.

7. His opinion was based upon circumstances by which, however unsatisfactory, other Gentlemen appear to have been brought honestly to the same conclusion.

8. The Senate acquit the Principal, therefore, from the charge of being actuated by improper motives, although they believe him to have fallen into a serious error of judgment.

9. Upon the other charge against Mr. Maynard of general unfitness for his office of Mathematical Master, the evidence is very conflicting. Several instances of undue severity, and of a deportment in other respects unbecoming his position, have been satisfactorily established; and the Senate incline to the opinion that Mr. Maynard's manner of instruction was unsuited to the mass of his pupils, although they believe it to have been successful with those having a peculiar aptitude for scientific pursuits. But, upon this latter point, there is great contrariety in the evidence, while the instances of undue severity and of unbecoming deportment are, for the most part, of old date; and viewing the matter in all its bearings, the Senate would have been of opinion, but for the considerations stated hereafter, that a sufficient case had not been made out for the removal of the Mathematical Master.

10. With respect to the charge brought by Mr. Maynard against the Principal, the statements in the evidence are somewhat conflicting; but, upon the whole, the Senate regret to be obliged to state, that the charge of neglect of duty has been established, in their opinion, to a considerable extent. It is said that Mr. Barron's time is much occupied with duties which devolve upon him as Principal, and that the discharge of these necessary duties precludes the possibility of that regular attendance upon his Classes which is required from the other Masters. The Senate have much pleasure in being able to state that his defence has been, in some important respects, established. They have no reason to doubt that the time of the Principal was much occupied, and the instruction of his Class greatly interrupted by matters connected with the Institution. But some of these matters, in the opinion of the Senate, did not devolve upon Mr. Barron, as Principal, and others might have been so arranged as not to have interfered with his paramount duty,—the instruction of his Class. It was neither necessary, nor proper, that the Principal should have accepted the office of Secretary to the late College Council, by which his own peculiar duties appear to have been most seriously interrupted. Neither is it now necessary that he should be burthened with the office of Cashier to the College Boarding House; all his duties in relation to which might, and, in the opinion of the Senate, ought to be performed by the Bursar. And they are unable to discover any reason why the receipts for the Quarterly Dues, made to the pupils by an Officer

appointed for that purpose, should be counter-signed by the Principal,—a duty which is said to occupy much time. These engagements, which were much pressed upon the attention of the Senate, have not any necessary, or even proper, connection with the office of Principal. They believe that all the duties which devolve properly upon Mr. Barron, as Principal, in relation to either Parents, Pupils, or Masters, might be discharged efficiently, without interfering with the hours set apart for instruction; and they trust that he will be enabled, in future, by more judicious arrangement, to prevent those irregularities in the discharge of his duty to his Class, which the Senate cannot but regard as highly objectionable.

11. Passing from the particular grounds of complaint to the general management and discipline of the Institution the Senate regret to find that a marked antagonism has, for a long time, existed between the Principal and the Mathematical Master, which has been already productive, they fear, of very injurious consequences. Had this antagonism been of a different character, or of more recent origin, there would have been room to hope for amendment; but, unfortunately, the differences between these Gentlemen are of long standing, and the bitterness of their animosity has latterly, at least, been manifestesd in a way well calculated to subvert the discipline of the College, and to bring the Institution into public disrepute. The Senate have not been able to trace these unhappy differences to their source; but, whatever may have been their origin, they find that the demeanour of the Mathematical Master towards the Principal has been for some time past unbecoming his position, and quite inconsistent with his duty towards the Head of the Institution; and they are satisfied, not only from the evidence adduced by both parties, but, more particularly, from the written statements of Mr. Maynard himself, that they can no longer hope for that cordial co-operation with the Principal which is so absolutely essential to the efficiency of the Institution. The Senate would have gladly refrained from making any statement calculated to lead to the removal of the Mathematical Master; but this painful investigation has produced in their minds a clear conviction of the necessity of such a change, which they do not feel at liberty to withhold. Under all the circumstances of the case, however, and considering his long services, they respectively recommend that Mr. Maynard should receive a retiring allowance.

11. The Senate are inclined to believe that the abuses which have crept into the Institution have arisen, principally, at least, from the want of sufficient external control, and from the absence of any stimlus to exertion on the part of the Masters; and for the purpose of correcting these defects, they have prepared a Statute, to which they crave Your Excellency's assent.

In conclusion, the Senate beg leave to state, that this Report has been unanimously adopted, after an investigation which has occupied them during forty-two sittings, in the course of which no less than one hundred and eight Witnesses have been examined.

TORONTO, 3rd of June, 1855. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE, Chancellor.

On motion of Mr. J. B. Eric Dorion, seconded by Mr. J. B. Darch, and

Resolved, that an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, praying His Excellency to cause to be laid before this House, a Statement in detail of the sums paid for the support of Common Schools in Upper Canada and Lower Canada, respectively, during the year 1855; and also, of the sums paid to aid in the erection of School Houses during the same year.

Ordered, That Mr. John G. Bowes have leave to bring in a Bill to amend the Twelfth Section of the Separate School Act of 1855. He accordingly presented the said Bill to the House, and the same was received and read for the first time, and ordered to be read a second time on Tuesday next. The following is a copy of this Bill:—

Preamble. WHEREAS it is expedient to remove certain impediments found to exist in the working of the above mentioned Act; Therefore, Her Majesty, etcetera, enacts as follows;

Section 12, repealed. I. The Twelfth Section of the said Act shall be, and the same is hereby repealed.

Certificates of the Trustees of a Separate School, that school rates are paid, to be sufficient to exempt from taxes for other Schools. II. Notwithstanding anything in the above named Act, or in any other School Act, or Acts, to the contrary, every person paying rates in a School Section, or Ward, of a City, or Town, in which a Separate School is established, whether as a Proprietor, or Tenant, who, when, required to pay his School Taxes, or Rates, shall present to the Collector a Certificate, in duplicate, under the existing Corporate Seal from the Secretary-Treasurer of the Trustees, or of any Board of Trustees of such Roman Catholic Separate School, or Schools, that he is a Roman Catholic School supporter of such

Separate School, and that he has paid the sum of ———, being all of the School Rates, or Taxes, required by such Trustees, or Board, for the then current year, shall be exempted from the payment of all Rates, or Taxes, imposed within such Ward, or School Section, for the building, or the support of Common Schools, or Common School Libraries, for the same year; and it shall be the duty of such Collector to retain one of the above named Certificates, and to sign his name to the other, to be returned by him to the Rate-payer.

Provided always, That Roman Catholic Separate Schools shall be under the same Regulations, in regard to Local School superintendence as are Common Schools generally;

Act to take effect from January, 1856.

III. This Act shall take effect from the first day of January, One thousand eight hundred and fifty-six.,

On motion of Mr. Joseph Hartman, seconded by Mr. S. B. Freeman, and

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, representing that the First and Second Sections of the Act of 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter 200, intituled: "An Act to Raise an Income of One hundred thousand pounds, (£100,000,) out of the Public Lands of Canada, for Common School Education,"* enact that all Moneys that shall arise from the sale of any of the Public Lands of the Province shall be set apart for the purpose of creating a Capital, which shall be sufficient to produce a clear Income of One hundred thousand pounds, (£100,000,) per annum, to form a Public School Fund: and that the said Fund shall not be alienated for any other purpose whatever; but shall be, and remain, a perpetual Fund for the support of Common Schools, and the establishment of Township and Parish Libraries; and praying that His Excellency will be pleased to direct the proper Officer to lay before this House, as soon as practicable, a Return of the gross amount received annually from the sales of any of the Public Lands since the passage of the said Act, in Upper and Lower Canada; also, representing to His Excellency, that, by the Third Section of the said Act of 1849, one million acres of Land were set apart as a special appropriation, the proceeds of which, after paying for the management, or sale, thereof, with the amount of Indian Annuities thereon, shall be applied towards creating the said Common School Fund; and praying that His Excellency will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House, a Return of the gross amount received of the Indian Annuities charged against the said One million acres of Land; also a statement, shewing the number of Acres sold, giving the average price per acre, the number of Acres unsold, and the average price at which the Land is now held, in order that the House may be placed in possession of all necessary information as to the amount to which the Common School Fund is entitled to under the said recited Act.

February 29th, 1856. The Honourable George Et. Cartier presented, by command of His Excellency, the Governor General, the Report of the Senate of the University of Toronto, upon Upper Canada College for the year 1854.†

March 3rd, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petitions were read:—(1) Of the College of Bytown, praying for aid; (2) Of the Municipal Council of the County of Hastings, praying for an Act to enable Township Municipalities to redivide their respective Townships into School Sections; (3) Of the Mount Pleasant Seminary Association, praying for aid and also for an Act of Incorporation.

March 5th, 1856, Resolved, That a Special Committee of five Members be appointed to examine into the amount and resources now applicable to the Fund for the support of Common Schools, and the establishment of District, or Parish, Libraries; also the sources which can be made available for that object, not included in the General Consolidated Revenue Fund of the Province; to report thereon with all convenient speed; with power to send for Persons, Papers and Records.

*A copy of this Act, as introduced in the form of a Bill, into the House of Assembly, is printed on pages 116, 117 of the Eighth Volume of this Documentary History. See also page 187 of the same Volume, and page 27 of the Ninth Volume of the same History.

† This Report will be found on pages 145-149 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

Ordered, That the Honourable W. H. Merritt and Messieurs J. W. Gamble, James Smith, Antoine Polette, and Joseph Papin, do compose the said Committee.

March 6th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petition was read:—Of the Municipality of the Township of Tecumseth, County of Simcoe, praying for a repeal of the Separate School Act.

March 7th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read:—Of the Municipal Council of the County of Elgin, and of the Municipality of the Township of Dawn, praying for a repeal of the Separate School Act.

On motion of Mr. S. B. Freeman, seconded by Mr. Joseph Hartman, it was,—

Resolved that an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, praying that he will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House a Return, shewing, *Firstly*, The number of Acres of Land originally set apart for the Endowment of the University of Toronto, and the Upper Canada College, respectively. *Secondly*, The number of Acres sold up to the passing of the University Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89. *Thirdly*, The amount of the Principal of the Income Fund of the University of Toronto and the University College, and of the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School respectively,—the Lands unsold to be estimated at their probable value. *Fourthly*, The Income arising from such Principal Funds respectively, during the last year, shewing what part of such Income was obtained in fees for Tuition, Examination, Degrees, Certificates of Honour, or otherwise, from Scholars. *Fifthly*, The cost of the Buildings and expense, up to this time, of fitting up the Grounds, which formerly belonged to the University of Toronto. *Sixthly*, The cost of the Buildings and the expenses, up to this time, of fitting up the Grounds, which formerly belonged to Upper Canada College. *Seventhly*, The quantity and situation of the Land and Property vested in the Crown, for the use of the above-named University of Toronto and University College, or of the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School, which, up to this time, has been assigned by the Governor-in-Council, under the authority of the Fifty-sixth Section of the University Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89, for the use and purposes of such Institutions, or either of them, and the probable value thereof, with the date of any Order making such assignment. *Eighthly*, The amount of any appropriation made by the Governor-in-Council, under the Fifty-ninth Section of the said University Act of 1853, up to this date, for permanent improvements, or additions, to the Buildings on the said property, or for any other purpose, which has not already been expended, and the date of the Order for such appropriation. *Ninthly*, The number of Professors, or Teachers, employed in the University College, with their Salaries and perquisites, respectively, and the number of Scholars taught by each Professor during the past year, and the average number taught by each Professor during such period; also, the total and average number in attendance at said College during such period. *Tenthly*, The residence of the Parents, or Guardians, of such Scholars, whether within, or without, the City of Toronto, to be given in number. *Eleventhly*, The same information respecting the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School. *Twelfthly*, The Annual Expense of managing the Endowment and General Income Funds of such Institutions respectively. *Thirteenthly*, The total expense of the above Institutions, respectively, during the past year, including the Salaries of the Professors and Officers. *Fourteenthly*, The amount of the surplus of the University Income Fund now remaining on hand at the disposal of Parliament for Academical Education in Upper Canada.

Ordered, That Mr. Herbert Biggar have leave to bring in a Bill to incorporate the Mount Pleasant Seminary Association. He accordingly presented the said Bill to the House and the same was received, and ordered to be read a second time on Thursday.

The Order of the Day for the second reading of the Bill to amend the Twelfth Section of the Separate School Act of 1855 was read, and it was

Ordered, That the Bill be read a second time on Wednesday next.

March 10th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read: Of the Municipal Council of the County of Elgin, praying for certain amendments to the Common School Act of 1850.

March 13th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1) Of Skeffington Connor, LL.D., and others, late Professors in the Faculties of Law and Medicine in the University of Toronto, praying for the re-establishment of these Faculties in the said University, or otherwise, that the Professors may receive compensation for their sudden dismissal therefrom; (2) Of the Board of Trustees of the University of Queen's College, praying for aid; (3) Of the Board of Trustees of the Public Common Schools of the City of Toronto; and of the Municipality of the Township of York, praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act. The following is a copy of the Petition of the Board of School Trustees of the City of Toronto:—

To the Honourable the Legislative Assembly, in Provincial Parliament Assembled.

The Petition of the Board of Trustees of the Public Common Schools of the City of Toronto.

Humbly Sheweth,—

That your Petitioners, in common with their fellow Citizens generally, are deeply impressed with the importance and neccesity of general Education, as one of the best safe-guards of society, and one of the best means of promoting its freedom, happiness and prosperity. That this conviction has been increased by experience of the success which has attended our present admirable System of Public Instruction,—and anything, therefore, which may tend to impede its operation, lessen its efficiency, or lead to its destruction, must be regarded in the light of a social evil, or as a national calamity.

2. That differences naturally exist among the intelligent and sincere of all Religious Denominations, as to that which constitutes a "good education," none can deny; but, as in almost everything connected with the institutions of civilized society, similar differences of judgment will be found to prevail; it becomes necessary, therefore, for the general welfare that, in all things, which do not directly pertain to the enlightened convictions of individual consciences, the judgment of the majority should bear rule, or govern. The admission is generally made that any System of Public Instruction,—to accomplish the great purpose of its existence,—must be laid on the broad foundation of those principles of our common Christianity which are recognized by all Religious Denominations; but the rights and interests of society, based upon moral and political justice, demand that the peculiar religious opinions, or dogmas, of any class, or Denomination should not be allowed to be taught at the expense of the whole community, especially in a mixed state of society such as exists in Canada.

3. The System of Public Instruction established in this section of the Province, is essentially of the character to which your Petitioners have referred. It is based on the broad principles of Christianity, but admits of no sectarianism. It seeks to instil into the youthful mind love to God, and love to men; obedience to parents and subjection to all rightful and just authority, but eschews the inculcation of the religious opinions of any Denomination. The demand for Separate Schools, under such a system, is therefore, wholly inadmissable, in the judgment of your Petitioners, either upon moral, or political, grounds, and they sincerely regret that the principle of their establishment should ever have been recognized by law, as it has created, and will create, jealousy and strife among our population, if it does not impair, or destroy, our whole System of Public Instruction. No religious class, under such a system as ours, has, in the opinion of your Petitioners, any claim as a Denomination, to be exempted from public taxation for School purposes; or any right to a share of Public Educational Funds. With equal propriety might they claim the right of exemption from other

taxes, or to share, as a Denomination, in other Public Funds, where the individual, or the sectarian, is always merged in the citizen.

4. Your Petitioners cannot but view with alarm the successive encroachments which have been made by the advocates of Separate Schools. Although a minority in Western Canada, they have obtained privileges denied to the majority of the people; and, at length, the purpose has been openly avowed that nothing short of a partition of all Public Taxes for School Purposes, according to the basis of population, or the comparative numbers of youth attending Separate and Public Schools, will ever satisfy them. The demand is adverse to every sound principle of public policy, or of morals, and the attempt to enforce it would, in the opinion of your Petitioners, be perilous to the public peace.

5. The Separate School Acts of 1850, 1851, 1853 and 1855, and the Measure now before Your Honourable House, all seem preparatory to secure the accomplishment of that end. The latter measure now proposes to confer upon the Secretary-Treasurer of the Board of Roman Catholic Trustees of Separate Schools the right of exempting any one from Local Taxes for School Purposes. "Every person," (for it is not limited to Roman Catholics), "paying Rates, whether as proprietor, or tenant," will, by that Measure, be exempted from the School Tax, on presenting Certificates in duplicate from the Secretary-Treasurer to the Tax Collctor. There is not even a provision made that the party exempted shall declare himself to be a supporter of Separate Schools; nor is there any penalty for false statements, or fraudulent exemptions, as in the Twelfth Section of the School Act of last year,—but it is proposed to arm the Trustees of such Separate Schools with entire and irresponsible authority to absolve individuals from the payment of the School Tax,—a proceeding, which your Petitioners deprecate, not only as an infringement of Civic Prerogatives and the rights of society, but as perilous to the best interests of public education.

6. Your Petitioners, as the Representatives of their fellow Citizens at the Board of School Trustees, beg to submit to Your Honourable House, that, besides the moral and political considerations to which they have referred, in support of a uniform System of Public Instruction, and against Denominational Schools, supported by Public Funds, they have expended within the last four, or five, years upwards of Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000), provided by School Assessment on the City, in the erection of a number of handsome and commodious School Houses, each of them is capable of accommodating from four hundred to six hundred pupils, and have incurred further heavy expenses in supplying them with all the requisites calculated to assist in giving a good education. While, at the same time, the City is taxed some Five thousand pounds, (£5,000), annually to maintain these our Public Schools free of charge to the pupils attending them, being open to all who may desire to avail themselves of the advantages thus provided for them. Your Petitioners cannot, therefore, be indifferent to the danger and loss to which the inhabitants of this City, in common with all others, are exposed by the extension of Separate Schools through Legislative immunities and support. And they, therefore, most earnestly desire that Your Honourable House, while sedulously guarding the rights of conscience and protecting every individual and Denomination of Christians in the exercise of religious convictions, should abolish all Legislative, or public, support for Separate Schools, and leave them, as they should be left, to the entire and voluntary support and control of those who desire them.

For, and on behalf of, the Board of School Trustees of the City of Toronto.

Toronto, 8th March, 1856. J. G. Beard, *Chairman.*

March 17th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read,—(1), Of the Municipality of the Township of Erin; (2), and the Municipal Coun-

cil of the County of Brant, and (3), of the Municipality of the Township of Gloucester, County of Carleton, praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act; (4), Of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Peterborough and Victoria, praying for the repeal of certain portions of the Common School Act of 1850.

The Honourable George E. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented a Return to an Address from the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 28th ultimo, representing that the First and Second Sections of the Act of 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter 200, intituled: "An Act to raise an Income of One hundred thousand pounds, (£100,000,) out of the Public Lands of Canada, for Common School Education," enact that all Moneys that shall arise from the sale of any of the Public Lands of the Province shall be set apart for the purpose of creating a Capital, which shall be sufficient to produce a clear income of One hundred thousand pounds, (£100,000,) per annum, to form a Public School Fund; and that the said Fund shall not be alienated for any other purpose whatever; but shall be and remain a perpetual Fund for the support of Common Schools, and the establishment of Township and Parish Libraries; and praying that His Excellency will be pleased to direct the proper Officer to lay before this House, as soon as practicable, a Return of the gross amount received annually from the sales of any of the Public Lands since the passage of said Act, in Upper and Lower Canada; also, representing to His Excellency, that, by the Third Section of the said Act of 1849, One million Acres of Land were set apart as a special appropriation,—the proceeds of which, after paying for the management, or sale, thereof, with the amount of Indian Annuities thereon, shall be applied towards creating the said Common School Fund; and praying that His Excellency will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House, a Return of the gross amount received from the sale of those Lands, the cost of management, and the amount of Indian Annuities charged against the said One million of Acres of Land; also, a Statement, shewing the number of Acres sold, giving the average number of Acres unsold, and the average price at which the Land is now held, in order that the House may be placed in possession of all necessary information as to the amount to which the Common School Fund is entitled, under the said recited Act of 1849.

NOTE. The following is a copy of this Return :—

1. RETURN OF the number of Acres Sold, and the Amount of Money Received on account of the Sale of School Lands, under the Act of 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter 200, being part of the One Million Acres of land appropriated, for Common Schools; in conformity with a Resolution of the Legislative Assembly dated the 28th February, 1856:

Date.	Acres sold.	Receipts. Price per acre. £	s.	d.	Principal. £	s.	d.	Rent. £	s.	d.	Interest. £	s.	d.	Saugeen Road Fees. £	s.	d.	Disbursements. By the Receiver General. Principal. £	s.	d.	Rent. £	s.	d.	Interest. £	s.	d.
1851..	52,611	0	12	6	5,561	7	10	7	8	9	13	4	10	....	..	..	1,025	16	4	6	19	10	12	9	0
1852..	61,243	0	12	6	7,240	18	11	5	5	1	122	19	11	....	..	..	4,428	0	0	4	18	11	115	12	0
			10	0																					
1853..	177,483½	0	10	0	21,605	0	0	35	0	3	424	19	7	105	0	0	17,423	15	6	32	18	3	399	9	8
1854..	304,985½	0	10	0	25,212	15	11	226	11	0	642	11	2	....	..	..	23,493	16	4	212	19	2	604	0	2
1855..	312,393	0	10	0	40,700	1	8	24	1	11	2,096	9	11	....	..	..	37,404	14	8	22	13	1	1,969	4	2
					£100,281	4	4	298	7	0	3,300	5	5	105	0	0	83,776	2	10	280	9	3	3,100	15	0

2. RETURN OF the Amount Received from the Sale of Crown Lands, to be invested for the purpose of creating a Common School Fund, etcetera, continued.—Recapitulation.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Land Script, Canada West, redeemed	45,909	16	5	Crown Lands Sales, West	74,937	7	3
Militia Script, Canada West, redeemed	1,380	18	6	Crown Instalments, Canada West.	103,698	18	3
Land Script, Canada East, redeemed	7,014	19	8	Crown Lands Sales, by Instalments, Canada West	977	4	6
Militia Script, Canada East, redeemed	700	0	0	Macnab Township Sales	444	14	6
Balance	148,942	13	4	Gain on Script, Canada West	88	12	3
				Crown Lands Sales, Canada East	10,894	8	2
				Crown Instalments, Canada East.	10,143	3	0
				Crown Quit Rent, Canada East	1,928	3	4
				Crown Rent and Arrears, Canada East	803	9	6
				Gain on Scrip, Canada East	32	7	2
£	203,948	7	11	£	203,948	7	11

TORONTO, 13th March, 1856. JOSEPH CAUCHON, Commissioner of Crown Lands.

March 18th, 1856. *Ordered*, That the Return, relative to the Sale of Lands for a Common School Fund, presented to the House yesterday, be referred to the Special Committee appointed to examine into the Fund for the support of Common Schools.

March 26th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of the Municipal Council of the County of Middlesex; (2), of the Municipality of the United Townships of Bathurst and South Sherbrooke; (3), of the Municipality of the Township of Cavan; (4), of the Municipality of the Township of Cartwright; (5), of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Leeds and Grenville; and (6), of Mr. Robert Stevens and others, of the Town of Lindsay, praying for a repeal of the Separate School Act.

The Honourable George Et. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, pursuant to Address to His Excellency the Governor General, the following,—

Return to an Address from the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 7th instant, praying His Excellency to cause to be laid before the House, a Return, shewing, *First*: The number of Acres of Land originally set apart for the Endowment of the University of Toronto and the University College, and of the Upper Canada College respectively. The number of Acres sold up to the passing of the Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89; *Third*: The amount of the Principal of the Income Fund of the University of Toronto and the University College, and of the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School respectively,—the Lands unsold to be estimated at their probable value. *Fourth*: The Income arising from such Principal Funds, respectively, during the last year, showing what part of such Income was obtained as Fees for Tuition, Examination, Degrees, Certificates of Honour, or otherwise, from Scholars. *Fifth*, The cost of the Buildings and expense, up to this time, of fitting up the Grounds, which formerly belonged to the University of Toronto. *Sixth*, The cost of the Buildings and expense, up to this time, of fitting up the Grounds which formerly belonged to the Upper Canada College. *Seventh*, The quantity and situation of the Land and Property vested in the Crown for the use of the above named University of Toronto and University College, or for the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School, which, up to this time, has been assigned by the Governor-in-Council under the authority of the Fifty-sixth Section of the Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89, for the use and purposes of such Institutions, or either of them, and the probable value thereof, with the date of any Order making such assignment. *Eighth*, The amount of any appropriation made by the Governor-in-Council, under the Fifty-ninth Section of the said Act, up to this date, for permanent improvements, or additions, to the Buildings on said Property, or for any other purpose which has not already been expended, and the date of the Order for such appropriation. *Ninth*, The number of Professors, or Teachers, employed in the University College, with their Salaries and Perquisites, respectively, and the number of Scholars taught by each Professor during the past year, and the average number taught by each Professor during such period; also, the total, and average, number in attendance at said College during such time. *Tenth*, The residence of the Parents, or Guardians, of such Scholars, whether within, or without, the City of Toronto, to be given in number. *Eleventh*, The same information respecting the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School. *Twelfth*, The An-

nual Expense of managing the Endowment and General Income Fund of such Institutions respectively. *Thirteenth*, The total expense of the above Institutions, respectively, during the past year, including the Salaries, of the Professors and Officers. *Fourteenth*, The amount of the surplus of the University Income Fund now remaining on hand, and at the disposal of Parliament for Academical Education in Upper Canada.*

March 28th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petitions were read:—(1) Of the Board of Common School Trustees of the Town of Brockville; (2), of the Municipality of the Township of Trafalgar; (3), of the Municipality of the Township of Chinguacousy; and Municipal Council of the County of Haldimand, praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act. Also (5), Of the Board of School Trustees of the City of Toronto, praying for the passing of an Act to enable them to sell a certain Lot of Land in the said City, held by them for School Purposes, and to appropriate the proceeds thereof to the purchase of a more convenient School Site; (6), Of the Board of School Trustees of the City of Kingston; praying that the Bill now before the House to amend the Twelfth Section of the Upper Canada Separate School Act of 1855, may not become Law; (7), Of the Municipality of the Township of Trafalgar; praying that a certain portion of the Second Concession line may be vested in the Trustees of School Section Number Fifteen, on which to erect a School House; (8), Of the School Trustees of School Section Number One, of the Township of Moulton; praying for the passing of an Act to confirm certain proceedings of the said School Trustees.

NOTE. The following is a copy of this eighth Petition:—

The Petition of the School Trustees of School Section Number One in the Township of Moulton in the County of Haldimand, to the House of Assembly, of the Province of Canada.†

HUMBLY SHEWETH:—

1. That a Site selected for a School House in School Section Number One in the Township of Moulton, in the County of Haldimand, about twenty years since, had, on account of the growth of the Village of Dunnville become unsuited for such a purpose.

2. That, in accordance with a vote of the Rate-payers of said School Section, at a Meeting called for such purpose the Trustees of said School Section were authorized to, and did, sell the said School Site, known as Lot Number *Eight* on the Northerly side of Lock Street in the aforesaid Village of Dunnville, by Public Auction, and did purchase a new Site, and build a School House thereon, and have applied the proceeds of the sale of such old School Site for such purposes.

3. That the said Trustees now find that the present School Laws give them no authority as such Trustees, to convey the property they have thus inadvertently sold.

4. They, therefore, pray that your Honourable House will be pleased to sanction the passing of an Act confirming the proceedings of the School Trutees of School Section Number One in the Township of Moulton in the County of Haldimand, for the years 1854, 1855 and 1856, in so far as they arise from, and are connected with the change of said School site, and the erection of a new School House. And that the present Trustees may be empowered to convey by Deed said Lot Number Eight on the Northerly Side of Lock Street in the Village of Dunnville, on which the old School House was situated.

DUNNVILLE, 22nd of February, 1856. JOHN OLDRICH, A. BRONSON, M. GASH, Trustees.

* The information asked for in this Return will be given with other Returns, also asked for, in a subsequent Chapter of this Volume.

†Mr William Lyon Mackenzie, the Member for Haldimand, at this time, wrote to the Education Department on this subject before he presented the foregoing Petition to the House of Assembly. The following is a copy of the Reply sent to him:—

1. I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 27th instant, and to state in reply, that I see no objection whatever to the enclosed Petition.

2. Provision has already been made by the Legislature for the sale of School premises but, owing to the fact of this provision being contained in two Acts of Parliament,—the Municipal and the School Acts, it seems to have escaped the attention of the Trustees who have signed the Petition.

3. I have marked on the margin of the accompanying Pamphlet those parts of the Law applicable to all such cases

4. It might be well, however, as prayed for by the Trustees, to have a special Act passed, confirming the proceedings of the Trustees in the matter, provided a By-law of the Township Council would not suffice for that purpose.

TORONTO, 28th March, 1856. J. GEORGE HODGINS, Deputy Superintendent.

The Honourable George Et. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, laid before the House, by command of His Excellency the Governor General, the Annual Report of the Senate of the University of Toronto on the Affairs of the said University, for the year 1855; also the Bursar's Statements and Accounts, and Estimate of Income of the University and Colleges at Toronto, for the year 1855; and the Bursar's Statements and Accounts, and Estimates of Income of Upper Canada College for the year 1855.*

Resolved, That the Petition of Skeffington Connor, LL.D., and others, late Professors in the Faculties of Law and Medicine in the University of Toronto, presented to the House on the 13th instant, be referred to a Select Committee composed of Mr. William Clarke, the Honourable Mr. Attorney General John A. Macdonald, The Honourable J. Hillyard Cameron, Mr. George Brown, Mr. A. J. Ferguson, the Honourable Joseph C. Morrison, Mr. Basil Church, the Honourable John Rolph, and Mr. George Southwick, to examine the contents thereof, and to report thereon with all convenient speed; with power to send for Persons, Papers and Records.

March 31st, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read.—(1), Of the Municipality of the Township of North Norwich; praying that the Sectarian Clauses in the School Act may not be repealed; (2), Of the Medical Faculty of the University of Queen's College; praying for aid; (3), Of Mr. Henry Johnson and others, of the Village of Hastings, of Mr. Thomas Wightman and others, of the Township of York; and of Mr. George Snider and others of the Town of Sydenham; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act; (4) Of the Reverend R. A. Fyfe and others; praying for the passing of an Act to incorporate the Baptist Theological Education Society of Canada.

April 2nd, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read.—(1), Of the President and Secretary of the Conference of Wesleyan Methodist Church in Canada; (2), and of the Chairman and Secretary of the Board of Victoria College, praying that enlarged assistance may be granted to Victoria College, and that part of the funds now expended upon Toronto University and University College, may be annually appropriated to the several Chartered Colleges; (3), Of Mr. W. S. Vidal, Chairman, and Mr. Robert Mackenzie, Secretary, on behalf of a Public Meeting of the inhabitants of the County of Lambton; of Mr. D. McDougall and others, of Thornhill and Vicinity; and of the Reverend Robert Dewar and others, of Sydenham, County of Grey; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

April 3rd, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read:—(1), Of the Municipality of the Township of Hope; (2), of Mr. James Scott, Mayor, on behalf of a Public Meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Port Hope; and, (3), of Mr. James Leslie and others, of School Section Number Six, Township of York; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

April 4th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of Mr. Joseph Barnard, Chairman, on behalf of a Public Meeting of the Inhabitants of the Township of South Monaghan; (2), of the Municipality of the Township of Reach; and (3), of Mr. William Tyrrell and others, of Weston, Township of York, and County of York; praying for a repeal of the Separate School Act; (4), Of Mr. William Pawson and others, of the County of Ontario; and (5), of Mr. T. H. Reeve and others, of the County of Wellington; praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of King's College.

April 17th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of Mr. Samuel Holmes and others, of the Counties of Lincoln and Welland; and of (2), Mr. J. Mills and others of the County of Lambton; praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of

*This Report of the Senate for the year 1855 is inserted in Chapter III of this Volume on pages 43-46 herewith.

King's College; (3), Of Mr. William Armson and others, of the South Riding of the County of Simcoe; expressing their fears of the Convention held by the Roman Catholics at Buffalo, in the United States of America, in connection with the Separate School Act; (4), Of the Municipality of the Township of Mono, County of Simcoe; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

April 9th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read:—Of Mr. A. Washington and others, Coloured Inhabitants of Buxton, Township of Raleigh; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

Mr. D. B. Stevenson, from the Standing Committee on Printing, presented to the House the Tenth Report of the said Committee; which was read, as follows:—The attention of Your Committee has been called to a Document laid upon the Table of Your Honourable House, entitled, "Report of the Senate of the University of Toronto upon the complaints preferred against the Principal and Mathematical Master of Upper Canada College."

Your Committee have examined the Documents in connection with this Report which are composed of a mass of evidence of four hundred and ninety-three pages of manuscript upon the inquiry into the said complaints; and, after mature and careful examination, are unanimously of opinion that the Printing of the same will be no public utility, and, therefore, respectfully recommend that they be not printed either in the Appendix to the Journals of this House, or in any other form.

On motion of Mr. Joseph Hartman, seconded by Mr. James C. Aikins, it was

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, praying that His Excellency will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House, a Return of all Reports from the Chief Superintendents of Education in Upper and Lower Canada, and all Correspondence between those Officers, or either of them, and the Government, or with any Department thereof, in regard to the Common School Grants, since the year 1848.

NOTE. In accordance with this Resolution the Provincial Secretary addressed the following Letter to the Deputy Superintendent of Education:—

I have the honour to request that you will furnish me, (for the information of the Legislative Assembly,) with a copy of all the Correspondence that has taken place between the Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada and the Government, or any Department thereof, in regard to the Common School Grants, since the year 1848.

TORONTO, 12th April, 1856. GEORGE ET. CARTIER, Secretary.

NOTE. The following Reply to this Letter was sent to the Provincial Secretary by the Chief Superintendent of Education, who had just returned from Europe:—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 12th instant, requesting me to furnish you, for the information of the Legislature, with a copy of all the Correspondence that has taken place between the Government, or any Department thereof, and myself in regard to Common School Grants since 1848.

I beg to enclose herewith, a copy of the Correspondence requested.*

EGERTON RYERSON.

TORONTO, 23rd April, 1856.

The Honourable George Et. Cartier also laid before the House the following Supplementary Return to an Address from the Legislative Assembly of the 28th February last, for Statement of sums paid for support of

*This Correspondence is embodied in that which is printed in Chapter XLI, on pages 252-271 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History. See also Chapter XV of this Volume.

Common Schools in Upper and Lower Canada, respectively, in 1855. The Return is in the form of a Letter addressed to him by Mr. Langton, the Provincial Auditor, as follows:—

1. I had the honour to transmit to you, on the 10th of March, a Statement of the appropriation and expenditure on account of Common Schools in Upper and Lower Canada, which has since been printed as a Return to an Address to His Excellency from the House of Assembly.* As I have since gained some further information upon the subject, which materially affects the relative position of the two sections of the Province, and, as the question of Education is coming up in the House of Assembly, I have the honour to request that you will lay this Letter before the House, as supplementary to my former statement.

2. Those Statements are correct according to the Books of this Department, and according to such portion of the Accounts as have been audited by me, but there were transactions in former years which have now, for the first time, come under my notice, which must be also taken into account.

3. An additional School Grant to that of the original Grant of 1841 was first made in 1853. It is perfectly clear to me that the Government of the day intended to divide it, and did divide it like the original Grant of £50,000, according to population, and it appears that it was intended to be an Annual Grant, because Doctor Ryerson, Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, and the Government introduced, a School Bill for Upper Canada, apportioning the amount, in accordance with both of these suppositions. Doctor Ryerson actually received his share in that proportion, not only in 1853, but also in 1854, upon the intention of the Government to continue the Grant. In the meantime, there was a change of Ministry, and the new Government made a Grant of £15,000 instead of £10,000 and Doctor Ryerson, who had already received his share of the £10,000 for 1854, also received his half of the £15,000, as if it had been in addition to, and not substituted for the additional Grant of original £10,000.

4. On the other hand, Doctor Meilleur Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada, assented to the division, according to population, of the £10,000, (*vide* his Statement of its apportionment in the Public Accounts of 1853, page 252), but his Accounts having got into some confusion a Gentleman from this Department was sent down to adjust them, when the original unequal division was lost sight of, and a balance ascertained upon the supposition of his receiving an equal share of each of the three Parliamentary Grants of 1841, 1853 and 1854. The balance, so ascertained, forms the basis of my Return for Lower Canada, and the actual payments, as in the Books of this Department form the basis of my Return for Upper Canada. As, however, the balances which I assumed to be correct were arrived at upon very different principles, the whole account, as between the two Provinces, will require to be reconstructed, and I submit the following statement of the additional sums appropriated to each:—

	Upper Canada.			Lower Canada.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Additional of the $10,000 Grant in 1853	5,362	15	8	5,000	0	0
Additional of the $10,000 Grant in 1854	5,088	11	10	7,500	0	0
Additional of the $15,000 Grant in 1855 and on account of 1854	7,500	0	0			
Additional of the $25,000 Grants in 1855	12,500	0	0	12,500	0	0
	£30,451	7	6			
Add balance over expended	179	13	6			
	£30,631	1	0	£25,000	0	0

*See Statement and two Letters on this subject, printed on pages 261-270 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

5. It would thus appear that, in order to place both sections of the Province on an equal footing, if the principle of equal division is determined on, the balance against Upper Canada should be cancelled and a sum of £5,631 1s. 0d. should be granted as a set-off from the balance against Lower Canada. Or, if the basis of population is to extend to these additional Grants then the reduction of the balance against Lower Canada should be £3,639 12s. 10d.

TORONTO, 4th of April, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

April 10th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read:—Of Mr. Josiah Watson and Mr. Charles Lindsay and others, of the City of London; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

On motion of Mr. D. B. Stevenson, seconded by Mr. T. L. Terrill, and

Resolved, That this House doth concur in the Tenth Report of the Standing Committee on Printing. (See page 234 herewith).

April 11th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of Mr. W. Johnson and others, of the County of Peel; and (2), of Mr. N. F. Griffith and others, of the County of Brant; praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the endowment of King's College; (3), Of Mr. William Drope and others, of the Township of Alnwick; and (4) Of the Municipality of the Township of Ancaster; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

April 14th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of the Trustees of the Newburg Academy; praying for aid; (2), Of the Municipality of the Township of Darlington; and (3), of the Municapality of the Township of Etobicoke; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act; (4), Of Mr. John Hawkins and others, of the County of York and Peel; praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the endowment of King's College.

On motion of Mr. James C. Aikins, seconded by Mr. Joseph Hartman, and

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, praying His Excellency to cause to be laid before this House, Returns from the University of Toronto, Upper Canada College, Victoria, Regiopolis, and Queen's Colleges, shewing their Annual Expenditure, their sources of Income, the number of Professors, the Course of Study pursued, the number of Graduates Matriculated, as well as other Students, distinguishing the day Students, their Residence Religion and Ages, as also their standing in those Colleges, respectively.

April 15th, 1856. Mr. F. Evanturel, from the Committee of the whole House to take into consideration certain Resolutions on the subject of the encouragement of Superior Education. . . . reported several Resolutions. The Ninth one was as follows:—

Resolved, That the sum of Five thousand pounds, (£5,000,) be appropriated yearly out of the Consolidated Revenue Fund for the encouragement of Superior Education in Upper Canada, to be distributed by an annual Parliamentary vote, among the Collegiate Educational Institutions in that portion of the Province, or such of them as the Legislature shall designate.

Mr. Jean B. E. Dorion moved in amendment to the Question, seconded by Mr. Joseph Papin. . . That the sum of Five thousand pounds, (£5,000,) be appropriated annually out of the Consolidated Revenue Fund to go to the General School Fund in Upper Canada;"

And the question being put on the Amendment; the House divided; and the votes were, Yeas 27; Nays 69. So it passed in the Negative.

Then the Main Question being put, That the said Resolutions be now read a second time; the House divided and the votes were, Yeas 61, Nays 36. So it was resolved in the Affirmative.

April 16th, 1856:—Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of the Municipality of the Township of Whitby; (2), of Mr. Richard Shannon and others, of the Township of Cramahe; (3), of Mr. Francis Martin and others, of the Town of Chatham; (4), of Mr. Andrew Ward and others, of Mimico; and (5), of the School Trustees of the Town of Belleville; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act; also (6), Of Mr. Charles Robinson and others, of the County of Ontario; praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the endowment of King's College; (7), Of Mr. E. Pages and others; praying that the Annual Grant for Schools may be increased to One hundred and fifty thousand pounds, (£150,000;) (8), Of the Reverend John Grier and others, of the Town of Belleville, praying that the Bill now before the House to amend the Twelfth Clause of the Separate School Act of 1855, may not become Law.

April 17th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of the Municipal Council of the County of Oxford, praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act; (2), Of Mr. P. German and others, of the County of Prince Edward, praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of King's College.

April 18th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of the Reverend Robert Rodgers and others, of the County of Oxford, praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of King's College; (2), Of the Municipality of the Township of South Cayuga, County of Haldimand; and (3), of Mr. William Boylan and others, of the County of Lambton; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

April 21st, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of Mr. John White and others, of the County of York; and (2), of Mr. Jacob Snure and others, of the County of Lincoln, praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of King's College; (2), Of the Municipality of the Township of Walsingham; (4), of the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Northumberland and Durham; (5), of the Municipality of the Township of St. Vincent; and (6), of the Municipality of the Township of Glanford; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act; (7), Of Mr. John Cockburn, on behalf of a Public Meeting held in the Township of Puslinch; praying that no Legislative support may be given to Separate Schools.

Ordered, That the Petition of Mr. W. Johnson and others of the County of Peel, relating to the Endowment of King's College, and all other Petitions on the same subject, be referred to the Select Committee, to which was referred the Petition of Skeffington Connor, LL.D., and others, late Professors in the Faculties of Law and Medicine in the University of Toronto.

Mr. D. B. Stevenson, from the Standing Committee on Printing, presented to the House the Thirteenth Report of the said Committee,—the latter part of which was read, as follows:—Your Committee have examined the contents of the following Document referred to them, videlicet:—the Petition of certain inhabitants of the County of Peel, praying that means be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of King's College, and to prevent a monopoly of the endowment by any single College. Your Committee recommended that this Petition be not printed.

April 23rd, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of Mr. Anderson and others, of the Town of Chatham; praying for the repeal of such Clauses and Sections of the existing School Laws as provide for the establishment of Separate Schools for the Coloured People; (2), Of the Municipality of the Township of North Elmsley; praying that no Legislative aid be granted for the support of Separate Schools; (3), Of Mr. William Sparrow and others, of the County of Perth, praying that means be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of King's College; (4), of Mr. John White of the Township of Tra-

falgar, praying that a Bill now before the House, to vest a certain Road allowance in the Municipality of the said Township for the purposes of a School Site may not become law. It was,—

Ordered that the foregoing Petition of Mr. John White be referred to the Standing Committee on Private Bills.

April 24th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petition was read:—Of Mr. W. McFadden and others of the County of Northumberland praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of King's College.

April 25th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petition was read:—(1), Of Mr. H. A. Maybee and others, of the County of Norfolk; of George Ghent and others, of the County of Halton; and (2), of Mr. John Hawkins and others, of the Counties of York and Peel; praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of King's College.

April 28th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of Benjamin Holmes and others, of the County of Oxford; (2), of Mr. Levi Fowler and others, of the County of Elgin; (3), of Mr. Robert Blackwood and others, of the County of Elgin; (4), of Mr. Alexander Pollock and others, of the County of Elgin; and (5), of Mr. William Yale and others, of the County of Peel; praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of King's College; (6), of the Board of Public Instruction of the County of York, praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

On motion of Mr. J. S. Sanborn, seconded by Mr. R. B. Somerville, and,—

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, praying that His Excellency will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House, the Returns made to the Board of Audit of such Educational Institutions as receive Public Aid, and are required to make Returns before the 15th of January of each year, shewing the composition of the Governing Body, the number of Professors, Teachers, and Lecturers, the number of Scholars taught, distinguishing those under sixteen and those above sixteen years of age, the general Course of Instruction and the Annual Cost of maintaining such Institution, and the sources from which the means to do so are derived.

April 30th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of Mr. G. P. Dickson and others, of Richmond Hill and neighbourhood; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act; (2), Of Mr. S. McLaughlan and others, of the County of Kent; (3), of Mr. Walter Sutton and others, of the County of Ontario; and (4), of Mr. George Real and others, of the County of Victoria; praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of King's College; (5), Of Mr. A. McArthur and others, of Carleton Place and adjacent Townships in the North and South Ridings of the County of Lanark; praying for amendments to the Common School Law; (6), Of Mr. David Reesor, Chairman, on behalf of a Public Meeting held in the Township of Markham; setting forth certain Resolutions on the subject of Common Schools.

The Bill to vest a certain Road allowance in the Municipal Council of the Township of Trafalgar for a School Site has been examined by the Committee on Private Bills and have found the Preamble not proven.

May 2nd, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of the Board of Common School Trustees of the City of Hamilton; and (2), of Mr. John Dorland and others, of Wellington and vicinity, praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act; (3), of Mr. Edward Moore and others of the City of Hamilton, praying that the Bill to vest a certain Road allowance in the Council of the Township of Trafalgar may not become law.

The Honourable George Et. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, pursuant to Addresses to His Excellency the Governor General A Return, (in part,) to an Address of the Legislative Assembly as follows,—

Return, (in part,) to an Address of the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 9th ultimo, praying His Excellency to cause to be laid before the House, a Return of all Reports from the Chief Superintendents of Education in Upper Canada and Lower Canada, and all Correspondence between those Officers, or either of them, and the Government, or with any Department thereof, in regard to the Common School Grants, since the year 1848.*

May 5th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read; (1), Of the Municipality of the Township of Ramsay; and (2), of the Municipality of the Township of Artemesia; and (3), Of Mrs. Henry Burritt and others, of the Village of Burritt's Rapids; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

Mr. D. B. Stevenson, from the Standing Committee on Printing, presented to the House the Sixteenth Report of thte said Committee; which was read, as followeth;—Your Committee have examined the following documents referred to them, and recommend that they be printed in extenso;—

Return to an Address from the Chief Superintendent of Schools in Upper and Lower Canada, and all Correspondence between those Officers or with any Department thereof, in regard to the Common School Grants since the year 1848. It was then,—

Resolved, That this House doth concur in the Sixteenth Report of the Standing Committee on Printing.

Mr. George Brown moved, seconded by Mr. David Christie, and the question being proposed, That it is expedient to repeal all such Sections of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada as authorize the establishment, or continuance, or Separate Schools, and to place all the National Schools under one uniform system of Superintendence and Instruction, in which no violence shall be done to the Religious feelings, or opinions, of any child, or the parent, or guardian, of any child.

Mr. W. L. Felton moved in amendment to the Question, seconded by Mr. T. J. J. Loranger, That the words after "That", to the end of the Question, be left out, and the words: "it is expedient to repeal all such Sections of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada as authorize the establishment, or continuance, of Separate Schools on less favourable conditions to the Roman Catholic population of Upper Canada, than are now enjoyed by the Protestant population of Lower Canada, under the Common School Acts of the latter Section of the Province, and to make such provisions, in reference to Separate Schools, as will place the Roman Catholic minority of Upper Canada, relatively to the Protestant majority, precisely in the position which the Protestant minority of Lower Canada, now do, or hereafter, may hold in reference to the Roman Catholic majority," inserted instead thereof:

Mr. Joseph Papin moved in amendment to the said proposed Amendment, seconded by Mr. J. S. Sanborn, That the words: "it is expedient to repeal all such Sections of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada as authorize the establishment, or continuance, of Separate Schools on less favourable conditions to the Roman Catholic population of Upper Canada than are now enjoyed by the Protestant population of Lower Canada, under the Common School Acts of the latter section of the Province, and to make such provisions, in reference to Separate Schools, as will place the Roman Catholic minority of Upper Canada, relatively to the Protestant majority, precisely in the position which the Protestant minority of Lower Canada now do, or hereafter may, hold, in reference to the Roman Catholic majority", be left out, and the words: "it is desirable to establish a general and uniform system of gratuitous Elementary Education for the whole Province, to be supported entirely at the expense of the State, by means of Special Funds created for that purpose. That, to carry out this System in a just and advantageous manner, it would be necessary that all the Schools thus established should be opened without distinction to all children of an age to frequent them, and be so conducted that none of them should be liable, by the nature of the

*For Correspondence included in this Return, See Chapter XLI, pages 252-271, of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History. See also Chapter XV of this Volume.

instruction to be thus given, to have their beliefs, or Religious opinions done violence to, or shocked, in any manner", inserted thereon; Mr. W. F. Powell moved, seconded by Mr. T. M. Daly, and the Question being put, That this House do now adjourn; the House divided:—And it passed in the Negative; and the question being put on the Amendment to the proposed Amendment to the original Question; the House divided; and the vote was as follows:—Yeas 19; Nays 68. So it passed in the Negative.

And the Question being again proposed on the Amendment to the original Question: The Honourable Robert Spence moved in amendment to the said proposed Amendment, seconded by the Honourable Mr. Attorney General John A. Macdonald, That the words: "it is expedient to repeal all such Sections of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada as authorize the establishment, or continuance, of Separate Schools on less favourable conditions to the Roman Catholic population of Upper Canada than now are enjoyed by the Protestant population of Lower Canada, under the Common School Acts of the latter Section of the Province, and to make such provision, in reference to Separate Schools, as will place the Roman Catholic minority of Upper Canada, relatively to the Protestant majority, precisely in the position which the Protestant minority of Lower Canada now do, or hereafter may, hold, in reference to the Roman Catholic majority", be left out, and the words: "it is inexpedient to make any change in the existing Common School Laws of Upper Canada, so far as they relate to Separate Schools", inserted instead thereof.

NOTE. This amendment to the amendment led to a number of divisions—twelve in all—which I omit recording,—when finally,

Mr. L. H. Masson moved in amendment to the Question, seconded by Mr. J. E. Turcotte: That the words "that the Debate be adjourned until that day six weeks" be left out, and the word: "five" inserted instead of "six" in said amendment thereof: And the Question being put on the Amendment; the House divided; and the vote was as follows: Yeas 49; Nays 29. So it was resolved in the Affirmative.

Then the question, so amended, being put, That the Debate be adjourned until this day five weeks, and be then the first Order of the Day; the House divided; and the names being called for, they were taken down as in the last preceding Division:—So it was resolved in the Affirmative.

May 7th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petitions were read:—(1), Of Mr. William McMeekin and others, of the Township of Holland: and (2), of Mr. John Moodie and others, of the Township of Bentinck, County of Grey: praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

May 8th, 1856. Ordered, That the Return to an Address of the 29th February last, on the subject of the Clergy Reserves, presented yesterday, be referred to the Special Committee appointed to examine into the Fund for the support of Common Schools.

May 9th, 1856. The Honourable George Et. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, pursuant to Addresses to His Excellency the Governor General,—a Suppl mentary Return to an Address from the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 7th March last, as respects the ninth, tenth and eleven paragraphs of the said Address, praying for the following information, videlicet: *Ninth*, The Number of Professors, or Teachers, employed in the University College, with their Salaries and perquisites, respectively, and the number of Scholars taught by each Professor during the past year, and the average number taught by each Professor during such period; also, the total, and average, number in attendance at said College during such time. *Tenth*. The residence of Parents, or Guardians, of such scholars, whether within, or without, the City of Toronto, to be be given in number. *Eleventh*. The same information respecting the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School.*

*This portion of the Return, here asked for, will, with the former part of it, be given in a subsequent Chapter of this Volume, relating to the University of Toronto.

May 12th 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day the following Petitions were read;—(1), Of Mr. Daniel Wright and others, of the County of Ontario; praying that means may be adopted to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of the Endowment of King's College; (2), Of the Honourable J. H. Price and others, of the Township of York; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

May 13th, 1856. The Honourable George Et. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, Return to an Address from the Legislative Assembly, of the 28th ultimo, for a Statement relative to Educational Institutions in Upper Canada receiving Public Aid.

NOTE. This Return was presented in the form of a Letter from the Provincial Auditor to the Provincial Secretary, as follows:—

1. I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of this day, requesting me to furnish such portion of the information required by the (annexed) Resolution of the House of Assembly, as the Returns in my possession will enable me to supply, so far as Victoria and Regiopolis Colleges are concerned, as the Presidents of those Institutions have referred to those Returns as containing the desired information.

2. The Returns made to me do not mention the number of Graduates, nor do they distinguish between matriculated and other Students, or day Students, and their standing in the Colleges, neither are their Residences, or Religions mentioned, or their Ages, further than to distinguish those above and those under the age of Sixteen years.

3. The following are the only facts which I can furnish:—

THE UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA COLLEGE. Professors.—Nine. Students.—Under 16 years of age—65; above 16,—157; including the Preparatory School.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Expenditure in 1855				1,700	0	0
Income from the Government Grant	750	0	0			
Tuition Fees	575	0	0			
				1,325	0	0
Balance charged to Endowment Fund				£375	0	0

Course of Study in Faculty of Arts. First Year.—Virgil (six Books); Livy; Xenophon, (Anabasis, three Books); Herodotus; Smith's Greek and Roman Antiquites; Arnold's Latin and Greek Prose; Algebra; Geometry; French; Chemistry; Taylor's Universal History; Elocution, and English Composition.

Second Year.—Horace, Cicero, (in Catalinam); Iliad (Four Books); Xenophon's (Memorabilia, Three Books); Walker's Lucian; Arnold's Latin Prose Composition; Geometry; Plane and Spherical Trigonometry; Mensuration; Surveying and Levelling; Navigation; Cutter's Physiology; Logic; Elocution, and English Composition.

Third Year.—Plautus, (Captivi); Tacitus, (Germania and Agricola); Cicero (de Officiis); Euripides, (Medea); Sophocles, (Œdipus Rex); Thucydides, (Book One); Greek Testament; French; Conic Sections; Olmsted's Mechanical Philosophy; Brewster's Optics; Gray's Geology; Reed on the Intellectual Powers; Stewart's Active and Moral Powers; Whately's Rhetoric; Elocution, and English Composition.

Fourth Year.—Cicero, (de Oratore and de Legibus); Demosthenes, (de Corona); Plato, (contra Atheos); Olmsted's Astronomy; French; Paley's Evidences and Natural Theology; Elocution; and English Composition.

NOTE.—The Return of the Universities of Victoria and Queen's College Universities to the Provincial Secretary will be given in a subsequent Chapter of this Volume.

Regiopolis College. Professors Six; Students under Sixteen years of age, fifty; above Sixteen, twenty, not including a numerously attended Preparatory School.

Expenditure in 1855 ..... £1,100 0 0

Income from Government Grant, £750, and the interest on an investment of £1,050.

Course of Study similar to that in the best Educational Institutions of Lower Canada, namely:—

English; French; Latin; Greek; Belles Lettres; Rhetoric; Logic; Metaphysics; Ethics; Theology; Music; Drawing; Book-keeping; Arithmetic; Algebra; Theoretical and Practical Geometry.

In Classics the Books used are, Cornelius Nepos; Caesar; Sallust; Livy; Tacitus; Cicero; Ovid; Virgil; Horace; Terence; Plautus; Lucian; Homer; Xenophon; Herodotus; Demosthenes; and a selection from the Greek and Latin Fathers.

The Course of Philosophy is that of De Ramm.

In Theology, Bouvier and Ligorio are the Authors mostly followed.

In Mathematics, etcetera, the Books used in the University of Cambridge are those followed.

TORONTO, May 8th, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor.

RETURNS OF COLLEGES IN UPPER CANADA RECEIVING AID FROM THE GOVERNMENT IN 1855.

Name of Institution.	Governing Body.	Professors.	Scholars.			Government Grant.			Expenditure.			Remarks.
			Under 16.	Over 16.	Total.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	
Belleville Seminary.....	Corporate Body.....	not in operation				500	0	0	....	.	.	
Queen's College, Kingston	Twenty-seven trustees.....	11	7	87	94	1,000	0	0	3,526	0	0	
Regiopolis College, Kingston....	Corporate Body.....	6	50	20	70	750	0	0	1,100	0	0	
Roman Catholic College, Bytown	Corporate Body.....	9	78	58	136	200	0	0	not stated.			
St. Michael's College, Toronto..	Corporate Body.....	8	52	30	82	350	0	0	2,000	0	0	
Upper Canada College, Toronto..	Senate of University of Toronto.....	12	128	44	172	1,111	2	2	6,201	16	5	
Victoria College, Cobourg.	Corporate Body.....	9	65	157	222	750	0	0	1,700	0	0	

May 15th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read; Of Mr. William Barber and others, of the Township of Arran; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

The Honourable George Et. Cartier laid before the House, by command of His Excellency the Governor General,—The Annual Report of the Council of University College, Toronto, for the year 1855.*

May 16th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was Read:—Of the Municipality of the Township of Brock; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

May 26th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was Read;—Of the Reverend James Smith and others, of the Township of Ramsay, praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

May 30th, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the following Petition was read: Of the Municipality of the Township of the Gore of Toronto; praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act.

* This Report of the Council of University College is printed in Chapter III of this Volume, pages 46, 47.

June 2nd, 1856. Pursuant to the Order of the day, the following Petition was read; Of the Canadian Institute of Toronto; praying that a Clause may be inserted in the Act passed in 1853, regulating Grammar Schools of Upper Canada, which will confer upon Lower Canada the advantages now enjoyed by Upper Canada in the prosecution of Meteorological Observation and Researches.*

June 6th, 1856. The Honourable Attorney General, East, George Et. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, laid before the House, by command of His Excellency the Governor General,—The Annual Report of the Normal, Model, Grammar and Common Schools for Upper Canada, for the year 1855†

June 7th, 1856. On motion of the Honourable Mr. Attorney General East, George Et. Cartier, seconded by Mr. Solicitor General Henry Smith, it was,—

Ordered, That, in addition to the number of copies of the Annual Report of the Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada required by the Rules of this House, a sufficient number be printed to furnish a Copy to each County Board of Public Instruction, and each Municipal and School Corporation and Local Superintendent of Schools in Upper Canada; and that the Order of this House, requiring all Motions for Printing to be referred to the Standing Committee on Printing, be suspended as regards this Motion.

June 9th, 1856. Ordered, That Mr. W. L. Mackenzie have leave to bring in a Bill to enable Trustees of Common Schools in Upper Canada to sell School Houses, or School Sites, when no longer required. He accordingly presented the said Bill to the House, and the same was received and read for the first time; and ordered to be read a second time To-morrow.

NOTE., The following is a copy of this Bill:—

An Act to enable Trustees of Common Schools in Upper Canada to sell School Houses, or School Sites, when no longer required.

WHEREAS it is expedient to make further provision for the maintenance of Common Schools in the several Villages, Towns, Townships, and Counties of Upper Canada; Therefore Her Majesty, etcetera, enacts as follows; Preamble.

1. Any School Site, or School-house in any School Section, or union of School Sections in Upper Canada, which shall not be required, in consequence of the Trustees having purchased, or being about to purchase, another site for a School within such School Section, or union of School Sections, shall be disposed of, by sale, or otherwise, in such a manner as a majority of the Freeholders, or Householders, in the altered, or united, School Sections shall think proper, at a Public Meeting called for that purpose, and the proceeds of such Sale shall be applied to the erection of a new School House, or other Common School purposes of such altered, or united, Sections; and Deed of conveyance of any such School-house, or Site, by the Trustees, or a majority of them, after it shall have been resolved at any such Meeting, that the same be sold by the Trustees, shall be valid; and the receipt of the Trustees, or a majority of them, for the purchase shall be a valid discharge to the Purchaser, who shall not be bound to see to the application of the said Moneys. ‡ School sites or school houses in Upper Canada not required, may be disposed of by the Trustees with the consent of the freeholders and householders of the section.

*See Chapter XIII. pages 145-151, of this Volume.

† This Report is printed on pages 284-299 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

‡ On one of the original copies of this Bill sent to me is the following endorsement: "Will Mr. Hodgins be good enough to look at this Bill and say what he thinks of it."
TORONTO, 10th of June, 1856. JOHN A. MACDONALD.

I replied, (as I did to Mr. Mackenzie on the 28th of March, 1856, (See page 232 herewith), to the effect that "provision has already been made by the Legislature for the sale of School Premises; but owing to the fact of this provision being contained in two Acts of Parliament,—the Municipal and School Acts,—it seems to have escaped the attention of the School Trustees concerned" There is no objection to the Bill

The Order of the Day for the second reading of the Bill to amend the Twelfth Section of the Separate School Act of 1855, being read, Mr. J. G. Bowes moved, Seconded by Mr. George Crawford, that the Bill be read a second time on Thursday next.

It being six o'clock, the Speaker left the Chair. Having resumed it,

Mr. N. Cassault, from the Committee of Supply, reported several Resolutions, which were read, as follows:—

Resolved, That a sum, not exceeding One thousand one hundred and eleven pounds two shillings and two pence, currency, (£1,111.2.2), be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to the Upper Canada College, for the year 1856.

Resolved, That a sum, not exceeding Seven hundred and fifty pounds (£750), currency, be granted to Her Majesty, as an aid to the Victoria College, Cobourg, for the year 1856.

Resolved, That a sum not exceeding Seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£750,) currency, be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to Queen's College, Kingston, for the year 1856.

Resolved, That a sum not exceeding Seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£750,) currency be granted to Her Majesty as an aid to Regiopolis College, Kingston, for the year 1856.

Resolved, That a sum not exceeding Six hundred pounds, (£600.) currency, be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to the Grammar Schools of the Counties of Brant, Elgin, Grey, Lambton, Ontario, and Halton, at One hundred pounds each, for the year 1856.

Resolved, That a sum not exceeding Three hundred and fifty pounds, (£350,) currency, be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to St. Michael's College, Toronto, for the year 1856.

Resolved, That a sum not exceeding Two hundred pounds, (£200), currency be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to the College at Bytown, for the year 1856.

Resolved, That a sum not exceeding One hundred pounds (£100,) currency be granted to Her Majesty, as an Aid to the Grammar School in Welland for the year 1856.

Resolved, That a sum not exceeding Thirty-five Thousand pounds, (£35,000) currency, be granted to Her Majesty, being an additional sum for Common Schools in Upper Canada and Lower Canada, for the year 1856.

June 10th, 1856. The Honourable Attorney General East, George Et. Cartier, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, pursuant to an Address to His Excellency the Governor General:—

Return to an Address from the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 14th April last, praying His Excellency to cause to have laid before the House, Returns from the University of Toronto, Upper Canada College, Victoria, Regiopolis, and Queen's Colleges, shewing their Annual Expenditure, their Sources of Income, the number of Profesors, the Course of Study pursued, the number of Graduates matriculated, as well as other Students, distinguishing the day Students, their Residences, their Religion, and Age, as also their standing in such Colleges respectively.*

June 12th, 1856. The Order of the Day being read, for resuming the adjourned Debate upon the Amendment which was on Monday the Fifth day of May last, proposed to be made to the proposed Amendment to the Question: That it is expedient to repeal all such Sections of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada as authorize the establishment, or continuance, of Separate Schools, and to place all the National Common Schools under one uniform system of Superintendence and Instruction, in which no violence shall be done to the Religious feelings, or opinions, of any child, or the parent, or guardian, of any child;

*This Return, which is more complete than the one that was presented in the House on the 13th of May 1856. See page 242 herewith, will be inserted in a subsequent Chapter of this Volume.

And which Amendment was: That all the words after "That", to the end of the Question be left out, and the words: "it is expedient to repeal all such Sections of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada as authorize the establishment, or continuance, of Separate Schools on less favourable conditions to the Roman Catholic population of Lower Canada under the Common School Acts of the latter section of the Province, and to make such provision, in reference to Separate Schools as will place the Roman Catholic minority of Upper Canada, relatively to the Protestant majority, precisely in the position which the Protestant minority of Lower Canada, now do, or hereafter may hold, in reference to the Roman Catholic majority", be inserted instead thereof: And the Question being put on the Amendment to the said proposed Amendment; the House divided; and the vote was as follows; Yeas 40; Nays 46. So it passed in the Negative.

And the Question on the Amendment to the original Question being again proposed;

Mr. Luther H. Holton moved in amendment thereunto, seconded by Mr. Antoine A. Dorion, That the words "it is expedient to repeal all such Sections of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada as authorize the establishment, or continuance, of Separate Schools on less favourable conditions to the Roman Catholic population of Upper Canada than are now enjoyed by the Protestant population of Lower Canada under the Common School Acts of the latter section of the Province, and to make such provision in reference to Separate Schools as will place the Roman Catholic minority of Upper Canada, relatively to the Protestant majority, precisely in the position which the Protestant minority of Lower Canada now do, or hereafter may, hold in reference to the Roman Catholic majority", be left out, and the words: "the School Laws of both Upper and Lower Canada ought to be revised, with a view to the adoption of a general system of Common School Education, applicable to both Sections of the Province, and founded on a just appreciation of the rights and feelings of all classes", inserted instead thereof; And the Question being put on the said Amendment; the House divided:—And it passed in the Negative; And the Question being again put on the Amendment to the Original Question; the House divided and the vote was as follows: Yeas 22 Nays 73. So it passed in the Negative.

Then the main Question being put, That it is expedient to repeal all such Sections of the Common School Acts of Upper Canada as authorize the establishment, or continuance, of Separate Schools, and to place all the National Common Schools under one uniform System of Superintendence and Instruction, in which no violence shall be done to the Religious feelings, or opinions, of any child, or the parent, or guardian, of any child; the House divided; and the vote was as follows Yeas 31; Nays 64. So it passed in the Negative.

June 16th, 1856. The Order of the Day for the second reading the the Bill to incorporate the Mount Pleasant Seminary Association being read, it was,

Ordered, That the Order be discharged and the Bill withdrawn.

June 20th, 1856. The Honourable T. L. Terrill, one of Her Majesty's Executive Council, presented, pursuant to an Address to His Excellency the Governor General, a Supplementary Return to an Address from the Legislative Assesmbly of the 9th April last, for copies of all Correspondence and Reports of Chief Superintendents of Education, relative to School Grants in Upper Canada and Lower Canada.*

June 24, 1856. Mr. D. B. Stevenson, from the Standing Committee on Printing, presented to the House, the Twenty-fourth Report of the said Committee; which was read, as follows: Your Committee have examined the following Returns to Addresses referred to them, and recommend that they be printed, videlicet:—1. Return, shewing

* The Return, to which this one now presented, is Supplementary, is printed in Chapter XV of this Volume. See page 170 herewith.

the number of Acres of Land originally set apart for the Endowment of the University of Toronto and the Upper Canada College respectively; as also,—

2. Supplementary Return to the same Address. And

3. Returns from University of Toronto, Upper Canada College, and Victoria, Regiopolis, and Queen's Colleges, shewing their annual Expenditure, Sources of Income, number of Professors, number of Students, etcetera. *

June 27th, 1856. The Honourable W. H. Merritt, from the Select Committee appointed to examine into the amount and resources now applicable to the Fund for the support of Common Schools, and for the establishment of District, or Parish, Libraries; also the sources which can be made available for that object, not included in the General Consolidated Revenue Fund of the Province, and other references, presented to the House the Report of the said Committee; which was read, as follows:—

Report of the Special Committee appointed to examine into the amount and resources now applicable to the Fund for the Support of Common Schools and the establishment of District, or Parish, Libraries; also what other sources of Revenue can be made available for that object, (not included in the Consolidated Fund).

1. Your Committee report, That the Return to an Address of the Legislative Assembly, of the 25th February last, containing sundry Statements relating to the Common School Fund, under the Act of 1855, 18th Victoria, Chapter 2, were also referred to this Committee on the 18th of March and the 8th of May, 1856.

2. The first of the Return relating to the Fund, required a Return of the gross amount received annually from the sales of any of the Public Lands since 1849, and the gross amount received from the sales of one million Acres; the cost of management and the amount of the Indian Annuities charged thereon.

The second part of the Return relating to the Clergy Reserve Fund is not inserted herewith, as it does not refer to Education.

1st. It appears from the Report of a Committee appointed to inquire into the present method of disposing of the Clergy, School, and Common School Lands on the 9th of January, 1845, that a history of the public domains, from the earliest settlement of the Country up to that period, and the manner in which they were disposed of is recorded (on pages 249-251 of the Fifth Volume of this Documentary History), and in the Journals of the Legislative Assembly of 1844-1845.

2nd. On the 22nd April last, the Committee addressed a Letter to the Commissioner of Crown Lands for a similar Return up to the period when the proceeds of the Public Lands were appropriated for the purpose of creating a Fund for the support of Common Schools and District Libraries.

3. From those Returns, it appears that 4,550,823 Acres were surveyed in both Provinces from 1844 to 1849, when 65,699,822 Acres still remained unsurveyed; averaging from 1s. 3d. to 10s. per acre. Estimated value at £5,478,930 7s. 6d. (See Statement, Number 1†).

4. During thes same period, 370,825 Acres have been sold in both Provinces. Gross amount of Receipts, £163,728 9s. 0d. Nothing remains due on sales during this period. (See Statistical Statement, Number 2.)

* These Returns will be included in a subsequent Chapter of this Volume to themselves.

† There are twelve voluminous Statistical Statements attached to this Report of the Committee of the House of Assembly, occupying about thirty pages of Appendix, Number 35 of the Journals of the House of Assembly for the year 1856. I have not inserted any of them herewith except an important financial one, (Number Four), showing what amount was available for the Common School Fund in 1856.

5. Statement Number 3 shews, that, from 1850 to 1855, 1,814,777 Acres of the Public Lands have been sold. The amount of cash received thereon, £148,942 13s. 4d. Scrip, £55,005 14s. 7d. Amount due thereon, £343,359 12s. 1d.; making in all, £547,308 0s. 0d.

6, 7. Statement Number 4 gives the amount received at £103,882 16s. 9d.; and the amount due, £360 18s. 4d.; making the gross amount of sales £463,946 15s. 0d. (This Statement is inserted herewith.)

8. The Huron Tract was selected by the late Commissioner of Crown Lands, the Honourable James H. Price, from the choicest Lands remaining undisposed of, principally in that "Tract"; and has been sold at an average of 8s. 8d. per acre.

9. From having no Returns, a comparison of the prices of those Lands, with the Clergy and University Lands, similarly situated at the time sold, cannot be made.

10. Returns, or Statements, Numbers *5. 5.* shew, that 5,102,213 Acres were surveyed from 1849 to 1855; and 160,054,273 Acres remained unsurveyed on the 31st December, of 1855; the estimated value of which, in both Provinces, was £6,727,466 12s. 6d.

NOTE.—Several paragraphs relating to the Clergy Reserve Lands are here omitted.)

11. If the above Returns, (relating to the Clergy Reserve Lands), are correct, a brief history of the disposal of the Public Lands in both Upper and Lower Canada can be traced on the Journals of the Legislative Assembly up to the present year; and the Committee recommend that the Chief Clerk be directed to refer these Statements (6 to 12 inclusive) to the Crown Lands and Receiver General's Departments, that they may be corrected and the figures altered, to make the quantities and amounts correspond to the same period.

12. These Statistical Statements point out the following striking facts:—

1st. That although upwards of Forty millions of Acres had been surveyed and opened for settlement prior to 1849, and, although liberal appropriations had been made for the higher branches of Education, not one single acre of the Public Lands had been appropriated for Common Schools up to that year.

2nd. That, although the Public Lands, the year they were appropriated for creating a Common School Fund, were valued at £5,478,930 7s. 6d., and, although the proceeds realized from the sales thereof, from 1849 to 1855, under the First Section of said Act, (see Statement Number 3,) amounted to £547,308 0s. 0d., no part (of this amount) has been applied to the said School Fund.

3rd. That, although the amount of Sales during the same period, out of the One million of Acres, under the third Section of said Act, (see Statistical Statement, Number 4 appended, page 249), amounts to £463,946 15s. 0d., out of which £103,882 16s. 9d. has been received. The Capital invested, up to the 31st of December, 1855, amounts to only £79,937 19s. 6d. (See Public Accounts, Number 51, page 304).

4th. That the proceeds realized up to 1855, (Number 3), under the provisions of the First and Third Sections of the Act of 1849, amounted in cash to £307,831 4s. 8d.; still due, £703,420 10s. 5d.; leaving the total amount, which should have been applied to the Common School Fund, £1,011,251 15s. 1d. The Income, from which sum, would yield per year £60,675 2s. 11/4d.; whereas the Income realized amounts to only £463,936 15s. 0d. (See Public Accounts.)

13. It appears from these Returns, that the Government have wholly overlooked the provisions of the First Section of the Act of 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter 200, as the following extract shews:—

"That all moneys that shall arise from the sales of any of the Public Lands of this Province shall be set apart for the purpose of creating a Capital, which shall be sufficient to produce a clear sum of One hundred thousand pounds, (£100,000), per annum, which said Capital, and the Income to be derived therefrom, shall form a Separate Fund, to be called the "Common School Fund."

14. The Third Section of said Act of 1849 sets apart One million of Acres of the Public Lands, and enacts:—

"That the money arising from the sale thereon, shall be invested and applied towards creating the said Common School Fund, deducting the charges for management, and the proportion of Indian Annuities due thereon."

15. The gross Receipts from sales was to be applied for creating this Fund, leaving the expenses for the management and sales thereof to be paid out of the other four sources of Revenue, namely:—the Rents of Ferries, Crown Domain, Seigniory of Lauzon, and Sales of Timber, which, in 1844, amounted to £52,711 18s. 4d., less expenses, (£6,069 4s. 2d.), leaving the nett Revenue £46,642 13s. 2d.; and, in 1855, £59,781 5s. 11d., (less £11,916 13s. 0d.) Net(£47,864 12s. 11d.; a Fund quite ample to defray all the expenses of the Department.

16. From the Public Accounts, (Number 2), for 1854, the apparent balance at the credit of the Consolidated Fund from the Territorial Revenue is £71,216 9s. 0d., when the real balance, after transferring the different items now charged to the Consolidated Fund, would leave only £22,659 7s. 9d.; and, in 1855, in place of the apparent balance of £77,741 4s. 1d., there remained only £38,066 14s. 6d. (See Statement, Number 11.)

17. The first innovation of this Act was the Fourteenth Section of the Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 159, which authorized the Governor-in-Council to expend one-fourth of the proceeds in any County; preserving, however, the whole of One million Acres, (except six per cent,) for the management thereof.

18. From the above Statements, it is evident that no reliance can be placed, under our existing system of management, in realizing a sufficient Capital from the Public Lands to create a Common School Fund, unless a more efficient check is imposed to preserve them than now exists.

19. However, your Committee most earnestly recommend that the proceeds of the gross amount of sales heretofore expended for other objects be transferred, or restored, to the School Fund, as well as the amount now due on all sales of Land, and that the gross amount of all future sales be applied to that object until the Income from the Capital realized yield £100,000 per year, as intended, and expressed under the provision of the Act of 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter 200.

20. The Committee also recommend that the Capital hereafter to be divided among the different Municipalities, arising from the sales of the Clergy Reserves, under the provision of an Act pasesd during the present session, be hereafter amended, so as to preserve it inviolate for the purposes of General Education.

21. This reservation would still insure an ample Fund for the education of the children of every parent who may select Canada for their future abode.

22. It is useless for the Committee to recapitulate the importance of this Fund which has been so frequently and forcibly expressed.

23. The Public Domain was first pledged for this object by the Legislature of 1841. (See School Act of that year.) A Committee of the Legislative Assembly of 1844 most forcibly pointed out the immense extent of public benefit which a similar appropriation had conferred upon the people of the adjoining States, and all branches of the Legislature unanimously concurred in 1849 to apply the entire proceeds of the Public Land and preserve it for this inestimable object. All of which is nevertheless respectfully submitted.

Toronto, 27th June, 1856. William Hamilton Merritt, Chairman of Committee.

APPENDED STATEMENT *Number Four, Shewing the number of Acres sold, and amount due on account of the sale of Common School Lands, being part of the One Million acres appropriated for Common Schools in 1849, 12th Victoria, Chapter 200.*

Date.	Acres Sold.	Average Price per Acre.	Amount Cost of Management, 6 per cent.			Gross Amount of Sales.		
			£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1851.....	52,611	At 12s. 6d. per acre	334	18	5	34,963	3	6
1852.....	61,243	Part at 12s. 6d. and part at 10s. per acre	439	19	9	31,457	10	0
1853.....	177,483½	At 10s. per acre.....	1,330	18	11	84,713	16	6
1854.....	304,985½	At 10s. per acre.....	1,564	18	2	153,665	7	0
1855.....	312,393	At 10s. per acre.....	2,569	4	8	159,143	18	1
Total ..	908,716	Total.....	£6,239	19	11	463,943	15	1
1855, December 31st.—Amount received						£103,882	16	9
1855, December 31st.—Amount due						£360,060	18	4

TORONTO, 10th June, 1856. WILLIAM FORD, Accountant.

June 28th, 1856. On motion of Mr. Joseph Hartman, seconded by Mr. James C. Aikens, it was,—

Ordered, That so much of the Correspondence contained in the Supplementary Return to an Address of this House of the 9th April last for copies of Correspondence between the Chief Superintendents of Education in Upper and Lower Canada, and the Government, or with any Department thereof in regard to the Common School Grants, as relates to the distribution of the said Grants between Upper and Lower Canada, be printed for the use of the Members of this House; and that the Standing Order of the Members of this House requiring a reference of this Motion to the Standing Committee on Printing be suspended. *

July 1st, 1856. Mr. D. B. Stevenson, from the Standing Committee on Printing, presented to the House the Twenty-fifth Report of the said Committee; which was read as followeth:—

Your Committee also observe some voluminous Documents laid upon the Table as a Supplementary Return to an Address, for copies of Correspondence and Reports of Chief Superintendents of Education relative to School Grants in Upper and Lower Canada.

Your Committee have also examined these Documents, and also recommend that they be not printed, except such numbers as were ordered to be printed by an Order of this House on the 28th instant. (Page — herewith.)

Resolved, That this House doth concur with the Committee in the said Report.

II. EDUCATIONAL PROCEEDINGS OF THE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL, 1856.

February 15th, 1856. His Excellency the Governor General opened the Session of the Legislature with the customary Speech from the Throne, in which he said:—

Your zeal in the cause of Education is known and appreciated by all the World. It is important to consider whether we cannot combine the reform of the Juvenile Offenders with the punishment of their crimes. At the very least, it is incumbent upon us to take care that such punishment does not in itself afford fresh opportunities for debasing the criminal and instructing him in vice.

*See pages 252-271 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History, and pages —— of this Volume.

February 19th, 1856. The Legislative Council in response to his Speech, thus addressed the Governor General:— We thank Your Excellency for your assurance that the zeal of this Legislature in the cause of Education is known and appreciated by all the World, and we agree with Your Excellency that it is important to consider whether we cannot combine the reform of the Juvenile Offenders with the punishment of their crimes, and that at the very least it is incumbent upon us to take care that such punishment does not in itself afford fresh opportunities for debasing the criminal and instructing him in vice.

February 22nd, 1856. A Petition was laid before the Council by the Honourable P. H. Moore from the Municipal County of Kent, praying that all the Crown, Clergy, and Schools Lands, may be disposed of at once.

The Honourable James Morris presented a Petition from the Municipal Council of the United Counties of York and Peel praying for the repeal of the Act, which authorises the establishment of Separate Schools.

February 26th, 1856. The Honourable Benjamin Seymour presented a Petition from Mr. Ezra Bray and others, of School Section, Number Fifteen, in the Township of Trafalgar, in the County of Halton, praying taht a certain portion of the allowance for a Road, not required for public use, may be vested in them for the purpose of erecting a School House thereon.

February, 28th, 1856. The Honourable Benjamin Seymour presented a Petition from the Municipal Council of the County of Hastings, praying for the passing of an Act to enable the Township Municipalities to re-divide the respective Townships into School Sections.*

The Honourable E. P. Taché presented a Petition from Bytown College, praying for pecuniary aid.

February 29th, 1856. The Honourable E. P. Taché presented to the House the Report of the Senate of the University of Toronto upon the complaints preferred against the Principal, and Mathematical Master of Upper Canada College; and also, the Annual Report of the said University of Toronto on Upper Canada College, for the year ending 31st Dec., 1854.†

March 3rd, 1856. The Honourable Charles Wilson presented a Petition from Mr. Charles Robertson and others of Toronto, Members of the Board of the United Separate School Trustees, praying that the present Separate School system may not be disturbed.

March 4th, 1856. The Honourable the Speaker presented a Petition from Mrs. Margaret Frazer, Principal of the Ottawa Seminary and others, Inhabitants of the City of Ottawa, praying for pecuniary aid towards the support of said Institution.

March 10th, 1856. The Honourable John Hamilton presented a Petition from the University of Queen's College, Kingston, praying for pecuniary aid.

March 11th, 1856. The Honourable Doctor Christopher Widmer, presented a Petition from Sheffington Connor, LL.D., and others, late Professors of Law and Medicine in the University of Toronto, praying for the re-establishment of those Faculties in the said University, and for the restoration of their Professorships.

March 14th, 1856. The Honourable G. S. Boulter presented a petition from the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Peterborough and Victoria, praying for the passing of an Act to remove certain doubts, as to the power of several Municipal Councils, under the Upper Canada School Act, to alter and re-construct the School Sections in their respective limits.

*A similar Petition was presented to the House of Assembly, see page 226 of this Volume.

† For the Report in regard to the Principal of Upper Canada College see pages 223-225 of this Volume. The Senate Report for 1854 is printed on pages 145-147 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

The Honourable G. S. Boulton presented a Petition from the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Peterborough and Victoria, praying for the repeal of all Laws sanctioning Separate and Sectarian Schools.

It was moved, that the Petition presented to this House on Tuesday last, the 11th instant, from Sheffington Connor, LL.D., and others, late Professors of Law and Medicine in the University of Toronto, praying for the re-establishment of those Faculties in the said University, and for the restoration of their Professorship therein, be now read. The question of concurrence being put thereon, the same was resolved in the affirmative.

March 17th, 1865. The Honourable P. H. Moore presented a Petition from the Municipality of Gloucester, in the County of Carleton, praying for the repeal of all Acts which authorize the establishment of Separate Schools in Upper Canada.

March 26th, 1856. The Honourable James Ferrier presented a Petition from the Municipal Council of the Township of Seneca, praying for the passing of an Act to repeal all Acts providing for the establishment of Separate Schools.

The Order of the Day being read for moving, pursuant to notice, to refer to a Select Committee the Petition of Skeffington Connor LL.D., and others, late Professors of Law and Medicine in the University of Toronto, praying for the re-establishment of those Faculties in the said University, and for the restoration of their Professorships therein, it was ordered that the same be discharged.

March 27th, 1856. The Honourable Samuel Mills presented a Petition (1), from the Municipal Council of the County of Brant, praying for the passing of an Act to repeal all legal provisions for the establishment of Separate Schools; (2), also one from the Board of School Trustees, Kingston, praying that the Bill now before the Legislature to repeal the Twelfth Section of the Separate School Act for Upper Canada may not be passed into a Law; (3), also, a Petition from the Community of the Sisters of Charity of Bytown, praying for aid towards the support of their Seminary established in the City of Ottawa.

The Honourable the Speaker presented a Petition from Mr. Thomas Whitman and others, of the Township of York, praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act of last Session.

March 31st, 1856. The Honourable E. P. Taché presented to the House Statements and Accounts of the Upper Canada College for the year 1855, and an Estimate of the Income thereof for the year 1856.*

And also, Statement and Accounts from the University and Colleges at Toronto, for the year 1855, and an estimate of the income thereof for the year 1856. *

The Honourable Doctor Christopher Widmer presented a Petition (1), from the President and others, of the Conference of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Canada, praying that enlarged assistance may be granted to Victoria College, Cobourg, and that a part of the funds now expended upon Toronto University, and University College may be annually appropriated to the several Chartered Colleges now established, or hereafter to be established, according to the number of Students annually attending the Colleges; (2), also, a Petition from Mr. David Clark and others, Students of Knox's College, Toronto, praying for a passage of a Prohibitory Liquor Law; (3), also, a Petition from the Reverend R. A. Fyfe and others, Members of a Committee of the Regular Baptist Theological Educational Society of Canada, praying for the passing of a general Ecclesiastical Corporation Act, or that the said Society may be incorporated.

The Honourable James Morris presented to the House a Bill intituled: "An Act to provide for the Care and Instruction of Idle and Truant Children."

The said Bill was read for the first time, and it was,—

Ordered, That the said Bill be read a second time on Monday next.

* For these Statements and Accounts, see pages 43-51 of this Volume.

April 1st, 1856. The Honourable Samuel Mills presented a Petition (1), from the Municipal Council of the County of Haldimand, praying for the passing of an Act to repeal all legal provisions for the establishment of Separate Schools; (2), also, a Petition from Mr. John Oldfield and others, School Section Number One, in the Township of Moulton, praying for the passing of an Act confirming the proceedings of the said School Trustees for the years 1854, 1855 and 1856, in so far as relates to the change of a School Site. *

April 2nd, 1856. The Honourable James Morris, presented a Petition from Mr. D. McDougall and others, of Thornhill and its vicinity, praying for the passing of an Act to repeal all clauses in the Common School Act which authorize the establishment of Separate Schools in Upper Canada.

April, 4th, 1856. The Honourable John Hamilton presented a Petition from the Medical Faculty of the University of Queen's College, Kingston, praying for pecuniary aid.

April 9th, 1856. The Honourable Adam Ferrie presented a Petition from Mr. W. P. Vidal and others, of the County of Lambton, severally praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act passed last Session

April 15th,1856. The Order of the Day being read for the second reading of the Bill, intituled: "An Act to provide for the Care and Instruction of Idle and Truant Children."

Ordered, That the same be discharged until Friday next.

April 16th, 1856. The Honourable G. S. Boulton presented two Petitions from the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Northumberland and Durham, praying for the repeal of all clauses which authorize the establishment of Separate Schools; and praying that the Common School Act may be so amended as that Township Councils may have the power of altering the boundaries of Common School Sections.

April 18th, 1856. The Honourable P. B. DeBoucherville presented a Petition from the Municipal Council of the Township of South Cayuga, in the County of Haldimand, praying for the repeal of all provisions for the establishment of Separate Schools.

April 21st, 1856. The Order of the Day being again read for the second reading of the Bill, intituled: "An Act to provide for the Care and Instruction of Idle and Truant Children," it was,—

Ordered, That the same be discharged until this day week.

April 28th, 1856. The Order of the Day being again read for the second reading of the Bill, intituled: "An Act to provide for the Care and Instruction of Idle and Truant Children," it was,—

Ordered, That the same be discharged until Thursday next.

April 29th, 1856. The Honourable Samuel Mills presented a Petition from the Board of Common School Trustees of the City of Hamilton, praying that all Laws which authorize the establishment of Separate Schools in Upper Canada may be repealed.

May 2nd, 1856. The Order of the Day being read for the second reading of the the Bill, intituled: "An Act to provide for the Care and Instruction of Idle and Truant Children,"

It was moved that the said Bill be now read for the second time, which being objected to, after debate, the question of concurrence was put thereon; and the House being equally divided, it was,

Resolved, in the affirmative by the Casting Vote of the Speaker, and the said Bill was then read a second time accordingly.

*See Proceedings of the House of Assembly on this matter on the 28th of March, 1856, page 232.

Ordered, That the said Bill be referred to the Select Committee, to whom has been referred the Bill, intituled: "An Act for the Relief of Indigent and Infirm or Helpless Persons," with leave to meet and adjourn as they please.

The Honourable P. H. Moore presented a Petition from Mr. Henry Burritt and others, of the Village of Burritt's Rapids, praying that the clauses which authorise the establishment of Separate Schools may be repealed.

May 5th, 1856. The Honourable James Morris presented a Petition from Mr. James W. Green and others of Lambton, severally praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act passed last Session.

May 8th, 1856. The Order of the Day being read for the third reading of the Bill intituled: An Act to amend the Provincial Act appropriating the Moneys arising from the Clergy Reserves, it was moved, that the said Bill be now read for the third time.

In amendment, it was moved,

That the Order of the Day for the third reading of this Bill be discharged, and that the Bill be referred to a Committee of the whole House, for the purpose of adding to the first clause thereof the following words, videlicet, "and that the said amounts shall constitute Special Funds of such Municipalities, which shall be applied by such Municipalities exclusively for the support of Common Schools within the limits of such Municipalities, and for no other purpose whatever."

The question of concurrence was put thereon and the same was resolved in the negative.

The question being then put on the main motion, the same was resolved in the affirmative, and the said Bill was read a third time accordingly. The question was put whether this Bill shall pass, and it was resolved in the affirmative.

Ordered, That one of the Masters in Chancery do go down to the Legislative Assembly and acquaint that House that the Legislative Council have passed this Bill without any amendment.

May 15th, 1856. The Honourable the Speaker presented to the House the Annual Report of University College, Toronto, for the year ending 1855. *

May 16th, 1856. His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Governor General of British North America, being seated in the Chair on the Throne, the Speaker commanded the Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod to let the Member of the House of Assembly know, "it is His Excellency's pleasure that they attend him immediately in this House," who being come with the Speaker. The Acting Clerk of the Crown in Chancery, read the titles of the Bills to be passed severally,—among others, one as follows:—

An Act to amend the Provincial Act, appropriating the Moneys arising from the Clergy Reserves in part to Common Schools.

His Excellency having returned, the Order of the Day being read for moving, pursuant to notice, certain Resolutions in regard to the restoration of the late Faculties of Law and Medicine in the University of Toronto, it was,—

Ordered, That the same be discharged until Monday next.

May 19th, 1856. Pursuant to notice, the following Resolutions were read and moved:

First. That the means of instruction in Law is an important ingredient in every System of Liberal Education, and that an University on a broad basis, is imperfect without a Faculty of Law. Moreover, it is anomalous in an University to undertake to grant Degrees in Law without providing any means for affording instruction thereon. And, therefore, it is desirable that the Faculty of Law be restored in the University of Toronto.

* This Report is printed on pages 46, 47 of this Volume.

Second, That the Thirty-second Section of the Toronto University Amendment Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89* in as far as it concerns the Faculty of Medicine, has proved most injurious in its effects to the interests of the Province by diminishing the means of instruction afforded to the Students of Medicine, resident in Western Canada and its vicinity.

Third, That no such facilities can be obtained for completing the education of Medical Students in Institutions with contracted means,—but the joint efforts of and accomplished Staff of highly educated Professors, constituting a Faculty, whose exertions may be concentrated solely on the object in view, are essential to success.

Fourth, That a Library and a certain amount of expensive Apparatus, for the elucidation of various subjects requiring to be taught in a complete course of medical instruction, are not at the command of individual Teachers, or small Institutions, but can only be available through the aid of an amply endowed University.

The first Resolution being then again read, it was moved to adopt the same, which being objected to, the question of concurrence was put thereon, and the same was resolved, in the affirmative.

The Second, Third and Fourth Resolutions being then again severally read, it was moved to adopt the same, whereupon the question of concurrence was put on each, and the same was resolved, in the affirmative.

It was then moved to,—

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, to communicate, for His Excellency's information, a copy of the foregoing Resolutions. The question of concurrence being put thereon, the same was also resolved in the affirmative, and it was,—

Ordered That such Members of the Executive Council as are Members of this House, do wait upon His Excellency the Governor General with the said Resolutions and Address.†

---

*For a copy of this Act, see pages 117-129 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

The Honourable Michael H. Foley, a Member of the House of Assembly, prepared the following series of Resolutions, in opposition to those here moved in the Legislative Council by the Honourable Doctor Christopher Widmer. He was not able to move them in the House of Assembly, owing to the protracted debate in that House on the Seat of Government Question.

1. *Resolved*,—That, although Law and Medicine are justly held important in all civilized communities; yet they, as well as Divinity, Trade and Commerce, with the Practical Arts and Sciences, are best left, as they have been, and are still in Great Britain, Canada, and the United States, to self supporting Institutions, and the public combinations of individual enterprise and energy, under a free and honourable competition; under which system, both Lawyers and Physicians have been, and still are, educated at their own, and not at the public expense,—and, under which system, the most eminent Lawyers and Physicians have been given to the World.

2. *Resolved*,—That, so far from its being anomalous in a University, to undertake to grant Degrees in Law and Medicine, without providing any means for the instruction therein, it is the case in the London University, which, like the Toronto University, which was framed after it, is a Graduating and Examining Body teaching nothing; but to which all self supporting institutions in law and medicine, and in the practical Arts and Sciences, can be affiliated and receive therefrom professional and literary Degrees, and Certificates of Merit. And any Medical men, who think their superior services as Teachers will confer the greatest public benefits, and, therefore, command the greatest public patronage, can organize a school, under the University Act of 1853 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89, Section 18, in connection with University College, or any other College, and affiliate to the Toronto University and graduate their pupils at it, as the common property of the literary and scientific public, without pecuniary, or other, favouritism.

3. *Resolved*,—That the Thirty Second Section of the Toronto University Amendment Act, of 1853, in as far as it concerns the Faculty of Medicine, "instead of proving most injurious in its effects," has contributed to the development and progress of a successful system of intsruction to Medical Students under those self supporting Institutions in Montreal, Kingston and Toronto, which have acquired in the Country a reputation and usefulness, which it would be alike impolite and unjust for the Legislature hastily to impair, or impeach. That, in Canada, as in Great Britain and the United States, all that has been practically required in teaching Medicine, in the form of Apparatus, Museum and Library, has been, and still is, collected and supplied by self-supporting Institutions; and no bald and interested declarations to the contrary can prevail against these national facts.

4. *Resolved*,—That a system of Medical instruction by a State paid Faculty, whose exertions shall be concentrated solely on the object in view, instead of being essential to success, would be the unexampled consignment of practical education to the non-practical men; would require Medicine, Surgery and Midwifery, to be taught by men who do not practice them, contrary

May 28th, 1856. The Honourable James Gordon presented a Petition from the Canadian Institute, Toronto, praying that in any Bill to regulate Grammar Schools in Lower Canada, provisions may be introduced to secure, as is the case in Upper Canada, that the Masters of such Schools shall be compelled to make the requisite Observations for keeping a Meteorological Journal, to be presented annually by the Chief Superintendent of Education, to His Excellency the Governor General. (See page 243 herewith).

May 30th, 1856. The Order of the Day being read for moving, pursuant to notice, that an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, on the subject of the proposed appropriation of a part of the University Grounds, at Toronto,

---

to the sanctions of experience in Great Britain and America, where the most extensive Practitioners are the only successful Teachers; and would be opposed to the dictates of common sense and daily example in every department of life.

5. *Resolved*,—That, in the University College, London, England, the Faculty of Medicine was made self-supporting, dependent on the fees of Students, and it is even provided that should the fees, after a temporary assistance, exceed a certain amount, the excess should be paid into the University Funds.

6. *Resolved*,—That the Honourable Joseph C. Morrison, a member of the Senate of late King's College, stated in the Commons House of Parliament, in the Session of 1853, that the existence of the Faculty of Medicine in the said College had given rise to such abuses and expenditures as absolutely to require the exclusion of that Faculty under the reformation to be effected by the Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89, be the Thirty-second Section of which Act, neither Medicine nor Law was to be taught in the present University College.

7. *Resolved*,—That the said Honourable Joseph C. Morrison, in the said Commons House of Parliament, on the occasion aforesaid, further stated, that the Medical Professors carried in the said Senate an Act for reducing the fees of their Medical Students, while they at the same time procured an increase of their own salaries, and a further provision against any future reduction of their salaries, should they vote for addition professorial Chairs with salaries in the Arts Faculty.

8. *Resolved*,—That if the said Faculty of Medicine presented at that time to Medical Students opportunities of a superior kind, it was unnecessary as it was unwarrantable, to entice them from competing self-supporting Medical Schools, by smaller fees, reduced at the public expense; that, from the Report of the Commissioners, appointed in 1851, to inquire into the affairs of King's College, now the University of Toronto, it appears that the Education of every Medical Student cost the Country Three hundred pounds, (£300), a year, exclusive of Students fees, charged, as usual, at self-supporting Institutions.

(NOTE This Report is printed in the Eighth and Ninth Volumes of this Documentary History. See Index to these Volumes.)

9. *Resolved*,—That in England the Medical Profession are educated, not at the public, but at their own, expense. And the Royal Commissioners appointed to inquire into the condition of certain English Universities adopt the principles carried out in the Provincial University Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89, that endowed Universities should furnish the source of elementary education available to all, and leave the Practical Arts and Professions to those self-supporting Institutions, which continue successfully to prevail in every free Country.

10. *Resolved*,—That, by the University Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89, Section 54, it is provided, "That any surplus remaining at the end of any year, after defraying the expenses payable out of the same, shall constitute a Fund to be, from time to time, appropriated by Parliament for academical education in Upper Canada," and, to divert any such surplus funds from the above purposes of the Act, and absorb them in University College in the education of Lawyers and Physicians, would be against the present policy and practice of Canada, as well as of Great Britain and America. And the expenditure about to be made by the said Toronto University of nearly Four thousand dollars ($4,000), in Buildings and Books for University College, is disproportioned to the wants or claims of any single Institution, is unjust to all other Institutions, and exhausts an educational fund confided to the Tornoto University, not for its own aggrandisement, but for academical education generally.

11. *Resolved*,—That, to revert to the system of salaried Teachers for Law and Medicine, would be the renewal of abuses against which the University Act of 1853, was intended to protect the Country, would unjustifiably impoverish the funds provided for "academical education in Upper Canada", would involve the justice of a claim to afford similar provision for every other Practical Art and Science, which becomes its own reward; and would be an act of injustice to those who have, in Upper and Lower Canada, embarked their means and energies upon the faith of existing laws, in the establishment and successful conduct of self-supporting Medical Schools, after the model of those in Great Britain and America. But, Canada, if the public enterprise, strong mental energies and resources of existing Schools are not oppressed will be not second to any Country in Medical Education, or in gifted men to carry it on.

12. *Resolved*,—That the Senate of the Toronto University has perverted the objects of its Institution, not only by lately recommending the Crown to contravene the policy of the University Act of 1853, by the restoration of Law and Physic to the University College at the public expense, but by pensioning two of the Masters of Upper Canada College, in the prime of life, and allowing the Governor General to bring from England two fresh Masters, of a great advance of salary, to the destruction of the honourable competition to which Canadians are entitled: which system of importation and favouritism in the past pernicious experience of Upper Canada, has in too many instances, signally failed.

13. *Resolved*,—That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency, praying His attention to the matters in the foregoing Resolutions, in the exercise of the Trust reposed in him by the University Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89, (on pages 117-129 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.)

and the old Stone University Building thereon, to the purposes of a Lunatic Asylum, it was,—

Ordered, That the same be discharged until Monday next.

June 2nd, 1856. The Order of the Day being again read for moving, pursuant to notice, that an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, on the subject of the proposed appropriation of a part of the University Grounds at Toronto, and the old Stone University Building thereon, to the purposes of a Lunatic Asylum, it was,—

Ordered, That the same be discharged until to-morrow.

June 3rd, 1856. The Order of the Day being again read for moving (by the Honourable Christopher Widmer, M.D.,) pursuant to notice, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General on the subject of the proposed appropriation of a part of the University Grounds at Toronto, and the old Stone University Building thereon to the purposes of a Lunatic Asylum, it was,—

Ordered, That the same be discharged until Thursday next.

June 5th, 1856. The Order of the Day being again read for moving, pursuant to notice, that an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General, on the subject of the proposed appropriation of a part of the University Grounds, at Toronto, and the old Stone University Building thereon, to the purposes of a Lunatic Asylum, it was,—

Ordered, That the said Bill be discharged until to-morrow.

June 6th, 1856. The Order of the Day being again read for moving pursuant to notice, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor General on the subject of the proposed appropriation of a part of the University Grounds at Toronto, and the old Stone University Building thereon, to the purposes of a Lunatic Asylum, it was moved to,—

Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor Genvery general dis-satisfaction, that a much better arrangement may be made for the the University Grounds in the City of Toronto, and the old Stone University Building thereon, to the purposes of a Lunatic Asylum, will, in the opinion of this House, create very general dissatisfaction, that a much better arrangement may be made for the unfortunate class of persons referred to, and praying that some other accommodation may be provided and a more suitable locality selected.

In amendment, it was moved, that the following words be added to the original motion: "That the Legislative Council has learnt with deep regret, that it is intended to appropriate for a Lunatic Asylum the Building in the College Avenue, and the Grounds adjacent, which are now being enclosed, and lately occupied by the University of Toronto, and to represent His Excellency that the Building and Grounds in question form part of the Trust property of the said University, and the identical spot fixed upon for the erection of the University Buildings prior to the Government assuming charge of the property of this Institution, and for which Buildings £50,000, (or £75,000) have been set apart for such purpose."

"That these Grounds are also a place of recreation highly prized by the Citizens of Toronto, and the public at large, whose enjoyment of this indulgence will be utterly marred, if the Asylum for Lunatics is located thereon, and, therefore, praying His Excellency will be pleased not to permit this Building, or the Grounds adjacent to be applied to any but the uses of the University of Toronto, for which they were originally intended, and in conformity to a special agreement entered into by the Government to that effect, if not required for Parliamentary Buildings." *

* For an engraving of the old University Building of King's College, see page 122 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

Which being objected to, after a long debate, the question of concurrence was put thereon, and the same was resolved in the negative.

The question then put on the main motion, which, being also objected to, the same was resolved in the negative.

June 26th, 1856. The Honourable Adam Fergusson presented a Petition from Mr. John Moodie and others of the Township of Bentinck, in the County of Grey, praying for the repeal of the Separate School Act of last Session.

NOTE. The Legislature was porouged by His Excellency the Governor General on the First of July, 1856. In his Speech from the Throne, he made no reference to Educational Matters.

CHAPTER XIX.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, 1856.

January 7th, 1856 Read a Letter, dated the 22nd December last, from Larratt W. Smith, D.C.L., in reference to his claim for compensation for services rendered by him as Secretary of Convocation.

Read a Letter, dated the 28th December last, from the Provincial Secretary, asknowledging the receipt of the Statute appropriating Two thousand five hundred pounds, (£2,500), for the Library.

Read a Memorial, dated the 5th of January, from Mr. John Dodd, Commercial Master in Upper Canada College, praying for an increase of Salary, and that some steps may be taken to procure for him his Warrant of appointment as such Master.

Mr. F. W. Cumberland, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, That the Registrar be requested to present a Return at the next Meeting, showing the names of every Officer and Servant in Upper Canada College, with the Office he holds, the emolument attached to it, and the date of the appointment.

January 11th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 11th January, instant, from Mr. F. W. Barron, Principal of Upper Canada College, in reference to the Resident School House in connection with the College, and informing the Senate that, for the last four months, the expenditure on account thereof has exceeded the receipts by about Eighty-five pounds, (£85).

Read a Letter, dated the 9th January, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, transmitting to the Senate, for their Report, a copy of a Memorial from Mr. John G. Howard, Geometrical Drawing Master in Upper Canada College, praying that he may be permitted to withdraw from his situation upon a retiring allowance.

The Registrar informed the Senate of the approval by His Excellency the Governor General of the Statute appropriating Two thousand five hundred pounds, (£2,500), for a University Library.

Mr. F. W. Cumberland, seconded by the Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved that the Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor, with Mr. John Langton and the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie be a Committee to wait upon His Excellency the Governor General in relation to the subjects embraced in the Annual Report of the Senate. (*Carried.*)

The Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor, laid before the Senate a Memorial from Mr. Marcellus Crombie, praying that he might be allowed to retain, under the

old Regulations, a second Scholarship, which had been awarded to him in 1853, and that the emolument thereof may be continued to him for the year 1854 under the old, instead of the new, Regulations with regard to Scholarships. The Registrar was directed to transmit the Memorial to the Council of University College, and obtain the opinion of that Body, as to whether the Second Scholarship awarded to Mr. Crombie for 1853 was understood to be tenable for a longer period than one year, if his Examination for 1854 should be satisfactory, or whether it was for one year only.

January 16th, 1856. The name of the Honourable Chief Justice Draper was added to the Committee appointed to wait upon His Excellency the Governor General in relation to the Subjects embraced in the Annual Report of the Senate. (*Carried*).

January, 17th, 1856. The Senate entered upon the consideration of its Annual Report for 1855, a Draft of which was read:

The Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, seconded by Mr. F. W. Barron, moved, that the Draft of Report now Read be adopted as the Report of the Senate for the year 1855. (*Carried*).

The Senate entered upon the consideration of matters connected with the Magnetical Observatory. Read the Letter of the Provincial Secretary, dated the March 23rd, last, relative to the future management of the Observatory, which was read in the Senate on April 3rd last, and which was again read. The Registrar was directed to request the attendance of Professors G. T. Kingston and J. B. Cherriman, at the next Meeting of the Senate, to obtain their views on the subject.

The Chancellor introduced a Statute, providing for the election of a Vice-Chancellor, which was read a first time.

January 24th, 1856. Read a Letter dated the 18th of January, instant, from the Bursar, Mr. David Buchan, containing a Statement of the Income and Expenditure of Upper Canada College for the year 1855.

Read a Letter, dated the 16th of January, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, in reference to the application of the Reverend George Maynard for a Pension, transmitting to the Senate the Registrar's Letter of the 22nd of December last, to the Reverend George Maynard, and requesting a Copy of the Regulation, or Minute, of the Senate, upon which the Letter above referred to was based. The Registrar was directed to transmit to the Provincial Secretary, for the information of His Excellency, a Copy of the Minute of Senate the 21st December last, upon which his Letter was based.

The Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, seconded by Mr. Michael Barrett, moved, that the Statute in reference to the election and Duties of the Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, be now read a second time. (*Carried*).

The Statute was read a second time and passed.

The Senate took up the matters relating to the Magnetical Observatory. A Letter was read from Professor G. T. Kingston, making certain suggestions as to what was requisite for the efficient working of the Observatory.

Professors G. T. Kingston and J. B. Cherriman being in attendance were called in, and some conversation ensued on the subject of the future direction and management of the Observatory, and their views on the subject were ascertained by the Senate.

Mr. John Langton, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that the Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor, be appointed a Member of the Committee for the visitation of Upper Canada College in the place of the Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson who is absent in Europe. (*Carried*).

February 7th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 1st February, instant, from Mr F. W. Barron, Principal of Upper Canada College, transmitting, for the information of the Senate, the resignation of Mr. John G. Howard, Geometrical Drawing Master in that Institution.

Read a Letter, dated the 4th of February, instant, from the Assistant Provincial Secretary, transmitting His Excellency, the Governor General's approval of the Statute of the Senate, relating to the Election and Duties of the Vice-Chancellor, which was passed at the last Meeting of the Senate.

The Memorial from the Masters of Upper Canada College, praying for an increase of Salaries, which was read in the Senate on the 7th February, 1855, was now again read. The Statement of the Income and Expenditure of Upper Canada College for the year 1856, prepared by the Bursar, Mr. David Buchan, was laid before the Senate. Some discussion having ensued in reference to the prayer of the said Memorial, the Senate came to the conclusion that it was not expedient to increase the Salaries of the Principal and the following Masters, videlicet: the First, Second, and Third Classical Masters, and the Mathematical Master. In reference to the French Master, and the Memorial of Mr. J. P. De la Haye, the present Incumbent, praying that he may be permitted to retire upon a Pension,—the Senate determined to recommend that, in consideration of the long Services of Mr. De la Haye, he be allowed to retire, as soon as his Successor be appointed, upon an allowance of One hundred pounds, (£100), Halifax Currency per annum; and that the Salary of Mr. De la Hayes' Successor be Two hundred pounds, (£200), Currency per annum, with a House and his Share of the Fees. The Senate deemed it advisable that a German Master should be added to the Institution, at the same Salary as the French Master; and that no Master in the Institution should receive a less Salary than Two hundred pounds, (£200), Currency per annum including the proportion of Fees.

The Senate decided to recommend that any deficiency in the Funds of Upper Canada College, by reason of the foregoing charges, be met from the Funds of the University College.

The Reverend Doctor McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. F. W. Barron, moved, that the following Members of the Senate, videlicet, the Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor, the Honourable Chief Justice Draper and Mr. John Langton, (of whom any two shall be a quorum), be a Committee to negotiate with the Government relative to carrying out the views of the Senate as expressed in the Annual Report for 1855, and to fix upon the Site of the Buildings and arrange as to the Management of the Grounds; also, to make such preliminary arrangements as may be necessary for securing the comemncement of the Buildings, designed for the use of the University and College, with as little delay as possible; and that the said Committee have authority to expend such sums as may be necessary for the above stated objects. (*Carried*).

Mr. John Langton, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, moved that Mr. Frederick W. Cumberland be appointed the Architect of the proposed University Buildings. (*Carried*).

February 21st, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 11th of February, instant, from Mr. J. P. De la Haye, French Master in Upper Canada College, desiring to withdraw his Memorial for permission to retire from his situation upon a Pension, and expressing his willingness to continue his duties.

Read a Letter, dated the 11th February, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, acknowledging the receipt of the Report of the Senate for the year ending 31st of December, 1855.*

Read a Letter, dated the 21st February, instant, from the Reverend Doctor McCaul, President of the University College, in reference to the Memorial of Mr. Marcellus Crombie, referred to the Council of that Institution, and informing the Senate that when the Council awarded to Mr. Crombie a second Scholarship for 1853 it was their intention that he should also have two for 1854, if his Examination should be satisfactory.

*For the Senate Report for 1855, see page 43 of this Volume.

The Registrar was directed to inform Mr. Crombie that the request in his Memorial had been granted by the Senate.

Read a Letter, dated the 21st of February, instant, from the Bursar, Mr. David Buchan, enclosing an Estimate of the Income and Expenditure for Upper Canada College for 1856.

Read a Memorial, dated the 21st of February, instant, from the Principal and Masters of Upper Canada College, praying for increase of their Salaries.

Read a Letter, dated the 21st of February, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, conveying the decision of His Excellency the Governor General upon the recommendations made in the Annual Report of the Senate for the year 1855, and the Address of the Senate of March, 1854, and also their Annual Report for the same year,* that he had set apart, for the use of the University, that portion of the Property west of the Queen Street College Avenue, and that he had further authorized the Senate to contract for the erection of necessary Buildings and to expend thereon a sum not to exceed Seventy-five thousand pounds, (£75,000), and to expend a sum not exceeding Twenty thousand pounds, (£20,000), for the Library and Museum.

Read a Letter, dated the 18th of February, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, transmitting copies of certain Documents addressed to His Excellency the Governor General by the President and Council of University College, relative to the appointment of Vice-President of that Institution, and to the erection of permanent Buildings for the purpose of that Institution. The Documents so enclosed were also read.

The Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. F. W. Barron, moved that the Senate have learned with much gratification the progress which has been made by the Committee, (appointed to negotiate with the Government, in regard to the recommendations in the last Senate Reports,) in carrying out the Resolution passed at the last Meeting of the Senate, a progress which is most emphatically marked by the very satisfactory Letter from the Provincial Secretary, that has been communicated to the Senate by the Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor, and trust that they will continue, with equal zeal and similar success, their exertions to accomplish the other important objects which have been committed to them. (*Carried*).

Mr. John Langton, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved, that Mr. F. W. Cumberland be authorized to proceed to Europe to examine the Buildings which have lately been erected for the Queen's Colleges in Ireland and other Educational Establishments, before deciding upon the plan of the University Buildings, upon the payment by the University of his travelling expenses, and that the Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor, be requested to obtain for him Letters of introductions, as a Member of this Senate, and as the Architect, employed by the University, to such persons in Great Britain and Ireland as may be able to assist him in the object of his mission. (*Carried*).

Mr. John Langton, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved, that the matter of remuneration of Mr. F. W. Cumberland, as Architect to the Senate, of the proposed University Buildngs, be not definitely decided upon until an estimate of the entire cost of the Buildings can be made, upon the understanding that he shall be allowed, in full payment of all charges a Commission of Four per cent. on the cost, or a fixed sum equivalent to it, at the option of the Senate. (*Carried*).

A Note from Mr. F.W. Cumberland to the Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor, having been read, it was moved by the Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. John Langton, that the Senate highly appreciate the liberality which characterizes the proposal made by Mr. F. W. Cumberland, and the interest which he evinces in the successful accomplishment of the intention of the Senate to make the contemplated Buildings at once a benefit and an ornament to the Province. (*Carried*).

* For the Senate Report for 1854, see page 145 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

The Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. F. W. Barron, moved, that the Bursar, Mr. David Buchan, be authorized to pay Mr. Marcellus Crombie the sum of Twenty-five pounds, (£25), being his allowance as third Mathematical Scholar for the year 1854-1855. (*Carried*).

April, 8th, 1856. Read a Memorial, dated the 22nd of February last, from the Reverend George Maynard, praying that the Senate would allow him one year's house rent, in addition to the Gratuity awarded to him by His Excellency the Governor General. A Letter referred to therein and enclosed therewith was also read.

Read a Letter dated the 3rd of April, instant, from the Bursar, Mr. David Buchan, transmitting copies of his Accounts for the University and Upper Canada College for the year 1855.

Mr. John Langton, seconded by the Honourable Mr. Chief Justice Draper, moved, that the Registrar be instructed to inform the Board of Agriculture that the Senate of the University of Toronto will require the large Field which has been in its occupation, lying between the Observatory and the enclosure, within which the Society buildings are placed. (Carried).

April 15th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 22nd of March last, from the Provincial Secretary, transmitting, for the opinion of the Senate, a copy of a Petition to the Government and Legislature, from certain of the late Professors of Law and Medicine in the University of Toronto, praying for the re-establishment of those Faculties in connection with the University.

Read a Letter of the Provincial Secretary, dated the 18th February last, transmitting copies of certain Documents from the Council of University College, in reference to the appointment of a Vice-President to that Institution, and in reference to the Library, Museum and Apparatus, which Letter and Documents were read in the Senate on the 21st of February last. Some discussion took place in reference to these matters, and the Senate requested Mr. John Langton to prepare a Minute on the subject and present the same at the next Meeting of the Senate.

The Senate entered into a consideration of the matters, relating to Upper Canada College; and the Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor, made a verbal statement to the Senate of the action the Committee in reference to that Institution, and what they would recommend as changes in the present system of Management and Tuition therein.

The Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that the allowance of Twenty-four pounds, (£24), per annum, formally granted to Mr. Mark Fitzgerald, be continued to his Widow, and that the arrears from July 23rd, 1855, be paid to her. (*Carried*).

April 19th, 1856. Mr. John Langton, to whom were remitted the Documents transmitted for the opinion of the Senate in the Provincial Secretary's Office of the 18th February last, laid before the Senate the Draft of an Address to His Excellency the Governor General on the subject.

Mr. John Langton, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, moved, that the Address to His Excellency now read be adopted. (*Carried*).

The Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, submitted the Draft of a Form of Diploma to be given to Graduates in the University of Toronto.

The Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. John Langton, moved, that the Form of Diploma to Graduates, which has been submitted by the Vice-Chancellor, be adopted, and that the same be printed under his direction. (*Carried*).

The Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, submitted for the approval of the Senate a list of Examiners for the present year.

The Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. John Langton, moved, that the list of Examiners which has been submitted, be approved, and that the Registrar be instructed to communicate with each of them. (*Carried*).

Read a Letter, dated the 16th April, instant, addressed to the Reverend John McCaul, Vice Chancellor, by the Provincial Secretary, asking for certain Returns from the University, with a view to their being laid before Parliament.*

The Reverend John McCaul, Vice Chancellor, laid before the Senate the Returns, requested by the Provincial Secretary, which he had prepared, and which were approved by the Senate.*

April 28th, 1856. The subject of the Provincial Secretary's Letter of the 22nd of March last, transmitting a copy of Petition from the late Professors of Law and Medicine in the University of Toronto, and requesting the opinion of the Senate thereupon, was taken up. After some discussion in reference to the matter, it was moved by Mr. John Langton, seconded by Mr. John J. Hayes, that, in the opinion of this Senate, it would tend to increase the utility of the University of Toronto if Faculties of Law and Medicine were established in connection with University College; but the Senate would recommend that the Professorships strictly connected with those Faculties should, in point of emolument and otherwise, be upon a different footing from the Chairs in Art. And that the Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis and the Mover, be a Committee to draft an answer to His Excellency's Communication upon this subject. (*Carried*).

May 5th, 1856. Mr. John Langton, from the Committee appointed at last Meeting, laid before the Senate the Draft of an Address on the subject of the establishment of Faculties of Law and Medicine in connection with the University College, which subject was referred to the Senate for their opinion by His Excellency the Governor General.

Mr. John Langton, seconded by the Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, moved that the Address now read by adopted. (*Carried*).

The Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. John Langton, moved, that other Examiners be appointed in place of those previously appointed, who are unable to act. (*Carried*).

Mr. John Langton, seconded by Mr. John J. Hayes moved, that the Registrar be directed to address a Letter to the Provincial Secretary, enquiring whether there is any foundation for the rumour that the Building known as the South East Wing of the old King's College University Building † is being converted into a temporary Residence for Lunatics. (*Carried*).

May 12, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 15th April last, from Mr. F. W. Barron, Principal of Upper Canada College, offering to retire from his Office upon an annual allowance of Two hundred and fifty pounds, (£250).

Read a Letter, dated the 15th April last, from Mr. J. P. De la Haye, French Master in Upper Canada College, offering to resign his situation, upon a retiring allowance of One hundred and fifty pounds, (£150), per annum.

May 15th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 13th May, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, in reply to the Registrar's Letter to him, making enquiry as to the occupation of the old King's College University Building as a temporary Residence for Lunatics.

Read a Letter, dated the 24th April last, from Professor G. T. Kingston, complaining of the present state of the Buildings connected with the Magnetical Observatory.

* A copy of these Returns is printed in Chapter XXI of this Volume.

† A picture of this Building is inserted on page 122 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

The Statute for the better Government of Upper Canada College was read a second time and passed, on motion of the Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor.

May 20, 1856. A Statute, relative to Scholarships, was read a second time and passed, on motion of the Reverend Doctor John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. John Langton.

Mr. John Langton, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved, that the Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor, the Reverend John McCaul, Vice-Chancellor, and the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, be the Committee for the supervision of Upper Canada College for the present Year. (*Carried*).

The Honourable Adam Fergusson, seconded by Mr. David Christie, moved, that Mr. John Langton be Vice-Chancellor of the University of Toronto. In amendment, Doctor John J. Hayes, seconded by the Honourable Christopher Widmer, moved, that the Reverend John McCaul be appointed Vice-Chancellor. (*Lost*). The original Motion was then put and carried.

The Reverend John McCaul, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved that the Reverend Willian Ormiston, M.A., be appointed Examiner in Chemistry, in place of Mr. Sterry Hunt, who has declined the appointment. (*Carried*).

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved, that as, in the opinion of the Senate, the Reverend Doctor John McCaul continued to be Vice Chancellor up to the Day, which was appointed for the election of Vice-Chancellor, he is entitled to the Salary attached to that Office accordingly. (*Carried*).

May 29th, 1856. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a quorum.

June 2nd, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 27th of May last, from the Secretary of the Board of Agriculture, in reference to the Ground required for University purposes, now in occupation of the Board of Agriculture.

Mr. F. W. Cumberland, the University Architect, being in attendance was called in and gave to the Senate a verbal account of his Mission to Europe on behalf of the University.

June 10th, 1856. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a quorum.

June 16th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 7th of June, instant, from Mr. F. W. Cumberland, containing a Report of his Mission to Europe on behalf of the University.

The Honourable Chief Justice Draper, seconded by Mr. F. F. Barron, moved, that the Statute relative to the proposed alterations in the Subjects of Examinations for Candidates for the Degree of B.A. be referred to a Committee to consist of Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, and the Reverend Doctor John McCaul. (*Carried*).

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend John McCaul, moved, that a Convocation, for the purpose of conferring Degrees and Honours, shall be held on Tuesday, the first day of July next. (*Carried*).

June 26th, 1856. Read a Memorial, dated the 26th of June, instant, from the Masters of Upper Canada College, asking the permission of the Senate to present to the College the Portrait of Mr. F. W. Barron, Principal of that Institution, on his retirment from Office. The Registrar was directed to inform the Memoralists that the Senate had much pleasure in complying with their request.

A Statute relating to Degrees in Music was passed by the Senate.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, presented a Report of the results of the recent Examinations, in the several Faculties, together with the Examiners' Returns, copies of the Examination Papers, and also a Report on the Prize Composition.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that the General Proficiency Scholarships should be awarded upon the pass subjects alone, but that no Student shall be debarred from obtaining a General Proficiency Scholarship, except he has obtained an Honour Scholarship. (*Carried*).

The Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, seconded by Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that an extra Prize, to the value of Five pounds, (£5), be allowed to Mr. R. Hume, for excelling in the department of Oriental Languages. (*Carried*).

July 1st, 1856. At a meeting of Convocation this Day a number of Degrees were conferred, Certificates of honour and Prizes were distributed and several Gentlemen were admitted to standing in the University and others to Scholarships.

July 4th, 1856. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a quorum.

July 8th, 1856. Mr. John Langton, the Vice-Chancellor, introduced Statutes relating, (1), to the management of the Library of the University of Toronto; (2), to the Museum of the University of Toronto; and (3), to the management of the University Grounds, which were read a first time. Read a Memorial from Mr. Thomas Hodgins, dated the 30th of June, praying that his Examination in Law, in the present year be allowed him.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that the Council of University College be invited to name a Committee to confer with the University Building Committee, respecting the accommodation required in the new Buildings. (*Carried*).

Mr. F. W. Barron introduced a Statute to increase the respective Salaries of Mr. C. Thompson, second English Master, and Mr. J. Dodd, Commercial Master, at Upper Canada College, to Two hundred pounds, (£200), per annum; the Statute to take effect from the first of January, 1856.

July 14th, 1856. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a quorum.

July 16th, 1856. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a quorum.

July 18th, 1856. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a quorum.

August 8th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 11th of July, last, from the Provincial Secretary, transmitting, for the information of the Senate, a copy of a Letter from Mr. David Buchan, the Bursar of the University of Toronto, relative to the Income and Expenditure of the University and University College, together with an estimate for both thereof for the year 1856.

Read a Letter, dated the 11th of July last, from the Provincial Secretary, enclosing, for re-consideration, the Statute passed by the Senate on the 26th of June last, relative to Degrees in Music.

Read a Letter, dated the 19th July last, from the Provincial Secretary, transmitting the Statutes relative to Examiners and Examinations and to Prizes and Scholarships, duly approved by His Excellency the Governor General.

Read a Memorial, dated the 14th of July last, from the Reverend Walter Stennett M.A., Second Classical Master of Upper Canada College, asking for permission to occupy the House rendered vacant by the retirement of the French Master.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, presented the first Report of the University Building Committee.

The Reverend Doctor Michael Willis seconded by Doctor Michael Barrett, moved, that the Senate approves of the Plans of the University Buildings, which have been submitted by the Vice-Chancellor, but are deeply impressed with the importance, if not neccesity, of keeping the expenditure within the estimate.

A Letter was read from Mr. Thomas Hodgins, asking permission to withdraw the Memorial, which he had sent to the Senate last Month,—which was granted.

August 11th, 1856. The Statute to increase the Salaries of Messieurs C. Thompson and J. Dodd, Masters in Upper Canada College, was read a second time and passed.

The Statutes relative to the Museum, to the management of the University Grounds and to the Library were read a second time and passed.

A donation of Books having been presented to the University Library by the Governor General, the Reverend Doctor McCaul, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, moved, that the Registrar be instructed to convey to His Excellency the Governor General the thanks of the Senate for the Volumes which he had presented to the University Library. (*Carried*)

August 14th, 1856. Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend John McCaul, moved, that there shall be an Examination this Year for Matriculation in Arts on the 29th and 30th of September next, (*Carried*)

The Statute relative to Scholarships and Prizes, introduced at the last Meeting, was read a second time and passed.

August 25th, 1856. There being no quorum present, no business was transacted

October 10th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 30th August, 1856, from the Provincial Secretary, acknowledging the receipt of five Statutes, numbers 32 to 36 inclusive, passed by the Senate.

Read a Letter, dated the 10th September, 1856, from the Provincial Secretary, returning Statutes, Numbers 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36, and informing the Senate that in consequence of the resignation of the Honourable William Hume Blake, Chancellor and the consequent vacancy in the Office of Chancellor, His Excellency the Governor General had, in the meantime, withheld his assent to those Statutes, though approving of the subject-matter of them.

The Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved. that Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, and the Reverend John McCaul, President of the University College, be appointed a Committee to wait upon His Excellency the Governor General, and represent to him the uncertainty which at present exists, as to the ownership of the Library and Museum of the late University of Toronto, in consequence of their never having been formally delivered over to any Person, or Officer, as provided for by the Forty-sixth Section of the University Amendment Act of 1853.* The Senate is of opinion that the Library and Museum should be transferred to the present University, to form part of the University Library and Museum; but that a Catalogue should be made of the Collection, as it existed before the commencement of any Expenditure from the Funds of the present University with the view of to their being submitted to University College, in case the University of Toronto ceased to have the management and control thereof. (*Carried*).

The Reverend John McCaul, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved, that Professor J. B. Cherriman be appointed as a Member of the Committee on the University Library. (*Carried.*)

Mr. Michael Barrett, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved, that the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis be a Member of the University Library Committee. (*Carried*)

The Tenders for the improvements and additions to Upper Canada College having been opened and reported upon by Mr. Peter Freeland, the Registrar, the Reverend Doctor John McCaul, seconded by Mr. Michael Barrett, moved, that the Senate recommend to the Government the acceptance of the Tender of Mr. Thomas Swan for the Buildings to be erected as an addition to the Upper Canada College, and that the requisite Funds be provided from the Pernament Fund of the University, as a Loan to the College. (*Carried*)

* This Act is printed on pages 117-129 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

The Reverend John McCaul, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that Doctor John J. Hayes be appointed a Member of the Committee on the University Grounds. (*Carried*)

October 13th, 1856. The Reverend John McCaul, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, moved, that the Senate approves of the action of Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, in authorizing Professor G. T. Kingston to employ a Computer of Meteorological Returns, at the rate of One hundred pounds, ($100), per annum. (*Carried.*)

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, read a Letter, dated the 6th of September last, from Mr. Kivas Tully, the President of the Toronto Cricket Club, requesting the Senate to set apart a portion of the University Land for a Cricket Ground, and place the same under the charge and control of that Club.

A Letter, dated the 6th of September last, from Professor G. T. Kingston, remonstrating against the granting of the request of the Cricket Club, was also read by Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor.

Doctor John J. Hayes, seconded by the Reverend Doctor John McCaul, moved, that the space in front of the Observatory, being in the opinion of the Mover and Seconder of this Resolution too limited for a Cricket Club Ground, with reference to its vicinity of the Observatory, Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, be requested, in answer to the Cricket Club, to communicate the same by Letter to their Secretary. (*Carried*).

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, read a Letter, dated the 5th September last, from the Provincial Secretary, informing the Senate that His Excellency the Governor General had been pleased to appoint Mr. E. Lelievre de St. Remy to the Office of French Master in Upper Canada College.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. Michael Barrett, moved, that the Bursar, Mr. David Buchan, be authorized to pay for the work on the new Building on the Certificate of the Architect, countersigned by the Chairman of the Building Committee. (*Carried*)

October 17th, 1856. Read a Memorial, dated September, 1856, addressed to the Senate by the Reverend George Maynard, transmitting to the Senate a copy of a Memorial addressed by him to His Excellency the Governor General, requesting a reconsideration of his case by His Excellency: and asking the Senate to further the prayer of that Memorial.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, laid before the Senate several Letters from Mr. Alexander Macdonell, complaining of the injury done to the property of Mr. Macdonell by the Stream running through Upper Canada College Grounds on King Street, in consequence of the insufficiency of the Water Course through which the same passed, which Letters were read.

A Letter from Mr. F. W. Cumberland, Architect, to Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, was also read, which stated that the Corporation of the City of Toronto had it in contemplation to intersect said Stream by several sewers, and divert the Water from its present course into these sewers, which would quite do away with the injury complained of.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, was requested to communicate the substance of this Letter from Mr. F. W. Cumberland to Mr. A. Macdonnell.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that Mr. Michael Barrett and Professor J. B. Cherriman be appointed Members of the Committee on the Observatory. (*Carried*)

The Reverend Doctor John McCaul, seconded by Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that Doctor John J. Hayes, the Reverend John Taylor, M.D., and Professor Henry H. Croft be appointed Members of the Committee on the Museum. (*Carried*)

The Statute relative to the Magnetical Observatory was read a second time and passed, on motion of the Reverend Doctor John McCaul, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes.

October 20th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 20th of October instant, from Mr. David Buchan, the Bursar, enclosing certain Documents transmitted to him by the Secretary of the Department of Public Works, together with the Solicitor's opinion in reference to those Documents.

The Statute previously introduced, to fix the Salary of the French Master in Upper Canada College, was read a second time and passed, on motion of Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor Michael Barrett, M.A.

October 24th, 1856. The Statute introduced to appropriate One thousand pounds, (£1,000), for expenditure on the University Grounds was read a second time and passed.

The Statute introduced to appropriate One thousand pounds, (£1,000), out of the sum placed by the Government at the disposal of the Senate for the Museum, was read a second time and passed.

October 27th, 1856. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a quorum.

October 31st, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 24th of October, instant, addressed to Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, by the Provincial Secretary, transmitting, for the information of the Senate, a copy of an Order-in-Council, relative to the Building and improvements at Upper Canada College.

Read a Letter, dated the 30th of October, instant, from the Principal of Victoria College relative to certain suspended Students of that Institution, who it was alleged had applied for admission into the University of Toronto.

November 7th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 16th of October last, sent to the Senate by His Excellency the Governor General, to whom the same was addressed by Mr. J. W. Stephens, declining the appointment of Principal of Upper Canada College, on the ground that he is not prepared to assume the responsibility of the Boarding House in addition to the oversight of the School, but intimating his willingness to accept the appointment, if relieved from these duties.

Read a Letter, dated the 3rd of November, instant, addressed to the Vice-Chancellor by Mr. F. W. Cumberland, Architect, stating that he had appointed Mr. Morris as Clerk of the Works, subject to the approval of the Senate, and recommending his permanent engagement.

Read a Letter, dated the 5th of November, instant, addressed to Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, by Mr. F. W. Barron, M.A., late Principal of Upper Canada College, asking the Senate to allow him the sum of Fifty pounds, (£50), for the substantial improvements made by him to his former Residence at the College.

Doctor John J. Hayes, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that the Letter of Mr. J. W. Stephens to His Excellency the Governor General, which was referred to the Senate, having been taken into consideration, the Senate admits the difficulties which are stated by Mr. Stephens as likely to arise from imposing upon the Principal the duty of maintaining the Boarding House, and is prepared to annul the Statute so as to release the Principal from such duties. Such a change of system, however, would entail the necessity of an additional expense for an Officer to undertake the management of the Boarding House, and the Senate does not feel justified in promising any increase to the Salary already provided for the Principal, except such as he may, in common with the other Masters, derive from the increased receipts from Tuition fees. At the same time the Senate would express a hope that, by this decision, Upper Canada College may not be deprived of the benefit of the talents of Mr. Stephens, as the Salary already provided, together with the share of Tuition fees and the use of a

Residence make the emoluments nearly equal Two thousand pounds, (£2,000,) a year Halifax Currency, is quite upon a par with the highest class of professional incomes in the Province. (*Carried*)

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Lillie moved the following Minute relative to the remuneration of Mr. F. W. Cumberland, the Architect, videlicet: Whereas a modification of the mode of remuneration to Messieurs Cumberland and Storm for their services as Architects was proposed by the Honourable W. H. Blake, the late Chancellor of the University, and assented to by Mr. Cumberland, in a Letter dated 23rd of February, 1856, it is resolved that the Senate accept the proposal therein contained, in lieu of the mode of remuneration formerly determined upon by a Resolution of the Senate, passed on the 7th February, 1856: upon the understanding that the sum of Three thousand pounds, (£3,000), shall cover all claims for services rendered by Messieurs Cumberland and Storm, the Architects, up to the completion of the new University Buildings, including under that designation the Main Building for the University and University College, with the Residences attached to the same, and the Domestic Offices attached, or detached, together with all fixures and internal fittings up of the same; also such enclosures and approaches, Lodge entrances and other works, within the University property and directly connected with the University and College Buildings. But the sum of Three thousand pounds, (£3,000), shall not include Mr. Cumberland's travelling expenses to England, nor the cost of procuring plans of Collegiate Buildings there, (*Carried*)

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Mr. Michael Barrett, moved, that the Senate approves of the Provisional appointment of Mr. Morris, Clerk of the Works, and confirms that appointment upon the terms mentioned in the Letter of Messieurs Cumberland and Storm on the subject, dated 3rd of November, 1856. (*Carried*).

The Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, moved, that the Senate accept the offer of Mr. F. W. Barron, and agree to pay him Fifty pounds, (£50), for the pernament improvements made by him in his late Residence in Upper Canada College, according to the list accompanying his Letter of November 5th, and that the Mr. David Buchan, Bursar, be authorized to pay him that amount on the order of the Vice-Chancellor. (*Carried*)

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, moved, that during the vacancy of the Principalship of Upper Canada College, a difficulty having been experienced in carrying on the business of the Institution with the present staff of Masters, the Reverend Doctor Henry Scadding, in accordance with his suggestion, be authorized to employ a temporary Assistant at a Salary not exceeding the rate of One hundred pounds, (£100) a year, until a Principal has been appointed. (*Carried*)

November 10th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 17th of November, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, acknowledging the receipt of the Statutes of the Senate, Numbers thirty-seven to forty, inclusive.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, moved, that Mr. Oliver is entitled to receive a third-class Prize for his answers at the last Examination, which was not awarded to him at the time, in consequence of his being placed in the first class in Chemistry by mistake. (*Carried*).

November 14th, 1856. The Statute to fix the times for holding the Annual Examinations was read a second time and passed.

The second reading of the Statute relative to the subjects of Examinations for Matriculation and the requisites of Degrees in Medicine, was postponed until Friday, the 21st of November, instant.

November 21st, 1856. Read a Memorial from Mr. David Alderdice, Janitor in Upper Canada College, praying for an increase of Salary.*

* For a reference to Mr. David Alderdice, see note on page 153 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

Read a Letter from Mr. E. A. Meredith, Assistant Secretary of the Province enclosing a Petition, addresed to His Excellency the Governor General by the Board of Trustees of the Hamilton College on the 3rd of December, 1855, which Petition was read. It related to the a proposal to affiliate the College to the University of Toronto.

Read a Letter from Mr. E. A. Meredith, Assistant Secretary of the Province, referring to a Memorial addressed to His Excellency by the Reverend Walter Stennett, Second Classical Master in Upper Canada College, on the subject of a Petition sent by him in the Month of July last to the Senate of the University, requesting their sanction to an arrangement between him and the First Classical Master, with reference to one of the Residences of the College.

Read an extract from a Memorial from the same to His Excellency, dated the 14th of November, 1856, which was transmitted, by command of His Excellency, for the consideration of the Senate.

The Statute relative to the Subjects of Examinations for Matriculation and the requisites for Degrees in Medicine was read a second time. The first clause was withdrawn.

The Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved that a Letter be drafted by the Senate, in reply to the Assistant Secretary's Communication, referring to the Reverend Walter Stennett.

November 28th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 27th of November, 1856, from the Assistant Provincial Secretary, informing the Senate that Mr. Stephens, with whom a correspondence had taken place, relative to the Principalship of Upper Canada College, has accepted a similar office elsewhere, and is, therefore, no longer a Candidate for the Office; and requesting the opinion of the Senate as to the expediency of nominating, as Principal, some Scholar of eminence from Europe, or whether they think such a course objectionable.

The Statute relative to Scholarships in Civil Engineering and Agriculture was read a second time and passed.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, moved, that the Vice Chancellor be requested to acknowledge the receipt of an Memorial of the Trustees of the Hamilton College to His Excellency, which was communicated to the Senate in a Letter from the Assistant Secretary, dated November the 17th, and to inform him that the subject of the Memorial, having been taken into consideration, the Senate desire respectfully to submit to His Excellency that the Statute under which they act empowers the Governor General to prescribe the College which shall be affiliated to the University, and further that the Senate has observed with pleasure the rise of Educational Institutions of a superior class in various parts of the Province, and would be happy to learn that His Excellency had exercised his prerogative by connecting them with the University of Toronto. (*Carried*)

The Reverend Doctor John McCaul, seconded by Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, moved, that the Vice-Chancellor be requested to acknowledge the Letter of the Assistant Provincial Secretary, dated November the 27th, communicating to him the acceptance of another similar office elsewhere by Mr. Stephens, of Queen's College, Oxford, to whom His Excellency had offered the appointment of Principal of Upper Canada College, and requesting to be informed of the views of the Senate upon the expediency of nominating as Principal some Scholar of eminence from Europe. As His Excellency the Governor General has been pleased to invite the Senate to express an opinion on the subject, they would respectfully submit that in their judgment it is immaterial whether the Gentleman who is to occupy that position be obtained in Europe, or in Canada, provided he possess the requisite qualifications.

Whilst they cannot but feel that, *cæteris paribus*, a preference should be given to a Resident in, or Native of the Province, they must also state, that they are fully sensible

of the advantages which may be derived from the appointment of a Principal from Europe, they rely, however, with confidence on His Excellency's judgment in securing for the Institution the person best qualified to promote its success, and to discharge the duties which devolve upon him, with benefit to the Province. The Senate would, however, respectfully suggest that, as some of the new arrangements contemplated by the recent Statute on Upper Canada College, appeared to operate against Mr. Stephens' acceptance of the appointment, no new steps should be taken to make another selection until the Senate has had an opportunity of re-considering the Statute in question. (*Carried*).

December 4th, 1856. The Members present were not sufficient to constitute a quorum.

December 8th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 2nd of December, instant, from the Assistant Provincial Secretary, transmitting, for the re-consideration by the Senate, Statute Number Forty, and suggesting, for the consideration of the Senate, the propriety of consolidating and codifying all the Statutes of the University of a general character.

Read a Letter, dated the 28th of November last, from the Assistant Provincial Secretary, transmitting a copy of an Order-in-Council, relative to the payment for the Buildings in course of erection for Upper Canada College.

Read a Letter, dated the 3rd of December, instant, from Mr. F. W. Cumberland, the Architect, relative to the surplus stone lying in the University Park, and recommending that it be sold to Mr. Benjamin Walker, the Contractor, for the erection of the University Building, for the sum of Two hundred and fifty pounds, (£250), with a of its being used by him in the present contract.

Read a Letter, dated the 2nd of December, instant, from Mr. F. W. Barron, M.A., late Principal of Upper Canada College, enclosing a list of fixtures valued at One hundred and two pounds, three shillings, (£102.3.0), and requesting the Senate to purchase them and transfer them to the new Principal, when he shall have been appointed.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor John McCaul, moved, that Messieurs Cumberland and Storm be authorized to sell the cut stone on the University Grounds to Mr. Benjamin Walker for Two hundred and fifty pounds, (£250,) on the conditions agreed upon between them, and communicated to the Senate in the Letter of Messieurs Cumberland, and Storm, dated the 3rd of December, 1856. (*Carried*).

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved, that Mr. F. W. Barron be allowed the sum of One hundred and two pounds, three shillings, (£102.3/), for the Grates, Gas fittings, etcetera, in the House lately occupied by him, as Principal of Upper Canada College, according to a Schedule lodged with Mr. Peter Freeland, the Registrar, with the understanding that the same be charged to the new Principal, when he is appointed. (*Carried*).

The Reverend Doctor John McCaul, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson, moved, that the Senate is of opinion that as the object with which the Statute relative to the charge of the College Boarding House by the Principal of Upper Canada College was passed, has not been attained, it is expedient that the Statute be repealed, and that the emoluments of the Principal shall be Six hundred pounds currency per annum, (£600), with a House, together with his proportion of the Fees for Tuition, (amounting at present to Sixty pounds per annum, (£60), and Two pounds per annum, (£2), for each Pupil in the Resident School House, with the understanding that, whilst he shall not have the responsibility of the economic details of the Establishment, he shall be responsible for its discipline, and shall be expected to take personal supervision of it. (*Carried*).

December 11th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 11th of December, instant, from Mr. David Buchan, Bursar, transmitting an Estimate of the expected surplus to the credit of the Income Fund for 1856. The Estimate was also read.

December 15th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 12th of December, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, informing the Senate of the appointment of the Honourable Robert Easton Burns as Chancellor of the University, in the room of the Honourable William Hume Blake, resigned.

Read a Letter, dated the 13th of December, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, transmitting a copy of a Memorial of the President of University College on the subjects of emoluments.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, moved, that the Chancellor be appointed a Member of the Building Committee. (*Carried*).

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, informed the Senate, with reference to the Memorial of the Reverend Walter Stennett, and the Letter from the Provincial Secretary, recommending the Senate to re-consider their Statute for dividing the Eastern Building at Upper Canada College into two, that an arrangement had been made, subject to the assent of the Reverend Doctor Henry Scadding, as First Classical Master, that the House should be divided, and that the Reverend Walter Stennett should occupy the Eastern portion, together with the Garden,—the division being so made that the eastern part should be rather the better of the two, and that the remaining portion and the House vacated by Mr. Stennett, should be given to Doctor Michael Barrett and Mr. D. St. Remy. Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, also informed the Senate, that the Reverend Doctor Scadding had given his assent to this arrangement, and had suggested that, if any new disposition of the Garden was made, (as it was possible that the frontage on Simcoe Street might be made available for building purposes), it would be proper to reserve the right to make such use of it, if it should hereafter be required.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved, that Mr. Patrick Freeland, the Registrar, be directed to acknowledge the receipt of the Memorial of the Reverend Walter Stennett, Second Classical Master of Upper Canada College, and to inform him, that as it was thought proper to decide upon the subject of the House for which he applied, by Statute, the Senate could not, therefore, return him an answer earlier.

The Senate, having been informed by Mr. John Langdon, Vice-Chancellor, that an arrangement had been proposed and assented to by the Reverend Walter Stennett, subject to the consent of the Reverend Doctor Henry Scadding for the division of the Double House, leaving to Mr. Stennett the use of the Garden, and the option of remaining in his present House, or selecting either of the others. That the Registrar do communicate to him the assent of the Senate to this proposition, without prejudice, however, to their right to appropriate the Garden hereafter, if necessary, for building purposes. (*Carried*).

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, submitted a draft of the Annual Report of the Senate for 1856.

Mr. John Langton,, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved, that the Honourable Robert Easton Burns, Chancellor, Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, and the Reverend Doctor John McCaul, be a Committee to revise the Statutes and report the same to the Senate. (*Caried*).

The Memorial of Mr. David Alderdice praying for an increase of Salary, which was read in Senate on the 21st of November last, was again read. The Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, seconded by Doctor Michael Barrett, moved, that, in the opinion of the Senate, the Salary of Mr. David Alderdice should be raised to Eighty pounds, (£80,) per annum, to commence from January 1st, 1856. (*Caried*).

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, moved, that the Salary of the College Messenger be raised Ten pounds, (£10), per annum, to date from January, 1856. (*Carried*).

December 18th, 1856. The Honourable Robert Easton Burns presented His Excellency the Governor General's Commission, appointing him Chancellor of the University

of Toronto, in the room of the Honourable William Hume Blake, resigned, and took his Seat as Chancellor.

Read a Letter, dated the 15th of December, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, informing the Senate of the Resignation by the Honourable Chief Justice Draper of his Seat in the Senate, and that His Excellency the Governor General had accepted of such resignation.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, presented his Report, relative to the Examinations for Matriculation held in September last, and moved, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, that the Report of the Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, upon the results of the Matriculation Examinations be adopted. (*Carried*).

The Provincial Secretary's Letter of the 13th of December, instant, referring, for the report of the Senate thereon, a copy of the Memorial of the President of University College on the subject of his emoluments, and also the copy of Memorial therein contained, (which were read in Senate the 15th of December, instant), were again read.

The Reverend Doctor Egerton Ryerson, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, moved, that in reference to the Memorial of the Reverend Doctor McCaul, President and Professor of University College, referred, by command of His Excellency, for the report of the Senate thereon, this Senate is of opinion that Reverend Doctor McCaul is justly entitled to at least a Salary equal to the amount of the emoluments which he formerly enjoyed. The Senate avails itself of this occasion to submit to the consideration of His Excellency-in-Council whether some addition should not also be made to the Salaries of the other Professors of University College, as a just compensation for their able services, and, in consequence of the unprecedented dearness of living. And that Mr. Patrick Freeland, the Registrar, be requested to transmit a copy of this Resolution to the Provincial Secretary for His Excellency's information. (*Carried*)

December 22nd, 1856. The consideration of the Annual Report of the Senate for 1856 being the first Order of the Day, a draft thereof was read by the Vice-Chancellor.

The Statute respecting the Salaries of Messieurs Thompson and Dodd, Masters in Upper Canada College, was read a second time and passed, on motion of Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor Michael Barrett.

The Statute respecting an appropriation for the Museum and Apparatus was read a second time and passed, on motion of Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, moved, that Mr. George Donner B.A. of Laval University, be admitted *ad eundem gradum* in the University of Toronto. (*Carried*)

December 29th, 1856. Read a Letter, dated the 22nd of December, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, transmitting the Warrant under the Hand and Seal-at-Arms of His Excellency the Governor General, prescribing the affiliation of the Hamilton College with the University of Toronto, under the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Sections of the University Amendment Act of 1853.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, laid before the Senate a Corespondence which he had had with the Provincial Secretary, relative to the laying out and macadamizing a Road in continuation of the Yonge Street Avenue by the Board of Works, as follows, videlicet: *First*, a copy of a Letter, dated the 20th of November, 1856, addressed by Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, to the Provincial Secretary, remonstrating against any part of the cost of said road being charged to the University. *Second*, a copy of a Letter, dated the 24th of December, instant, from Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, to the Provincial Secretary, referring to the former Letter, and requesting a copy of the Order-in-Council, in reference to said Road. *Third*, a Letter, dated the 24th of December, instant, from the Provincial Secretary, addressed to Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, and enclosing a copy of the Order-in-Council asked for. *Fourth*, a

copy of the Order-in-Council above referred to, authorizing the expense already incurred in the construction of the Road, amounting to Three thousand, eight hundred and fifty pounds, four shillings two pence, (£3,850.4.2.), to be defrayed, charging two-thirds of the amount to the University, on account of Apparatus to the University Building and one-third on Public Buildings, on account of the occupation of the old Stone Building as a temporary Lunatic Asylum.

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by Doctor John J. Hayes, moved that the draft of the Annual Report now read be adopted. (*Carried*)

The Statute respecting the Salaries of Servants in Upper Canada College was read a second time and passed, on motion of Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie.

The Statute respecting the subordinate Officers of the University was read a second time and passed, on motion of Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie.

The Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor McCaul, moved, that the Chancellor be authorized to give Doctor Larratt W. Smith an order on the Bursar for the amount due to him as Secretary of Convocation. (*Carried.*)

Mr. John Langton, Vice-Chancellor, seconded by the Reverend Doctor Adam Lillie, moved, that Mr. Patrick Freeland, the Registrar, be directed to return to the Provincial Secretary the Memorial of Mr. Jarvis, and the accompanying papers, and to refer him to their Annual Report to His Excellency, in which they have stated their views as to the future management of the College Avenues. (*Carried*)

CHAPTER XX.

REPORTS AND PAPERS RELATING TO THE UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES IN UPPER CANADA LAID BEFORE THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, 1856.

Return to an Address from the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 14th April, last, praying His Excellency to cause to be laid before this House:

"Returns from the University of Toronto, Upper Canada College, Victoria, Regiopolis, and Queen's Colleges, shewing their Annual Expenditure, their sources of Income, the number of Professors, the Course of Study pursued, the number of Graduates, matriculated, as well as other Students, their Residences, Religion and Age, as also their standing in such Colleges respectively."

TORONTO, 18th June, 1856.

E. A. MEREDITH, Assistant Secretary.

1. "Annual Expenditure of the University of Toronto, and its sources of Income." *Answer*: The Bursar's Returns (further on) supply full information on both of these subjects.

2. "The number of Professors." *Answer*: There are none in the University of Toronto. In University College there are ten Professors, one Lecturer, and one Tutor.

3. "The Course of Study." See Number Four in the Return on page 274 herewith.

4. The Number of Graduates: *Answer*: The number of Graduates is one hundred and eleven, and the number of Degrees conferred by the University, under the designations of King's College and University of Toronto, from 1843, (the year in which King's College was first opened for the admission of Students,) up to the present date, (May 2nd, 1856,) is one hundred and forty-eight. In consequence of the necessity of removing from the Parliament Buildings in 1855, no Degrees were conferred in that year; and the

regular Meeting of Convocation in the present year, for this purpose, will not be held until the month of June.

5. "Matriculated Students, as well as other Students, distinguishing the day Students, their Residences, Religion, Age and standing in the said College, (and University.) *Answer*: There are no Students resident in either the University of Toronto, or University College. In the University of Toronto there are eighty-five Undergraduates, (or Matriculated Students,) in Law, Arts and Medicine, of whom six are pursuing simultaneously the courses in Law and Arts, and two are pursuing simultaneously the courses in Medicine and Arts. Of the seventy-seven individuals, who are Undergraduates in the University of Toronto, there are thirty-six on the Books of University College. In addition to these there were in attendance in the College during the past year one hundred and fifteen Students, who are not Undergraduates of the University.

A Summary of the ages, Religions, Denominations and Residences of the Students of the College.

(*Note.*—These particulars of the Summary are not inserted here, as the list is too long, and the information given in it is almost purely local. The Summary can, however, be seen in the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1856.

As the University of Toronto and University College are two distinct Institutions, and have separate functions, the Returns relating to each are necessarily reported separately.)

I. RETURNS RELATING TO THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO.

Number One. List of Members of the Senate. (List not inserted).

Number Two. List of the Graduates of the University of King's College. (List not inserted).

Number Three. List of the Undergraduates of the University of Toronto in Law and Medicine. (List not inserted).

Number Four. The Course of Study prescribed by the Senate of the University of Toronto is condensed as follows*):—

I. The Faculty of Law. The Degrees conferred in this Faculty are LL.B. and LL.D.

LL.B.—There are four modes of proceeding open to a Candidate for this Degree,—the first, and principal mode, is as follows:—1. Being of the standing of Five years from Matriculation in Law. 2. Having produced a Certificate that he has been admitted to the degree of B.A. 3. Having passed the several Examinations prescribed for Students in the Faculty of Law in Schedule A.

(Note.—This Schedule is too voluminous to be inserted here. It can be seen, however, in the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1856.

The Second, third and fourth Modes of proceeding to a Degree in Law are enlarged amplifications of the first mode. These several modes are, therefore, not inserted, nor are the Schedules accompanying them).

LL.D.—The following are the Requisites for this Degree; 1. Having been admitted to the degree of LL.B. 2. Being of the standing of five years from the degree of LL.B.

(Note.—This "requisite" was afterwards changed to a Standing of ten years.)

II. The Faculty of Medicine. The Degrees conferred in this Faculty are M.B. and M.D. The Requisities for admission to the Degree of M.B. are; 1. Having passed the Matriculation Examination. 2. Having completed the Twenty-first year of his age. 3. Having pursued Medical Studies for the period of at least four years, and having regularly attended Lectures in the prescribed branches of Medical Education.

III. The Faculty of Arts. The Degrees conferred in this Faculty are B.A. and M.A. There are two modes of proceeding to the Degree of B.A. According to one the

*For Course of Study in the University of Toronto, see page iii of Volume XI of this History.

Requisites are;—(1) Having passed an Examination in the Subjects prescribed for Candidates for Matriculation. (2) Being of the standing of four years from Matriculation. (3) Having passed in each of these years an Examination in the Subjects prescribed for each year of the Course of Study appointed for the Undergraduates in the Faculty of Arts.

According to the other mode of proceeding to the degree of B.A., the Requisites are,—(1) Having passed an Examination in the Subjects prescribed for Students of the standing of two years from Matriculation. (2) Being of the standing of two years from Matriculation. (3) Having passed in each of these years an Examination in the Subjects prescribed for each such year of the Course of Study appointed for the Undergraduates in the Faculty of Arts.

Candidates for Matriculation, according to the first mode, are required to produce satisfactory Certificates of Good Conduct, and of having completed the Fourteenth year of their age.

Candidates for Matriculation, according to the second mode, are required to produce similar Certificates of Good Conduct, and of having completed the Sixteenth year of their age.

N.B. Neither Residence nor attendance on Lectures is required as a qualification for the Degree.

There are two modes of proceeding to the Degree of M.A. According to one the Requisites are—(1) Being of the standing of one year from admission to the degree of B.A. (2) Having passed the appointed Examination in the Subjects prescribed for Candidates for the admission to the Degree of M.A.

According to the other mode, the Requisites are—(1) Being of the standing of three years from admission to the Degree of B.A. (2) Having performed the Exercises prescribed for Candidates for admission to the Degree of M.A.

IV. The Department of Civil Engineering. The Requisites for obtaining the Diploma in Civil Engineering are:—Having passed an Examination in the Subjects appointed for Candidates for Matriculation in Civil Engineering. Being of the standing of two years from Matriculation; and having passed in each of these years an Examination in the Subjects prescribed for each year of the Course of Study appointed for Students in Civil Engineering.

V. The Department of Agriculture.. The Requisites for obtaining the Diploma in Agriculture are:—(1) Having passed an Examination in the Subjects prescribed for Candidates for Matriculation in Agriculture. (2) Being of the standing of two years from Matriculation, and having passed in each of these years an Examination in the Subject prescribed for each such year of the Course of Study appointed for Students in Agriculture.

II. RETURNS RELATING TO UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, TORONTO.

1. *The Officers of the College* are as follows:—Visitor.—Sir Edmund Walker Head, Baronet, M.A., Governor General of British North America. The Reverend John McCaul, LL.D., President. (Vacant,) Vice-President. The Professors and Lecturers are as follows:—Reverend John McCaul, LL.D.; the Reverend James Beaven, D.D.; Henry H. Croft, D.C.L.; George Buckland; J. B. Cherriman, M.A.; Daniel Wilson, LL.D.; the Reverend William Hincks, F.L.S.; E. J. Chapman; James Forneri, LL.D.; G. T. Kingston, M.A.; James M. Hirschfelder, Lecturer; the Reverend Arthur Wickson, M.A., Tutor; David Buchan, Bursar; the Reverend Alexander Lorimer, Librarian; Registrar (vacant); Henry Rowsell, Printer and Stationer; Daniel Orris, Beadle and Steward.

2. The Students of the College; their Religion, Residences and Ages. (List not inserted).

3. *The University College Course of Instruction* There are three classes of Students admissible to the College (1) Matriculated Students: Those who have passed the Matriculation Examination in any University in Her Majesty's Dominions; (2) Matriculants: Those who desire to qualify themselves for passing an examination in the subjects appointed by the University of Toronto for students of the standing of two year from Matriculation; and (3) Occasional Students. Those who desire to attend, during an academic year, or term, such Courses of Lectures as they prefer.

Candidates for admission as Matriculated Students are required to produce Certificates of Good Conduct, and of having passed the Matriculation Examination.

Candidates for admission as Matriculants are required to produce Certificates of Good Conduct, and of having completed the Fourteenth year of their age, and, in addition, to satisfy the Professors, on Examination, that they have the requisite qualifications for entering on the Course of Study which they propose pursuing.

Candidates for admission as Occasional Students, are not required to produce any Certificates, or to pass any Examination.

Matriculated Students and Matriculants are required, during their attendance on Lectures, to reside in licensed Boarding Houses, or in such other Houses as have been selected by their Parents, or Guardians, and approved by the President of the College.

Terms;—The Academic Year consists of two Terms: the first extending from October 1st to December 20th; and the second from January 7th to May 18th.

Examinations;—An Examination is held at the end of each Term in the subjects of Lectures during that Term. Prizes of Books will be given for proficiency in each Department, as evinced at the two Examinations. Separate Prizes are offered for competition amongst Occasional Students.

III. THE DEPARTMENTS OF INSTRUCTION.

Religious Knowledge. Lecture Rooms are provided, and suitable Hours set apart for the Religious Instruction of the Students by Ministers of their respective Denominations.

The Library contains a small but valuable collection of Works in the different departments of Science and Literature. The number of Volumes exceed 6,000, and the selection has been made mainly with a view to their practical utility as Books of reference.

The Library is open every day, (excepting Sundays,) from 10 to 3 o'clock, and the Students are admissible.

Museum of Natural History; The object of this Museum is to afford means of illustrating the Professors' Lectures in the various Departments of Zoölogy and Botany, and also to assist and encourage the further pursuit of Natural History, by exhibiting as great a variety of Objects as circumstances will allow, paying special regard to the Productions of Canada. The following are its principal contents:—

Of Mammalia, there are about fifty specimen, affording examples of most of the Orders, and including some rare and highly interesting Species, besides Sculls, Horns, etcetera.

Of Birds, there are about three hundred and sixty specimens, of which above two hundred are already set up; besides, about seventy species of eggs. In selecting the specimens particular care has been taken to include representatives of all the different tribes.

Of Reptiles, there are upwards of seventy Species.

Of Fishes, there are about twenty Species.

In addition to a few Crustacea and Arachnida, there is an extensive and valuable series, illustrative of the received divisions of Insects, including many rare and beautiful Species. Considerable progress has been made in forming a collection of Mollusca, and there are a few good examples of the leading forms of Zoophytes.

The Botanical Collection has been commenced.

Apparatus Illustrative of Natural Philosophy;—The number of instruments, etcetera, is about one hundred and eighty; of these thirty-nine are illustrative of Statics, fourteen of Dynamics, fifty of Hydrostatics, ten of Accoustics, thirteen of Heat, twenty of Optics, sixteen of Physical Optics, and sixteen of Geodesy and Astronomy.

Apparatus Illustrative of Chemistry and Chemical Physics;—The number of Chemical products is about twelve hundred, and of Minerals used in the Arts, etcetera, about four hundred. This Collection includes also a large number of instruments illustrative of Electricity, Galvanism, Electro-Magnetism, Magneto-Electricity, Thermo-Electricity, Heat, Light, etcetera, Technology and Metallurgy, etcetera.

IV. UPPER CANADA COLLEGE.—SUMMARY.

1.—Annual Expenditure of Upper Canada College. Return made by the Bursar, on the 18th March, 1856. See page 284 herewith.

2.—Its sources of Income. See page 280 herewith.

3.—Nine fully engaged Masters; Two occasionally attending.

4.—Two hundred and fifty-five Boys attending the College.

5.—*The Course of Instruction;*—Latin, Greek, Mathematics, French, English, Arithmetic, Geography, Book-keeping, Writing, History, Natural Philosophy, Ornamental Drawing, Instrumental Music.

FINANCIAL AND GENERAL RETURN, RELATING TO UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO AND TO UPPER CANADA COLLEGE.

RETURN to an Address from the Legislative Assembly to His Excellency the Governor General, dated the 7th instant, praying His Excellency to cause to be laid before the House, a Return, shewing—

1st. The number of Acres of Land originally set apart for the Endowment of the University of Toronto, and the Upper Canada College respectively.

2nd. The number of Acres sold up to the passing of the Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 89.

3rd. The amount of the Principal of the Income Fund of the University of Toronto and the University College, and of the Upper Canada and Royal Grammar School respectively, the Lands unsold to be estimated at their probable value.

4th. The Income arising from such Principal Funds respectively during the last year, shewing what part of such Income was obtained from fees for Tuition, Examination, Degrees, Certificates of Honour, or otherwise, from Scholars.

5th. The Cost of the Buildings and expense, up to this time, of fitting up the Grounds, which formerly belonged to the University of Toronto.

6th. The cost of the Buildings and expense up to this time of fitting up the Grounds which formerly belonged to the Upper Canada College.

7th. The quantity and situation of the Land and Property vested in the Crown for the use of the above named University of Toronto, and University College, or the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School, which, up to this time, has been assigned by the Governor in Council, under the authority of the 56th section of the Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 89, for the use and purposes of such Institutions, or either of them, and the probable value thereof, with the date of any Order making such assignment.

8th. The amount of any Appropriation made by the Governor-in-Council, under the Fifty-ninth Section of the said Act of 1853 up to this date, for Permanent Improvements, or Additions to the Buildings on said property, or for any other purpose, which has not already been expended, and the date of the Order for such appropriation.

9th. The number of Professors, or Teachers, employed in the University College, with their Salaries and Perquisites respectively, and the number of Scholars taught by each Professor during the past year, and the average number taught by each Professor during such period; also the total and average number in attendance in said College during such time.

10th. The Residence of Parents, or Guardians, of such Scholars, whether within, or without, the City of Toronto, to be given in number.

11th. The same information respecting the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School.

12th. The annual expense of managing the Endowment and General Income Fund of such Institutions respectively.

13th. The total expense of the above Institutions respectively; during the past year, including the Salaries of the Professors and Officers.

14th. The amount of the surplus of the University Income Fund, now remaining on hand at the disposal of Parliament for Academical Education in Upper Canada.

TORONTO, 26th March, 1856. GEO. ET. CARTIER, Secretary.

I. THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO AND UPPER CANADA COLLEGE.

REPLIES by the Bursar of the University and Colleges at Toronto to the Items specified in an Address to His Excellency the Governor General, voted by the Honourable the Legislative Assembly of Canada, on 7th March, 1856, for information regarding said University and Colleges.

Item Number One in the Return.—"The number of Acres of Land originally set apart for the Endowment of the University of Toronto and the Upper Canada Colleges respectively."

Bursar's Reply.—The quantity of Land originally set apart for the Endowment of King's College, now the property of the University of Toronto, was, as determined by the Commission of Enquiry into the affairs of King's College, 225,957 Acres.*

The Endowment bestowed upon Upper Canada College, as determined by the same Commission, was as follows:—

First. Block A., known as Russell Square,* containing nine Acres, and constituting the present site of the College.

Second. Part of Block D,† City of Toronto, on the east side of Church Street, bounded by Adelaide Street on the South, and Nelson, (now Jarvis), Street on the East, and Richmond Street on the North, containing five and a quarter‡ Acres.

Third. Three separate Grants of Land in various parts of the Province, were made in 1832, 1834 and 1835, amounting in all to 63,268 Acres.

Item Number Two. "The number of Acres sold, up to the passing of the Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89."‡‡

Bursar's Reply.—The number of Acres of University Land sold, up to the passing of the Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 89, was 157,082¼. The quantity sold on Upper Canada College account, up to the same period was, of the rural lots, 28,959¼ Acres;—of Block D†, forty out of the forty-six Lots, into which it had been divided.

Item Number Three. "The amount of the Principal of the Income Fund of the University of Toronto and the University College, and of the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School respectively, the Lands unsold to be estimated at their probable value."

Bursar's Reply.—Although the Bursar has carefully considered this Item, yet he is not sure that he clearly comprehends what is required.

1. The Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 89, established two Funds for each Institution, the "Permanent Fund," or Purchase Money of property sold, and the Principal of moneys invested were to constitute the "Permanent Fund." Fees, where payable into the general funds; Rents, issue and profits, Interest, and other casual and periodical incomings were to form the "Income Fund."

2. Assuming that the object of the present Inquiry is to ascertain, as nearly as possible, what may be the probable ultimate amount of the productive property, or capital, of the two Institutions, the Bursar has shaped his reply as follows;—

* The number of Acres in the various Districts of Upper Canada, set apart in 1828 for the Endowment of King's College is given on page 205 of the First Volume of this Documentary History. See also page 6 of the Eighth Volume of this History.

* For a description of Block A, or "Russell Square," see page 287 of the First Volume of this Documentary History.

† For a diagram of Block D, see page 210 of the Eleventh Volume of this History.

‡ See page 289 of the First Volume of this History.

‡‡ This Act is printed on pages 117-129 of the Tenth Volume of this History.

3. The productive Property of the University of Toronto consists of Balances on Sales of Land, Ground Rents, Mortgages, Debentures, Bank Stock and Leased Lands.

4. The Income for the present year from all these sources, except the two last, calculated at six per cent. on balances taken up to the date of the 31st December last, unless where, as in Ground Rents, a specific sum per annum is payable, (and deducting interest due on over interest,) is Fourteen thousand, five hundred and forty-eight pounds, (£14,548). Taking the Debentures and Ground Rent at par of six per cent., this represents a Capital of Two hundred and forty-two thousand, four hundred and sixty-six pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence, (£242,466.13.4).

					£	s.	d.
Brought over.....					242,466	13	4
5. To this add the par value of the Bank Stock:—							
(1), of the Gore Bank		187	10	0			
(2), of the Bank of Upper Canada		287	10	0			
					475	0	0
The number of Acres still to be sold on the 31st of December last, was.....	39,757						
Of these there have since been sold at an Extra price.....	200						
There are of Port Hope Lots—Number of Acres	72						
There is a Lot at Belleville—Number of Acres	100						
There is a Lot at Port Stanley—Number of Acres	140						
	512						
Deduct these sales from the given Balance of acres unsold in December, and there are left	39,245						
Acres of Rural Lands, which, at thirty shillings an Acre, (a trifle under the average per acre of the gross Sales of the University Endowment,) would yield.....		58,867	10	0			
The 200 Acres above deducted. as sold, brought		4,050	0	0			
The 72 Acres at Port Hope are held at an aggregate price of.....		12,740	0	0			
The Bursar has no means of determining the value of the Lands at Belleville and Port Stanley, but has supposed them to be worth prospectively, if not now. at least..		15,000	0	0			
					90,657	10	0
Total estimated Capital.....					£333,599	3	4

This is as near as the Bursar can meet this inquiry, so far as relates to the University of Toronto.

Of the gross Amount above stated there is a sum of Eighty-six thousand, six hundred and seven pounds, ten shillings, (£86,607.10.0,) unproductive, except where the Lands are leased. The Amount of Rent estimated to be received from the leased Property this year is Eight hundred and eighty-one pounds, (£881).

The University Park is not included in the above Estimate. (See reply to Item Number Seven.)

The productive Property of Upper Canada College consists of balances due on sales of Land and City property, Mortgages, Debentures, and leased Lands. The yearly interest on these, except the last, taking the balances due on 31st December of last, amounts to Two thousand, eight hundred and sixty-four pounds, (£2,864,) which represents a capital of ..... £ 47,733 s 6 d 8

The number of Acres unsold on the 31st of December last, as given in the annual Account, is 20,079, which at 25 shillings per acre, (a trifle under the average per acre of the aggregate sales,) gives 25,098 15 0

£72,832 1 8

But, with the exception of about One hundred pounds, (£100,) per annum of Rent, the unsold lands are unproductive.

Item Number Four. "The Income arising from such principal Funds, respectively during the last year, shewing what part of such Income was obtained from Fees for Tuition, Examination, Degrees, Certificates of Honour, or otherwise, from Scholars."

Bursar's Reply.—The amount of University Income received by the Bursar, during the year 1855, as shewn by the Annual Account, deducting sums entered as re-payments of Expenditure, was Thirteen thousand, eight hundred and sixty-nine pounds, four shillings and six pence. (₤13,869.4.6).

No University Fees paid by the Students, or Graduates, are received by the Bursar.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The amount of Upper Canada College Income derived from Endowment during 1855, deducting a small re-payment, was	2,202	2	10			
Provincial Grants for the years 1854 and 1855, both received during the year, (i.e.), One Thousand pounds, (£1,000), Sterling, for each year	2,222	4	4			
Fees for Tuition and Board	1,969	7	11			
	£6,394	5	1			
Item Number Five. The cost of the Buildings, and Expenses up to this time of fitting up the Grounds, which formerly belonged to the University of Toronto,	£	s.	d.			
Bursars Reply. The Cost of the University Buildings, in Repairs was	19,602	19	4			
The Disbursements on account of the Grounds, not including their original cost £10.892. 0. 11.						
Less—Received from the Grounds 710. 5. 3.						
	10,181	15	7			
Total cost of the Buildings, and Expense of the Grounds up to the date of their being taken possession of by the Government in 1853	£29,784	14	11			
Item Number Six. The Cost of the Buildings and Expenses, up to this time, of fitting up the grounds, which formerly belonged to Upper Canada College.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Bursars Reply. In the Books of the Commission of Inquiry into the Affairs of Kings College, appointed in 1848-9, the amount charged for cost and repairs of Upper Canada College Buildings, up to the 31st of December 1849, was	20,440	8	9			
There has been paid since	4,184	6	5			
Cost to 31st of December, 1855				£24,624	15	2
The charge against the Grounds to the 31st of December, per books of the said Comission, is	150	13	4			
Charges since	25	11	7½			
				176	4	11½
Total cost of the Buildings and the Grounds				£24,801	0	1½

Item Number Seven. The quantity and situation of the Land and Property vested in the Crown for the use of the above named University of Toronto and University College, or the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School, which, up to the present time, has been assigned by the Governor-in-Council, under the authority of the 56th section of the Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 89,* for the use and purposes of such Institution, or either of them, and the probable value thereof, with the date of any order making such assignment."

* For a copy of this Act, see pages 117-129 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

Bursar's Reply. His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council has assigned and set apart for "the use and purposes of the University, that portion of the property vested in the Crown by the Act of 1853, 16th Victoria, Chapter 89, lying West of the (Queen Street), College Avenue."

2. The Letter of the Honourable the Provincial Secretary, communicating to the Bursar said appropriation, is dated 22nd of February, 1856.

3. As to the quantity of Ground set apart, if a continuation of the Western boundary of the Queen Street College Avenue is assumed to be the Eastern boundary of the Land so set apart, the quantity, according to the measurement given by Mr. Passmore, C.E., in the plan of his recent Survey, will be between 103 and 104 Acres.

4. As to its value, the Commission of Enquiry into the affairs of King's College, in their Report, presented in the year 1851, estimated the University Grounds as worth three, or four, times their entire cost to the University. That cost was given as within a mere trifle of Fourteen thousand pounds, (£14,000), Four times the amount would be Fifty six thousand pounds, (£56,000).

5. The proportion of Ground set apart, as above stated, for the use and purposes of the University of Toronto, is about two-thirds of the whole Queen's Park. Its value, according to the opinion of the Commissioners of Inquiry would have, therefore, been, in 1851, about Thirty-seven thousand pounds, (£37,000). Opinions will vary very much as to its present, or prospective, value. The Bursar cannot estimate it.

Item Number Eight. "The amount of any appropriation made by the Governor General-in-Council, under the 59th section of this said Act of 1853, up to this date, for permanent improvements, or additions, to the Buildings on said property, or for any other purpose, which has not already been expended, and the date of the order for such appropriation.

Bursar's Reply. His Excellency the Governor General-in-Council, has authorized the Senate of the University of Toronto, to erect the necessary Buildings on the ground set apart for the use of the University, and to expend on such Buildings, out of the University Funds, a sum not to exceed Seventy-five thousand pounds, (£75,000).

2. His Excellency-in-Council has further authorized the Senate to expend out of the said University Funds, a sum not to exceed Twenty thousand pounds, (£20,000), for the purpose of a Library and Museum.

3. The Letter of the Honourable the Provincial Secretary, communicating to the Bursar these appropriations, is dated the 22nd February, 1856.

Item Number Nine. The number of Professors, or Teachers, employed in the University College, with their Salaries and Perquisities respectively, and the number of Scholars taught by each Professor during the past year, and the average number in attendance at such College, during such time,

No.	Professors and Teachers.	Salary. £	s.	d.	Fees. £	s.	d.	House Rent and Allowance. £	s.	d.	Departments.	Maxium No. of Students.
1	The Reverend John McCaul, LL.D.	510	...	...	.....	10	...	61	14	4	Classical Literature.....	25
2	The Reverend James Beaven, D.D.	510	...	...	.....	...	...	61	14	4	Logic and.....	12
3	Henry A. Croft, D.C.L.....	510	...	...	70	...	...	61	14	4	Metalurdics and Ethics .... Experimental Chemistry, etc.	26 82
4	J. B. Cherriman, M A.....	510	...	...	.....	...	...	61	14	4	Mathematics and Natural Philosophy	17
5	Daniel Wilson, LL.D.....	510	...	...	6	15	...	61	14	4	History and English Literature	43
6	The Reverend William Hincks.....	510	...	...	4	...	...	61	14	4	Natural History	20
7	E. J. Chapman.....	510	...	...	.....	10	...	61	14	4	Mineralogy and Geology	16
8	James Forneri, LL.D.....	510	...	...	1	15	...	61	14	4	Modern Languages.....	28
9	G. T. Kingston, M. A.....	170	...	...	.....	10	...	.....	.....	.....	Meteorology.....	12
10	J. M. Herchfelder.....	300	...	...	43	15	...	.....	.....	.....	Oriental Literature	28
11	George Buckland.....	300	...	...	.....	...	...	.....	.....	.....	Agriculture	6
12	The Reverend Arthur Wickson, M.A.	120	...	...	1	17	6	.....	.....	.....	Classical Literature	28

Note.—The Professors number 1 to 8, received sixty pounds each as House Rent, and also the sum of thirteen pounds, fifteen shillings as an allowance divided among them.

The average number of Students in attendance on each Professor was about five-sixths of the maximum number.

THE PROFESSORS OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE. The following is the record of the scholarship and authorship of the Professors of University College, Toronto:—

The President, The Reverend Doctor McCaul, was first of the first class, and Gold Medalist in Classics, at his Degree examination in Trinity College, Dublin. He has edited an edition of the Satires of Horace and Selections of Lucian, and is Author of the following:—Remarks on the Classical Course of the University of Dublin; Lectures on Homer et Virgil. The Horatian Metres; The Terentian Metres, with a sketch of Ancient Comedy, and The Metres of the Greek Tragedians. The Reverend Doctor James Beaven belongs to Oxford, and, though a learned metaphysician and a good man, is an indifferent Lecturer. He has edited Cicero de Finibus Malorum et Bonorum, and is author of works on Natural Theology and the Church Catechism. Mr. Henry H. Croft has obtained a high reputation for his papers on Chemistry, and for some discoveries in that science. Mr. George Buckland has no Collegiate degree; but is an authority on Agriculture, and the active Secretary of the Board of Agriculture for Upper Canada. Mr. J. B. Cherriman, M.A., ranked as the sixth of the Senior Wranglers at Cambridge in 1845, and is known amongst scientific men for his learned papers on subjects in the higher Mathematics. Daniel Wilson, LL.D., is a high authority among the archæologists and antiquaries of Great Britain, and lately claimed and obtained an equal rank amongst those of the United States. His works are, Memorials of Old Edinburgh; Oliver Cromwell and the Protectorate; and Archæology and Pre-Historic Annals of Scotland—which latter is so often quoted in the English Reviews. The Reverend William Hincks is, I believe, known for some papers contributed to the London Linnæan Society. Mr. E. J. Chapman has no degree, but is the author of a Description of the Characters of Minerals, and Practical Mineralogy, and other papers. James Forneri, LL.D., is a Graduate of an Italian University and the author of a German Grammar. G. T. Kingston, M.A., was 32nd Wrangler, or in the 1st class in Mathematics, at Cambridge in 1846; Mr. J. M. Hirschfelder is well known as a Hebrew Teacher; and the Reverend Arthur Wickson, M.A., is known amongst his fellow Graduates of the University as the Classical Gold Medalist of 1847.—*Letters on University Education by a Bachelor of Arts, in the Globe Newspaper.*

Number of Students during year, 1855-56.		Residence of Parents, or Guardians.*	
On the books of the University.....	151	Within the City of Toronto	30
Maximum Number of Students in attendance.....	145	Without City of Toronto.....	113
Average Number of Students in attendance, about.....	110	No Permanent Residence.....	4
		Unknown	4

* The return is not limited to those whose parents are living, or who have Guardians.

JOHN MCCAUL, President of University College.

TORONTO, 1ST May, 1856.

Item Number Ten. The Residence of the Parents, or Guardians, of such Scholars, whether within, or without, the City of Toronto, (to be given in number.)

Bursar's Reply.—The Bursar has no information on this subject.

Item Number Eleven. The Number of Masters and Teachers employed in Upper Canada College and the Royal Grammar School, with their Salaries and Perquisities respectively, and the number of pupils taught by each during the past year.

Bursar's Reply. The following is a list of the Principal and Masters in Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School, with their Salaries and perquisities.

Masters.	Salaries Currency.			Perquisites.	Number of pupils taught.				Average.	Total number at college.				Average.	In Toronto.				Out of Toronto.			
					1st Qr.	2nd Qr.	3rd. Qr.	4th Qr.		1st Qr.	2nd Qr.	3rd Qr.	4th Qr.		1st Qr.	2nd Qr.	3rd Qr.	4th Qr.	1st Qr.	2nd Qr.	3rd Qr.	4th Qr.
	£	s.	d.																			
Principal	556	0	0	House	2	5	4	4		191	192	177	154	178	146	151	140	122	45	41	37	32
					Examination and superintendence of all.																	
First Classical	334	0	0	House	49	44	38	30	40													
Mathematical	334	0	0	House	167	169	153	132	155													
Second Classical	334	0	0	House	66	60	56	53	59													
Third Classical	334	0	0	House	104	107	88	81	95													
French	277	15	4	House	155	148	143	120	141													
First English	200	0	0		171	169	152	137	157													
Second English	138	17	8		169	164	148	133	153													
Commercial	100	0	0		90	97	91	78	89													
Occasional Masters.																						
Geometrical Drawing	111	2	2		99	95	85	71	87													
Ornamental Drawing	50	0	0		191	192	177	154	178													
Instrumental Music	50	0	0		Optional and variable																	

RESIDENT SCHOOL HOUSE OF UPPER CANADA COLLEGE.

Masters. (See above).	Salaries. (See above).	Perquisites. (See above).	Number of boarders.				Average.	——
			1st	2nd	3rd	4th		
First English	None	House	28	24	21	18		
Second English	None	Board and lodging						
Commercial	None	Board and lodging						

TORONTO, April 14, 1856.

F. W. BARRON, Principal Upper Canada College.

The average number of Boys in attendance at Upper Canada College during the year, as given by the Collector was 181¼.

Note. The Names and Residences of pupils at Upper Canada College is too voluminous to insert here.

Item Number Twelve. "The Annual Expense of managing the Endowment, and General Income Fund of such Institutions, respectively."

Bursar's Reply. The Expense of the Bursar's Office last year, as stated in detail

	£	s.	d.
in the Annual Account, was	2,091	12	6
Of which there was charged to Upper Canada College, as its proportion of the Expense	404	18	6
Leaving Expenses to be borne by the University of Toronto	£1,684	14	0

Item Number Thirteen. "The total Expense of the above Institutions, respectively, during the past year, including the Salaries of Professors and Officers."

Bursar's Reply. The total amount paid on account of the University of Toronto last year, as appropriated to purposes connected with the University College, including,

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Joint Management, as shown by the Annual Account, was				14,664	6	8
But that sum includes appropriation by Statute by the Senate for Library	2,500	0	0			
Sums transferred to permanent Fund, being old Deposits for purchase of Land	151	15	0			
Sums returned in the course of the year, bearing Upper Canada College share of the Joint Management, and other items	469	7	1			
				3,121	2	1
Net expenditure for University account during the year 1855				£11,543	4	7

2. The expenditure for Upper Canada College, as shewn by the Annual Account, was as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Paid from Income fund	6,291	16	5
Paid from Permanent fund, for Repairs to Buildings, per Order-in Council	2,149	4	11
Total Expenditure for Upper Canada College, for all purposes, during the year 1855	£8,441	1	4

Item Number Fourteen. "The amount of surplus of the University Income Fund now remaining on hand at the disposal of Parliament, for Academical Education in Upper Canada,"

Bursar's Reply. The amount of surplus of University Income now on hand is, as shewn by the Annual Account for 1855 ..... £6,580 4 11

Toronto, 18th of March, 1856. David Buchan, Bursar.

II. THE UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA COLLEGE, COBOURG.

1. Letter from the Reverend Doctor Nelles, President of the College.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 18th instant, requesting, for the information of the Legislative Assembly, certain statistics relating to the University of Victoria College.

2. The chief part of the information now called for will be found contained in the Report which I transmitted to the Auditor of Public Accounts in January last, in accordance with the Audit Act of 1855, 18th Victoria, Chapter 78.*

3. My Report, at that time,—embraced, I believe, all the particulars specified in the law, but as we desire the Legislative Assembly to be in possession of the fullest information respecting the condition of our College, I have much pleasure in supplying the accompanying Catalogue, of 1855, 56, containing the Names of our Students, their Residences, etcetera, as required in your Communication.

4. Our present Academic year is about to close, and we have, therefore, included the progress of the year 1855, 56 in assigning the standing of the Undergraduates.

5. It will be seen that thirty-five of the Students mentioned in the College Catalogue reside in the Town of Cobourg, and may, therefore, be regarded as day-scholars, all the others are Boarders.

6. The number of Matriculated Students is small in comparison with the whole attendance, but we would call attention to the fact, that many of those set down in the Preparatory Course, although not properly matriculated, are nevertheless pursuing University Studies in certain departments, and correspond to what are termed "Occasional Students" in other Universities.

7. The standing of the Matriculated Students is given in the usual way; the standing of the others is best seen from their classification, and that has been already furnished, to the Provincial Auditor, together with the number pursuing each branch.

COBOURG, 24th April, 1856. SAMUEL S. NELLES, Principal of Victoria College.

VICTORIA COLLEGE—DEGREES CONFERRED, 1856.

At the "Commencement" of the University of Victoria College, on the 28th of May, 1856, Degrees were conferred on the following Gentlemen:—

Degree of B.A.—Byron M. Britton, Gananoque.

Degree of M.A.—John George Hodgins, Deputy Superintendent of Education, Toronto; the Reverend William Ormiston, B.A. Mathematical Master in Normal School, Toronto; David Beach, Principal of the Newburg Academy; W. R. Macdonald, B.A. (*ad eundem*,) Toronto.

III. THE UNIVERSITY OF QUEEN'S COLLEGE, KINGSTON.

In reply to your Communication of the 16th of April, ultimo, I beg leave to transmit to you, for the information of the Legislative Assembly, a copy of a Letter, and accompanying Schedule, sent by me on the 8th January, 1856, to Mr. John Langton, Provincial Auditor. This Return embraces most of the points to which your Communication refers, The lists of Graduates and Matriculated Students also now enclosed, together with the information from the Secretary of the Medical Faculty, also forwarded herewith, are sent in answer to the others.

KINGSTON, 1st of May, 1856. JAMES GEORGE, Vice Principal of Queen's College.

REPORT OF THE PROVINCIAL AUDITOR ON THE UNIVERSITY OF QUEEN'S COLLEGE.

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your Letter of the 6th ultimo, and, in reply, have to state, for the information of His Excellency, that since our last Report, a Building and Ground, suitable for College purposes, have been purchased by the Trustees from the Venerable Archdeacon Stuart for the sum of Six thousand pounds, (£6,000). Of this amount Three thousand pounds, (£3,000,) has been paid, with considerable difficulty, and effort to obtain subscriptions throughout the Province; but the remainder is still a debt due by this University, which will require the utmost

* For the information contained in this Report, see page 241 of this Volume.

exertions for several years to liquidate. The next instalment of One thousand pounds, (£1,000), falls due on the 8th of February, 1856.

2. A Medical Faculty also, was established in 1854, and has been very successful in its operations, the number of Students now attending the Medical Classes being double the number during the Session of 1854-55. It is supported solely by the Fees of Students, and a Grant from the Legislature. A separate Report from the Secretary to the Medical Faculty is herewith enclosed.

3. I have further to state for the information of His Excellency, that the smallness of the sum at their disposal has hitherto prevented the Trustees from appointing, as they are earnestly desirous to do, additional Professors in the Literary and Philosophical departments of the College, and other branches of knowledge of great public utility, and making important additions to the Library and the accommodation in the College Buildings, which the objects of the Institution, and the increasing number of Students, render almost indispensable. A special Grant by the Legislature, to aid in the payment of the debt on the College Buildings, would serve to relieve in some measure the College Funds from the burthen which, in the meantime, so heavily presses on them.

4. A Statistical Table, in terms of the Audit Act of 1855 is appended to this Return. The total increase in the number of Matriculated Students above that of last year is thirty-four.

5. I may state also, for the information of His Excellency, that a Preparatory, or College, School attended at present by Fifty-eight Pupils, receiving a thorough instruction, from the Head Master, and two Assistant Teachers, in the usual branches of a general, Classical and Mathematical Education, is connected with, and partly supported by the Funds of the Institution. It is attended, however, by an altogether different class of pupils, as none but Students matriculated, after previous Examinations, being admitted into the College.

6. The total number, therefore, now receiving instruction in connection with Queen's College is One hundred and forty-five.

KINGSTON, 8th of January, 1856. JAMES GEORGE, Vice Principal.

MEMORANDUM OF THE MEDICAL FACULTY OF QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY.

1. With reference to the Letter of the Provincial Secretary, of the 16th instant, requesting information regarding Queen's College, I have to say, that in January last, I made a Statement of the Government relative to the Medical Department of Queen's University, ... I then stated that Three hundred pounds, (£300), had been expended in Apparatus, and Two hundred pounds, (£200), in a Building.

2. As to Students, I intimated that there were in 1854-55 twenty-three, and, in 1855-56, forty-seven. (The long list of names is not inserted).

3. With regard to the Ages and Religions of the Students, these were not enquired into. I may state, however, that they are all above eighteen years of age, and that they are of the leading Christian Denominations of the Province, namely, Church of England, Church of Scotland, Roman Catholic, Presbyterian, Free Church, Methodist Church, etcetera.

4. Anxious to give the Legislature all the information in my power, I send you, as accompaniments to this Statement, certain Publications bearing upon the subject, namely, the Announcement of the Medical Faculty for last year; the Address of the Reverend Professor George to the Graduates of 1854-55; a Reply to an Attack made by certain parties concerned with McGill College; an answer to the Toronto *Globe*; and Remarks on what lately fell from the lips of certain Members of the House of Assembly.* These Documents contain facts which may assist the Government in forming an opinion regarding our claims to their support.

*None of these Papers, or Documents, are now available.

TABULAR STATEMENT OF THE GOVERNING BODY, AND THE PROFESSORS OF QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY, KINGSTON, 1856.

Constitution of the Governing Body.	Professors.	Names of persons taught, distinguishing those under 16, and those above 16 years of age.	Courses of Instruction, and Books used.	Annual Expenditure, and Sources of Revenue.
Twenty-seven Trustees; (twelve Clergymen and fifteen Laymen.) Chosen in accordance with the Royal Charter. The Senate is composed of all the Professors, (who exercise Superintendence and discipline over the Students), and the Trustees. It exercises the power of conferring Degrees in the several Arts and Faculties.	Reverend James George, D.D., Vice Principal. Reverend J. Williamson, A.M., LL.D. Reverend John M. Smith, A.M. Reverend George Weir, M.A. James Sampson, M.D. John Stewart, L.R.C.S. John R. Dickson, M.D. Horatio Gates, M.D. Fife Fowler, M.D., L.R.C.S. J. P. Litchfield, M.D. Mr. Alexander Campbell.	Matriculated Students: In Arts .... 30 In Theology ..... 10 In Medicine..... 47 — Total..... 87 Of whom there were: Under 16 years of age, 7 Above 16 years of age, 80 - Total..... 87	Fully stated in the Prize List, and announcement by the Medical Faculty, herewith Enclosed. (This list is not available, not having been published by the Legislature.)	The cost of maintaining the University on its present footing during the past year, was £3,526,—including payment of a Second Instalment of One thousand pounds, (£1,000), on the College Building. The source from which the means of maintaining the College are derived are subscriptions, and a small amount of interest on subscriptions invested, the Grant from the Legislature, and assistance from Church Funds.

Note.—The list of Graduates of Queen's University is not inserted, nor is the list of Matriculated Students,—these lists being too voluminous.

IV. REGIOPOLIS COLLEGE, KINGSTON.

Your Letter of the 16th instant, requsting me to furnish you for the information of the Legislative Assembly, a Return shewing the annual Expenditure of the College of Regiopolis etcetera, . . . has been received.

Nearly all the information required has already been furnished in my return of January last, to the Auditor General of Accounts.* What follows, will, I believe, supply the deficiency,—two of the Students have received the Degree of B.A., in the University of Laval. Our present limited number of Professors compels us, for the present not to receive as Boarders any but those who are intended for the Ecclesiastical State, and, therefore, the number of Boarders this year is limited to seventeen. There are Fifty-three day scholars, who are, I believe, all Roman Catholics. These Scholars alone are bound to attend the Religious Instruction given in the College. Twenty-five are studying Logics and Algebra. . . .

KINGSTON, 26th of April, 1856. ANGUS MACDONELL, Vicar-General, President of Regiopolis College.

CHAPTER XXI.

ANNUAL REPORTS AND FINANCIAL STATEMENTS RELATING TO THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO AND UPPER CANADA COLLEGE, 1856.

1. REPORT OF THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, 1856.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR EDMUND WALKER HEAD, BARONET, GOVERNOR GENERAL OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, AND VISITOR OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO.

May it please Your Excellency:

1. The Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, and the Senate of the University of Toronto, beg to present this, their Annual Report, upon the affairs of the University, for the year 1856.

2. Several important Questions have engaged the attention of the Senate, not in their Regular Annual Session, but in two special Sessions which have been held during the year, and have been continued, by adjournment, from time to time.

3. The Subject of the most immediate interest, and which the Senate feel justified in hoping will exercise a powerful influence upon the future well being of the Institution, has been the erection of new Buildings for the University and University College. The frequent removals, and the inconvenient, and, in some respects, deficient accommodation which were inseparable from the absence of a permanent location, could not but be prejudicial to the University, and have tended greatly to impair that character for stability which is so essential to insure for any public Institution the confidence and respect of the Country. These difficulties are now happily about to be removed by the appropriation by Your Excellency's Government of a sufficient sum from the University Permanent Fund for the erection of Buildings, which, it is hoped, may, for many years to come, be the scene of the useful labours of the Professors, and may be regarded with interest and affection by the Students, as associated with their youthful aspirations and earliest successes.

4. As soon as the Senate had been informed of the Sum placed at their disposal for this purpose, they appointed an Architect, (Mr. Frederick W. Cumberland), and entrusted the management of the proposed Building to a Committee. Being anxious

*See page ——

to obtain full information, as to the latest improvements in the construction of Libraries, Museums, Laboratories, Lecture Rooms, etcetera, connected with the Institutions of a similar character elsewhere, they authorized their Architect, Mr. Cumberland, to proceed to Europe, and obtain such drawings and other detailed information as would enable them to adopt a plan which, for convenience and efficiency of accommodation, would compare favourably with those of the Universities of other Countries.

5. The Buildings with which they were entrusted being designed for the accommodation both of the University and of University College, the Senate invited the co-operation of the Council of the latter Body, and a plan was finally agreed upon and submitted to Your Excellency, which, it is hoped, will be found to meet all necessities of both Corporations. The Convocation Hall, the Senate Chamber, and the Library and Museum may be said, more peculiarly, to belong to the University, whilst the Lecture Rooms, Students' Quarters, and Residences for the Officers in charge of the Establishment, are more exclusively connected with the University College. But the Senate, being impressed with the intimate relation which exists between the two Bodies, have not attempted to draw any closely defined line, and have avoided the unnecessary expense of providing separate accommodation for each, where both may use the same Apartments in common; and, from the good understanding, which has hitherto prevailed between the two Corporations, the Senate have no fear of any inconvenience arising from this amalgamation.

6. One of the features of the new plan from which the greatest benefit is expected, is the providing Quarters for the Students in Residence, a system which was formerly pursued in King's College with happy results, and the want of which of late years has been felt as a serious inconvenience to the Students themselves, and a great drawback to the efficiency of the College.

7. The Senate have great pleasure in being able to report that the works are advancing satisfactorily, a preliminary Contract has been entered into, and the foundations of the principal Front of the Building are nearly completed, whilst the working Drawings for the superstructure itself are so far advanced that they hope, in a few weeks, to be able to contract for all that portion of the Buildings which it is proposed to proceed with next Summer.

8. The Senate have endeavoured to avoid an undue expenditure on the one hand, and, on the other, have been careful not to cramp, by too great parsimony, the future efficiency of the University. Some portions of the Buildings, as the Library the Museum, and the Lectures Rooms, are perhaps on a larger scale than is necessary for the present Collections and the present number of Students; but both will no doubt increase with the general progress of the Country, and, as they form part of the Main Building, it would not have been easy to meet future requirements by subsequent additions. In other parts however, as the Students' Quarters, they have so framed the plan that new Buildings may be added as increased accommodation is required.

9. They have desired that the Structure, in an architectural point of view, should not be unworthy of a great National Institution, but they have also studied economy in the style and material selected, and have avoided any excess of outlay on mere ornament. They have constantly kept in view the necessity of reducing the expenditure within the amount placed at their disposal, and they have a well grounded expectation that that sum will not only cover the cost of the Buildings themselves, but will also defray all the expense of fitting up, and of the necessary approaches.

10. With every attention to economy, however, such a large sum abstracted from the Capital, together with that portion of it devoted to the increase of the Library and Museum, will make a serious deduction from the University Income Fund; whilst there is little doubt that the occupation of more extensive Buildings, and the maintenance of the Grounds in connection with them, will entail increased expenditure each year.

11. Under these circumstances, the Senate have anxiously considered the possibility of reducing some of the present expenses of the University. A very liberal appropriation had been made for the foundation of Scholarships and Prizes, and, although, desirous of affording every encouragement to the Students which such rewards hold out, and particularly of giving facilities for pursuing their studies to those whose means may not equal their attainments, which the University Scholarships afford, yet the Senate cannot but perceive that the appropriation has hitherto very much exceeded the amount required for the Scholarships and Prizes actually awarded, and they believe that a smaller sum would be sufficient to meet all the present wants of the University. They have, therefore, passed a Statute reducing the appropriation in question, and thus setting free, for present use, a portion of the Capital, in the confident expectation that, when an increased number of Students may call for greater liberality in this respect, the means will be provided by the sale of their Lands in various parts of the Province, which are at present unproductive. When, also, these Lands are sold, the management of which forms the most important part of the busness of the Bursar's Office, the cost of that Department, which now forms a deduction of more than twenty per cent. from the income, will be greatly reduced.

12. Although the Buildings are completed, the Library and Museum cannot be placed upon the footing which is ultimately contemplated, the Senate have thought it prudent not to delay the gradual formation of the Collections, and the creation of a suitable machinery for their management. They have, therefore, passed Statutes, placing those Departments under the direction of Committees, and providing for the freest access to them by the Public; the Library, especially, in order to meet the convenience of all parties, is intended to be open from Nine, A.M. till Ten P.M. But these latter Regulations, from the present deficiency of space and attendance, cannot be fully carried out until the new Library and Reading Room are ready for occupation.

13. Your Excellency having exercised the power vested in you by the University Amendment Act of 1853, and assigned for the use of the University that portion of the Park lying to the west of the Main Avenue, and, it being probable that the eastern portion may not be required for those public purposes, for which the Government was authorized, by the Legislature, to occupy it, it has become the duty of the Senate to provide for the management of the University Park, and a Committee has been appointed by Statute for that purpose. In the meantime, the duties of the Committee on the care of the Grounds merely extend to that division of the Park already assigned to the University, but, as it is contemplated that there shall be a main approach to the Building from Yonge Street, the Senate will probably have occasion to apply to the Government, during next Summer, to be put in possession of a part, at least, of the east side of the Park Grounds, which is now temporarily appropriated to other purposes.

14. The Senate have seen with regret that a Branch of the Lunatic Asylum has been established in the Building formerly erected by the University for the accommodation of Students, and that a large portion of the Park has been enclosed in connection with it.* They do not believe that such a use of the University property was ever contemplated, or authorized, by the University Act of 1853, (16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 89) which vested the whole property in the Crown, in trust for the University, or by the Act, (16th Victoria, Chapter 161,) which empowers Your Excellency-in-Council to appropriate such portion of the Park as is not required for Collegiate purposes as a Site for the Government House and Parliamentary Buildings. They felt that the occupation of this Building was the more injurious to the University, as they were thus prevented from amalgamating it with the plan of the proposed erections, if a Site at the head of the Avenue had been adopted, or from using the materials for the

*An engraving of this Building will be found on page 122 of the Sixth Volume of this Documentary History.

new Buildings. It having, however, been represented to the Senate that great suffering arose from the deficiency of accommodation in the Provincial Lunatic Asylum, that no other Building was immediately available, and that the occupation of it was designed to be merely temporary, they offered no remonstrance at the time; but they would respectfully submit that the occupation should not be prolonged beyond what the urgency of the case requires, and that, in the meantime, they should not thereby be prevented from making such arrangements for their approaches across that part of the Grounds as may be deemed necessary.

15. But, whatever may be the destination of the Park itself, the two Avenues appear to be in a different position from the rest of the University property. In their last Annual Report, upon the occasion of a Public Road being opened, in continuation of the Yonge Street Avenue, without their knowledge, or consent, the Senate respectfully insisted that such a proceeding on the part of the Executive was neither authorized by the Letter, nor in accordance with the Spirit, of the Act of Parliament by which the property became vested in the Crown. The works on the new University Buildings have nevertheless, been continued during the Summer, not only upon the Road newly opened, but also along portions of the old Avenues, with a view, apparently, of making them leading thoroughfares; and, as the Senate have not been consulted upon the necessity, or expediency, of the undertaking, they have not offered any further interference. They have, however, learned with extreme surprise and regret, that, on the first of December, by an Order of Your Excellency's Executive Council, two-thirds of the cost of the work has been directed to be paid out of the University Permanent Fund, upon the ground that the Road was intended as an approach to the University Buildings.

16. The Senate feel that they would not be doing their duty towards the Institution which is committed to their charge, if they did not offer to Your Excellency, as Visitor of the University, their respectful but strong remonstrances against this appropriation of the University Endowment.

17. The sum of Seventy-five thousand pounds, (£75,000,) having been placed at their disposal for Buildings, out of the Permanent Fund, before assenting to any plan, or entering into any contract, it became their duty to enquire whether there was such an amount available without trenching upon the Capital necessary to provide for the ordinary annual wants of the University and University College.

18. After making the most liberal allowance for the probable sales of University property during the progress of the works, they came to the conclusion that they could not take from the Permanent Fund a sum sufficient to erect the Buildings and provide suitable approaches, without, at the same time, setting free a portion of the Capital, by reducing the expenses, and diminishing the encouragement afforded to Students by Scholarships and Prizes.

19. They adopt this step with extreme reluctance, but they felt that a heavy responsibility rested upon them, and that nothing but the strictest economy would enable them to complete the work of building which they had undertaken without plunging the Institution into embarrassment. But all their calculations are rendered nugatory, if the Permanent Fund is liable at any time to be encroached upon, not only without their consent, but even without their knowledge, or any opportunity being afforded them of remonstrance. The Road in question may be a great convenience to the Public, and a great benefit to the Owners of Property adjoining it, but it certainly is not of such essential advantage to the University, that they would have consented to sacrifice any part of the Buildings, or to diminish any of the educational facilities of the University, or the College, in order to provide means for its construction.

20. The Senate acknowledge to the fullest extent the importance of accommodating the public, by providing a communication between the two extremities of the City,

through the University Park; and it is a part of their plan to form two other Roads running east and west, besides the Yonge Street Avenue, which will be open to the Public, with due precautions for the safe preservation of the Grounds. But the two old Avenues lying without, or on the outskirts of, the Park, may, in their judgment, be more conveniently placed upon a different footing. The Yonge Street Avenue is destined to become an important thoroughfare, and the Queen Street Avenue is not only a principal access to the Park, but is very generally used as a Road to the Country beyond, and, whilst it will evidently be soon necessary to open some of the Streets across it, there are claims of individuals to "right of way" connected with it which further complicates its management.

21. In both these cases the University has little more interest in the Avenues than what it has in common with the rest of the Public; and it does not appear an appropriate expenditure of University funds, which are all required for educational purposes, to make and maintain in order a mile and a half of what have, in fact, become Streets of the City of Toronto. The Senate, therefore, would cheerfully acquiesce in any arrangement which may be made by Your Excellency's Government, by which their jurisdiction may be confined to the Park alone, and the Avenues may be either assumed as Government property, or may be assigned to the City of Toronto, under such conditions for their proper maintenance and preservation as may be thought necessary.

22. The present arrangements in Upper Canada College having been found in many respects not so efficient as its importance as the Principal Classical School in the Province, and a preparatory Branch of the University, demands, the Senate have directed their best endeavors to introduce reforms into that Institution.

23. With the view of extending its advantages to residents in all parts of the Province, they have passed a Statute, the main object of which is to make the Boarding Establishment a more prominent branch of the College than it has hitherto been, and more immediately under the care and superintendence of the Principal. And, with the same object, they have commenced a large addition to the Building appropriated to the Resident School House. They have also prepared a scheme for an improved course of study, better adapted to the wants of the Public, and giving greater prominence to subjects which form leading features of the University Examinations, but, in the absence of a Principal, they have judged it more prudent to defer any final action upon this point till they have an opportunity of profiting by his suggestions.

24. By an arrangement made with the Government, in the early part of this year, the charge of the Magnetic Observatory has devolved upon the University, the Government contributing towards the expenses an annual Grant. This Institution, which was originally established by the Imperial Government, and subsequently continued by the Province, has already obtained a high character amongst those which, in various parts of the World, are united in carrying out an uniform series of Meteorological observations, and the Senate would hope that its efficiency, whilst under their care, will not be impaired. The superintendence of the Observatory has been entrusted to a Committee of Management, and for the details of its progress during the year, the Senate would refer Your Excellency to the reports of the Director and of the Committee, both of which documents are herewith submitted.*

25. The Grammar School Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 86, which directs that the simpler Meteorological Observations shall be regularly made in all the Senior Grammar Schools, has as yet been only partially acted upon:† but the Chief Superintendent of Education having now made arrangements for supplying them with

* See page 294 of this Volume. † See pages 145-151 of this Volume.

the necessary Instruments of an uniform construction,* the Act will doubtless soon be generally complied with, and it cannot be otherwise than that a large collection of valuable scientific facts will be obtained. In order to give them, however, their full value, they will require to be reduced and compared, and the Committee, believing that the University may here be of great service, are making arrangements with the Chief Superintendent, who is also a Member of the Committee of Management, with a view of collecting and classifying these separate records at the Observatory. The reduction of these Records will no doubt entail great increased labour and expense, and some addition to the Staff will, in consequence, be requisite, but it forms an appropriate duty for a National Observatory, and, when the system is fully established, cannot fail to produce important scientific results.

26. The Director and Observers necessarily reside on the spot, and, on their appointment, before the charge of the Observatory was handed over to the University, suitable Houses were promised to them; but the present Dwellings are only slight frame Buildings, (the Observatory being never intended originally as a permanent Establishment,) they are insufficient also, both in number and accommodation, and have become so thoroughly out of repair as to be scarcely habitable. Their present situation immediately in front of the University Buildings, and obstructing the view of the main front, is in many respects objectionable; and as some of them at least cannot be made habitable through another Winter without extensive repairs, or entire reconstruction, the Senate believe that there would be an advantage in point of economy if new Houses, in more convenient situations, were erected next Summer; they would however, respectfully submit, that this expense should not fall upon the University, and would express a hope that your Excellency's Government would recommend to the Legislature such an appropriation as will enable the Senate to fulfil the engagements which, before their connection with the Observatory, were entered into with the Director and his Staff.

27. The Senate cannot conclude this Report without an expression of their regret that they have been deprived of the aid of Mr. Chancellor Blake, who, since the reconstruction of the University, has occupied the post of its Chancellor, and whose deep interest in, and unremitting attention to, all subjects connected with the University have been of the greatest assistance in establishing it upon its new footing.

On behalf of the Senate of the University of Toronto,

TORONTO, December, 1856. ROBERT EASTON BURNS, Chancellor.

II. REPORT OF THE COUNCIL OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, TORONTO, FOR THE YEAR 1856.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR E. W. HEAD, BARONET, GOVERNOR GENERAL OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA.

May it Please Your Excellency:

The Council of University College, Toronto, beg leave to present to Your Excellency their Annual Report for the Year 1856.

1. *Buildings.* The Council have learned with much gratification that the Buildings required for conducting the business of the College are in progress,—that the Foundations have been laid and that the Plans of the superstructure have been finally approved. They beg leave to suggest the great advantage of adding, with as little delay as possible, to those portions of the quadrangle, for the erection of which provision has already been made, suitable accommodation for resident Students.

* This Act is printed on pages 140-145 of the Tenth Volume of this Documentary History.

2. *Library and Museum.* During the past Year arrangements have been made for transferring to the University of Toronto, the collections of Books and Specimens which are now in the possession of the College. The expediency of this measure was suggested by the considerations, that such an arrangement would save unnecessary outlay on duplicates, and that it would be more beneficial to the Students, and to the Public, that there should be one comprehensive Library and one well supplied Museum, than that there should be two indifferently furnished ones, with the requisite aids to study.

III.—*Apparatus*, etcetera. No change has taken place in this particular since the Report of last Year, with the exception of the usual annual addition to the Chemical products. It is intended, however, during the present Year, to purchase additional Instruments, illustrative of Natural Philosophy, Chemistry, Chemical Physics, and Technology, and also to supply a want, which has long been felt, of Mineralogical and Geological Collections.

NOTE. Here follow twelve printed pages, (which I do not insert, giving a detail of the University and College Staff, the Senate, the Examiners; as well as the results of the Examinations, Scholarships, Matriculants, Degrees conferred, etcetera, which is also not inserted, but which may be seen in Appendix, Number 28, of the Journals of the House of Assembly for 1857.)

In conclusion, the Council feel much pleasure in being able to state, that the retrospect of the past year affords satisfactory evidence of the efficiency of the Institution, as regards both instruction and discipline.

TORONTO, 28th of April, 1857. JOHN MCCAUL, President.

III. REPORT OF THE OBSERVATORY COMMITTEE, TO THE SENATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, 1856.

1. The Committee of Management of the Observatory beg leave to report, that, having been organized only in October of the present year, they have little else to do than to lay before the Senate the accompanying Report of the Director on the Present condition and prospects of the Observatory, and to express their satisfaction at the orderly and efficient state of the Establishment.

3. Your Committee have also, at the request of the Director, authorized the purchase of an Apparatus for recording the Electrical condition of the Atmosphere, which is now under construction by Mr. Walsh, of the Kew Observatory, England, under the kind superintendence of General Sabine.

3. Your Committee have also, at the request of the Director, authorized the temporary employment of two Assistants as computers and transcribers. The Chief Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, having liberally offered to present to the Observatory the Meteorological Observations from the various Senior Grammar School Stations, it will probably be found necessary to make a permanent addition to the Staff of the Observatory; the mode of effecting this will receive the best consideration of Your Committee.

4. So short a period of the year having been passed under the control of the Committee, they have not thought it advisable to submit any statement of the expenses of the Institution beyond what is contained in the Director's Report.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

TORONTO November, 1856. J. B. CHERRIMAN, Chairman.

ENCLOSURE. REPORT OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE TORONTO OBSERVATORY, 1856.

1. The primary object of the Observatory at Toronto, is to aid in furnishing to the scientific World the data necessary for evolving the Laws that regulate the Magnetical and Meteorological Phenomena of the Earth.

2. This object is effected by observing, at stated hours, the value of certain Magnetical and Meterological elements, by recording, reducing, and tabulating them in various forms, and finally by printing them, or abstracts of them, for publication.

3. The elements determined by the Magnetical Observations are as follows:—

First the absolute value of 1. The declination; 2. The inclination, or dip; 3. The horizontal component of the force; 4. The vertical component of the force.

Secondly, the variations in the four elements require a second class of Observations, which may be marked 5, 6, 7, 8.

4. Observations for the determination of 1, 2, 3, and 4, called the absolute determinations, are made once each Month, and occupy five consecutive Days.

5. Observations 5, 6, 7, 8, are, with the exception of Sundays, Christmas Day, and Good Friday, made daily at Noon 4-2, 3-4, 3-8, 4-10, 4-16, and 3-18, Gottingen mean time, which correspond nearly to 6, A.M., 8, A.M., 10, A.M., 2, 4, 10, and 12, Toronto mean time.

6. The Instruments employed in the above named Observations are respectively as follows:—

First For 1. Declinometer and Azimuth Instrument; 2. Dip Circle and Needle; 3. Apparatus for Vibrations and Defections; 4. The absolute value of the Vertical component is deduced from that of the other three elements.

Secondly, For 5. Small Declinometer, and Brooke's Declinometer with Photographic apparatus; 6. Induction Inclinometer; 7. Small Bifilar Magnetometer, Brooke's Bifilar with Photographic apparatus, and Ronald's Bifilar, also supplied with a Photographic Apparatus; 8. Lloyd's Balance Magnetometer, and Ronald's Virual Force Magnetometer, with Photographic self-registering apparatus.

The Meteorological Elements recorded are, 1. The temperature of the Air; 2. The total atmospheric pressure shown by the Barometer; 3. The elastic force of the aqueous vapour suspended in the atmosphere; 4. Th humidity, or the quantity of vapour, in any given volume of air, expressed in terms of the vapour requisite to saturate that volume at the existing temperature; 5. The temperature of the dew point; 6. The direction and velocity of the wind.

The ordinary hours for observing 1, 2, 3, 4, and 6, are 6 A.M., 8 a.m., 2 P.M., 4 P.M., 10 p.m., and midnight.

7. At these regular Observation hours a record is also made of the general appearance of the sky, including the quantity, force, and distribution of the Clouds, and their motion, as indicative of the direction of the upper atmospheric current. 5. is observed Daily at 3 P.M. 6. is given by Robinson's Anunometer, and is registered not only at the Observation hours, but at every hour of every day through the year.

8. A Register is also kept of the maximum and minimum temperatures that occur during each day, and of the greatest intensity of solar and terrestrial radiation. Besides the registration of the meteorological conditions of each day, a record is made of occasional Phenomena, such as Rain, Snow, Hail, or Dew, with its duration, or amount, and annual, or meteoric, displays.

9. Subsidiary to the Magnetical and Meteorological transit of Stars are observed weekly, for the purpose of determining the errors and rates of the Chronometers and in the Establishment. The Magnetical and Meteorological elements obtained from Observation are entered in daily Registers, from which monthly and yearly Abstracts are afterwards formed.

10. The Observations, when fully reduced, were, by the Imperial Government, usually published at intervals of three years. Those made since the transfer of the Observatory to the Province, owing chiefly to the interruption occasioned by the erection of the new Buildings, have not been numerous enough to render printing hitherto desirable; but, at the conclusion of this year, (1856,) there will be material sufficient to form one Volume. With respect to the Observations of future years, I am disposed to recommend their publication in yearly Volumes.

11. The ordinary work of the Observatory is that described above; there are, however, other duties devolving on the Director and his Assistants, essential to the utility of the published Observations, which require much time and care. The operations, when direct results are published, consist in operations on external Phenomena with instruments; the duties to which I allude, consist in operations and observations on the instruments, that is, in adjusting them, and in obtaining from them the key by which

to learn, from the various indications, the Magentical and Meteorological conditions to which these indications usually correspond.

12. In carrying on the work of the Observatory, the following permanent Staff is at present employed:—Mr. G. T. Kingston, M.A., Director, also Professor of Meteorological in University College. Salary Three hundred and forty pounds, (£340), with fuel and House free. Mr. Walker, Observer. Salary One hundred and twenty pounds, (£120), fifteen pounds (£15), for fuel, and fifteen pounds, ($15), for House rent. Mr. Menzies, Observer, One hundred and twenty pounds, (£120), and fifteen pounds, (£15), for fuel, house free. ——— Observer. Salary on hundred and twenty pounds, (£120), fifteen pounds, (£15), for fuel, and House free. There is also a Porter, or general Servant, attached to the establishment, with a Salary of Sixty pounds, (£60), and a allowance of fifteen pounds, (£15), for fuel.

13. By authority of the Board of Visitors appointed by the Senate, two Copying Clerks have been recently engaged, as a temporary expedient, pending the appointment of University Scholars, as originally contemplated. That an increase of some kind in the personal Staff is required, may be drawn from the consideration that the Staff is not as numerous as it used to be, and that a large portion of the work formerly done at Woolwich, England, now devolves on the Establishment here.

General Condition of the Observatory, 1856.

1. As regards the personal Establishment, I desire to remark that the experience of another year tends only to confirm me in the opinion I have before expressed of the intelligence, zeal, and good conduct of the three Observers under my orders.

2. The Instruments are, on the whole, in good working order, with the exception of some spare Thermometers, and a spare Dipping Needle, recently arrived from England. No new Instruments have been added during the last year, but steps have been taken, by permission of the Board, to procure from England an Apparatus for recording Atmospheric Electricity.

3. With respect to the Observatory Building, the trustworthiness of the Observations, as well as personal comfort, would be promoted if, before the Winter sets in, double Sashes were made for the Windows in the Offices and large differential Room.

4. I also recommend, in order to render the Library available for a computing room in cold weather, that it be cut off from the Staircase by two doors above and below it.

5. The ill condition of the Residences occupied by the Director and his Assistants demand attention.

6. I have stated what I consider to be the primary work of this Observatory, namely, that of supplying to the Scientific World information of a certain kind; there is also another office which it may properly be called upon to perform when its strength will permit. The Observatory of Toronto should be the Central Depot for receiving, arranging, and if needs be, for publishing the Meteorological Observations supplied by the Snior Grammar Schools of the Province, and by private Observers.*

7. If this new work be annexed to its functions, a fresh argument will be supplied for the permanent increase of the existing Staff.

The above is respectfully submitted to the Board of Visitors.

Toronto, October, 1856. G. T. Kingston, Director.

IV. FINANCIAL STATEMENTS RELATING TO THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO AND UPPER CANADA COLLEGE.

Note. These Financial Statements occupy forty-eight printed statistical pages. I only insert here those of them which contain summaries of the details of payments made on behalf of the University and of Upper Canada College, which include the totals of the whole of these payments. The other Financial Statements inserted are complete in themselves.

* See pages 145-151 of this Volume.

I. Bursar's Statements and Accounts of the University and Colleges at Toronto for 1856; also, Estimate of Income for the Year 1857.

The Bursar's Statement of the number of Acres of land of the Endowment of the University and Colleges at Toronto which have been sold, from the period of the original Endowment in 1827 to the 31st December, 1856, showing the total amount of sales, amount received, and amount unpaid; also, the average price per acre of the land sold.

Original Endowment.	Number of acres.	Acres Sold.			Acres Unsold.			Amount of Sales.			Amount Received.			Amount Unpaid.			Remarks.
		£.	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
Original Endowment, as per Return for 1855	226,201	186,444	1	0	39,756	3	0	293,883	18	10	196,534	9	10	97,349	9	0	See Return of the 31st of D r, 1855.
Deduct loss on survey, 1856	110	110	0	0													
	226,091	186,334	1	0	39,756	3	0	293,883	18	10	196,534	9	10	97,349	9	0	
		2,468	1	0	.....	..	..	10,733	1	3	5,074	5	7	5,658	15	8	See Return of the 31st of March 1856.
		1,038	2	0	.....	..	..	2,788	14	0	5,485	1	7	.....	..	..	See Return of the 30th of June, 856.
		1,125	0	0	.....	..	..	3,321	2	6	3,539	6	8	.....	..	..	See Return of the 30th of Sep ber, 1856.
		2,721	0	0	7,352	3	0	7,703	1	3	7,925	14	11	.....	..	..	See Return of the 31st of Dece ber, 1856.
		£193,687	0	0	£32,404	0	0	£318,429	17	10	£218,558	18	7	£103,008	4	8	Deduct the difference between the amount of sales and the amount receiv
														3,137	5	5	
														£99,870	19	3	
Deduct loss on survey	7½	7	2	0	.....	..	..	10	6	3	.....	..	..	10	6	3	
	226,083½	£193,679	2	0	£32,404	0	0	£318,419	11	7	£218,538	18	7	£99,860	13	3	Invested property included in Return of the 30th June, 1856.
		100	0	0	100	0	0	200	0	0	20	10	0	179	10	0	
		193,579	2	0	32,504	0	0	318,219	11	7	218,538	8	7	99,681	3	0	Deduct and add for invested property, included in the Qnarterly Accounts.
											2,423	16	11	2,423	16	11	
											216,114	11	8	102,104	19	11	
Add gain on survey	11	11	0	0													
	226,094½	193,590	2	0	32,504	0	0	318,219	11	7	216,114	11	8	102,164	19	11	
								154	13	9	30	8	9	124	5	0	Increase on lot re-sold.
								318,374	5	4	216,145	0	5	102,229	4	11	
		100	0	0	100	0	0	90	0	0	.....	..	..	90	0	0	Deduct on lot re-sold.
	226,094½	193,490	2	0	32,604	0	0	318,284	5	4	216,145	0	5	102,139	4	11	Average price per acre, 8 3s. of sales.

Toronto, 31st December, 1856. John Langton, Provincial Auditor. David Buchan, Bursar.

II. STATEMENT OF THE CAPITAL INVESTED, AND THE AMOUNT EXPENDED BY THE UNIVERSITY, FROM ITS COMMENCEMENT IN 1843, TO THE 31ST DECEMBER, 1856.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Capital invested to the 31st December, 1855, as shown in Return to Parliament				222,271	5	10
Capital invested to 31st December, 1856, as shewn in Account Number One of the Permanent Fund	120	5	10			
Capital invested to 31st December, 1856, as shewn in Account Number Six of the Building Appropriation Fund	1,687	0	0			
				1,807	5	10
				£224,078	11	8
LESS—Amount of Loans returned, as shewn in Account Number One, Permanent Fund				15,044	14	3
				£209,033	17	5
Amount expended, as shewn in Return to Parliament, to the 31st of December, 1855	157,154	3	7			
Amount expended to the 31st of December, 1856, as shewn in Account Number Two of the Income Fund	15,097	7	9			
Amount expended to 31st December, 1856, as shewn in Account Number Five of the Library Appropriation Fund	671	1	8			
				£172,922	18	0
Total amount invested and expended to the 31st of December, 1856				£381,956	10	5

TORONTO, 31st December, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

III. THE BURSAR'S STATEMENT OF CASH RECEIVED AND EXPENDED ON ACCOUNT OF THE PERMANENT FUND, FOR THE YEAR ENDING ON THE 31ST OF DECEMBER, 1856.

Receipts.	Halifax Currency. £	s.	d.	Expenditure.	£	s.	d.	Halifax Currency. £	s.	d.
To Cash received on account of purchase money.....	22,024	8	9	By Balance over drawn, on the 31st of December, 1855	...	..	..	7,574	19	11
To Cash received on account of purchase money.	15,044	14	3	By Paid Wakefield and Coate for Book for Library	...	..	..	0	5	4
				By paid Mr. S. W. Passmore for Specimens for Museum.....	6	5	0			
				By Paid Dr. Checkley for Specimens for Museum..	5	0	0			
				By Paid Mr. George Hardgraft for Specimens for Museum.....	72	15	6			
				Paid him also for Specimens.	36	0	0	120	0	6
				By balance of Library Account transferred to the Library Appropriation...	...	..	..	0	3	9
								£7,695	9	6
				By Balance on the hand, 31st of December, 1856..	...	..	..	29,373	13	6
	£37,069	3	0					£37,069	3	0
Balance on the 31st of December, 1856.....	£29,373	13	6							

TORONTO, 31st December, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

IV. University and Colleges at Toronto.—Summary of Eight detailed Accounts of Payments, 1856.

Note.—The preceding detailed Accounts are not inserted here.

	£	s	d
To Balance on hand, 31st December, 1855	3,449	3	11
To Cash received on account of Land sold, and Investments returned, as contained in Account Number 1	37,069	3	0
To Cash received on account of Interest on Purchase Money, Debentures, Loans, Promissory Notes, Bank Balances, Rent of Leased Lots	16,390	4	8
To Postage returned, Fees on Transfers, Law Costs, Dividend on Bank Stock, Insurance repaid, Interest on the same, Advertising repaid	579	9	8
To Proportion of Joint Management charged, Upper Canada College, for 1856	491	19	4
To Cash received on Deposit	524	5	7
£	58,504	6	2

	£	s	d
By Cash invested in Specimens for Museum, etcetera as contained in Account Number 1	120	5	10
By Cash paid Salaries, Stationery, Incidents, etc., Bursar's Office, as contained in Account Number 2	2,550	8	6
By Cash paid Salaries to Professors, etc., and Wages to Servants	3,084	0	7
By Cash paid Scholarships	1,158	6	8
By Cash paid Examiners' Fees	540	0	0
By Cash paid Miles O'Reilly, F. Daniells, and W. F. Coffin, Commissioners, for the investigation of certain matters connected with University College	800	11	6
By Cash paid for Prizes, Taxes, Law Costs, and Insurances	850	6	6
By Cash paid for Fuel, Advertising, Stationery and Printing	1,052	13	2
By Cash paid Miscellaneous Disbursements	882	11	11
By Cash Deposits placed to Account, as contained in Account Number 3	566	8	1
By Cash expended on account of Library Appropriation, as per Account Number 5	671	1	8
By Cash expended on account of Building Appropriation, as per Account Number 6	1,687	0	0
£	18,963	14	5
By Balance on hand and deposited in the Bank of Upper Canada, as shewn by Bank Pass Books and Quarterly Statements £	39,540	11	9
(Note. No payments are given in Accounts Numbers Four, Seven and Eight).			
£	58,504	6	2

Toronto, 31st December, 1856.

John Langton, Provincial Auditor.

David Buchan, Bursar.

V. ESTIMATE OF THE INCOME OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO FOR 1857.

	£	s	d
Interest on balance of Purchase Money of general sales	5,300	0	0
Interest on balance of price of Hamilton Property	540	0	0
Interest on balance of sales of Ridout Property	31	0	0
Interest for Ground Rent from Bay Street Property	90	0	0
Interest on balance of sales of Garrison Reserve Property	115	0	0
Interest on balance of sales of Port Hope Property	978	0	0
Interest on Debentures	7,038	0	0
Interest on Mortgages	1,330	0	0
Interest on Bank balances	750	0	0
Dividends on Bank Stock	30	0	0
Rent of leased Lots	650	0	0
Fees on Transfers of Land	150	0	0
Estimate Income for 1857	£17,002	0	0

DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

TORONTO, 31st December, 1856.

V. Upper Canada College.—The Bursar's Statements and Returns for the Year 1856.

Original Endowment.	Number of Acres.	Acres Sold.	Acres Unsold.	Amount of Sales, £	s.	d.	Amount Received. £	s.	d.	Amount Unpaid. £	s.	d.	Remarks.
Endowment, as shewn in Return, to the 31st of December, 1855	63,805½	42,726½	20,079	55,434	6	8	27,240	3	9	28,194	2	11	See Return of the 31st of March, 1856.
		307	.....	585	10	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	See Return of the 30th of June 1856.
		250	.....	500	0	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	See Return of the 30th of September 1856.
		141½	.....	471	11	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	See Return of the 31st of December, 1856.
		975	.....	2,287	10	0	2,365	12	9	1,478	18	6	
Less	.....	.....	1,673½										
		45,400	18,405½	£59,278	17	11	29,665	16	6	29,673	1	5	Average price per Acre of Land sold, twenty-six shillings and one penny.
Block D, City of Toronto, is also part of the Endowment, containing 5½ Acres, divided into Building Lots;* also Block A, in the said City of Toronto, called Russell Square, containing 9 Acres, which Block is the site of the College Buildings.†													
Block D, is divided into 46 Building Lots, of which 42 have been sold, as per Statement of the 31st of December, 1855				7,129	10	0	3,150	8	2	3,979	1	10	
							120	18	6	120	18	6	
				7,129	10	0	3,271	6	8	3,858	3	4	

* For Plan of Block D, see page 210 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.
† In regard to Russell Square, see page 287 of the First Volume of the History.

Toronto, 31st of December, 1856. John Langton, Provincial Auditor. David Buchan, Bursar.

VI. UPPER CANADA COLLEGE.—STATEMENT OF CAPITAL INVESTED, AND THE AMOUNT EXPENDED ON ACCOUNT OF THE COLLEGE FROM ITS COMMENCEMENT IN 1829, TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1856.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Amount of Capital Invested to 31st of December, 1855, as shewn in the Annual Statement transmitted to the Government	.....	....	....	34,116	3	3
Amount of Capital Invested in 1856, as shewn in Account Number One	.....	....	....	491	0	0
				£ 34,607	3	3
Amount expended to the 31st of December, 1855, as shewn in the Annual Statement transmitted to the Government	117,615	12	4			
Amount expended in 1856, as shewn in Account Number Two	6,120	3	7			
				123,735	15	11
				£158,342	19	2

TORONTO, 31st December, 1856. JOHN LANGTON, Auditor. DAVID BUCHAN, Bursar.

VII. Upper Canada College.—Summary of Three detailed Accounts of Receipts and Expenditures.

Note.—The detailed Accounts are not inserted.

Receipts.	£	s.	d.
Balance on hand on the 31st of December, 1855	403	9	4
Cash received on account of Lands Sold in 1856	2,485	12	9
Cash received on account of Interest on Purchase money, Loans, Debentures, Promissory Notes and Bank Balances	2,415	1	2
Cash received on account of Rents of Leased Lots, Provincial Grants, Fees on Transfers, etcetera	1,387	14	0
Cash received on account of Insurance returned, duties on Timber, Trespass on Land, and Law Costs repaid	146	10	6
Tuition Fees received, and Dues for Board and Postage returned	1,875	16	9
Cash received on Deposit to the 31st of December, 1856	94	10	0
	£8,808	14	6

Appropriation.	£	s.	d.
By Cash paid on account of Buildings, as contained in Account Number 1	491	0	0
By Salaries of Masters and Wages of Servants as contained in Account Number 2	3,800	19	6
By Examiners, Exhibitioners, and Pensions	160	3	4
Paid on account of Resident School House	764	14	6
Paid for Fuel, Insurance, Advertising, Land Costs, and Commission on Fees and Dues	271	4	10
Paid for Taxes, Prizes, Books and Stationery	134	9	7
Paid for Repairs to Buildings and Incidental Expenses	496	12	6
Amount transferred to the University Income Fund, being the proportion of Joint Management, for the year 1856	491	19	4
Amount of Deposits placed on Account	105	10	0
Balance on hand and deposited in the Bank of Upper Canada, as shewn by the Bank Pass Book and Quarterly Returns	2,092	0	11
	£ 8,808	14	6

John Langton, Provincial Auditor.

David Buchan, Bursar.

Toronto, 31st December, 1856.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE GOVERNOR GENERAL AT THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO, —HIS CONVOCATION SPEECH.

At the Convocation of the University of Toronto, held on the 30th of October, 1856, Sir Edmund Head, the Governor General, was present and delivered an Address on the occasion. Before introducing His Excellency, the Reverend Doctor McCaul, President of the University, gave an historical resumé of University Education in Upper Canada, as follows:-

It had been the custom on these occasions, both in King's College, Toronto, and in the University of Toronto, for the presiding Officer to offer a few remarks having relation either to the past circumstances of the Institution, its present condition, or its future prospects. He, therefore, would briefly advert to some topics which might be interesting, perhaps, to some, and instructive, perhaps, to others. The eighth of June of the present year was the Thirteenth anniversary of the opening of King's College for the admission of Students, and it seemed only reasonable at this time to ask what had been done during those thirteen years,—had the University of Toronto fulfilled its high functions or had it not? It, perhaps, devolved upon him, more than any other person, to answer the inquiry, because he had been connected with the Institution from its very commencement. Now, in estimating the progress of such an Institution, it would be difficult to find a proper test whereby they might ascertain whether they had remained stationary,—whether it had retrograded, or whether it had advanced. The test, in his judgment, should be the quality, and not the quantity, of instruction given, and not the number of those who received it. And he believed this practical test was to be found in those who had been educated within those walls, and who had gone forth into life and were fulfilling the stations which some of those before him occupied. But, as numbers seemed to be the popular test, he had not the slightest objection to abide by it. Fortunately, for understanding the question, the thirteen years of the existence of the University of King's College was divided into three periods. During the first of these periods, (namely, from 1843 to 1849,) the Institution was carried on under the Royal Charter, of King's College, as amended by the Provincial Act of 1837. In the second of these periods, (from 1849 to 1853), it was carried on under the Provincial Statute of 1849; and during the third period, or the remaining portion of the thirteeen years, it was carried on under the amended Provincial University Statute of 1853. In the second of these periods, the number of Students had increased by no less than fifty per cent. The number of Graduates had also increased considerably, notwithstanding, the removal from the University of the Faculty of Divinity. So far, therefore, they had not remained stationary, or retrograded, but had advanced. But now he came to the third period named, from 1853 to the present time, when the University was in very peculiar circumstances. The Faculty of Divinity was withdrawn from the University in 1849; in 1853 the Faculties of Law and Medicine were removed from the University by Statute. How did this effect their position? Did their number decrease? No. Instead of only having the forty, or fifty, Students, which was the number necessary to maintain their ground, as they might have expected, they had, in 1853, one hundred and three; in the next year they had one hundred and ten; and in the last year they had one hundred and fifty-three, the highest number in attendance since the commencement of the University. There was no doubt, had the faculties of Divinity, Law and Medicine been continued, the numbers would have been doubled. In the face of such facts as these, then, he was justified in saying that the Institution had neither retrograded, nor remained stationary, but had prospered. Some might think that more might have been accomplished, but when they considered the numerous difficulties with which they have had to contend,—the changes which had been made by the Legislature in the Constitution of the University, and the removal of

the University from one place to another,—the wonder would be, not that they had done so little, but that they had done so well. Indeed, he felt that they would bear comparison with any other Institution of the kind in the Colonies, or even in the United States. They were on a par with the oldest University in the adjoining Province,—King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia,—in the number of Graduates. Referring to the States, how did they compare with Harvard University? That Institution had been established six[illegible] years, and yet it would be found that the number of Graduates was only about half the number of this University. Yale University, which had been established Twenty-six years, could only boast of a like number of Graduates to themselves; while Columbia College, in the State of New York, which had been in operation three times as long as this College, had a number of Graduates three times less.

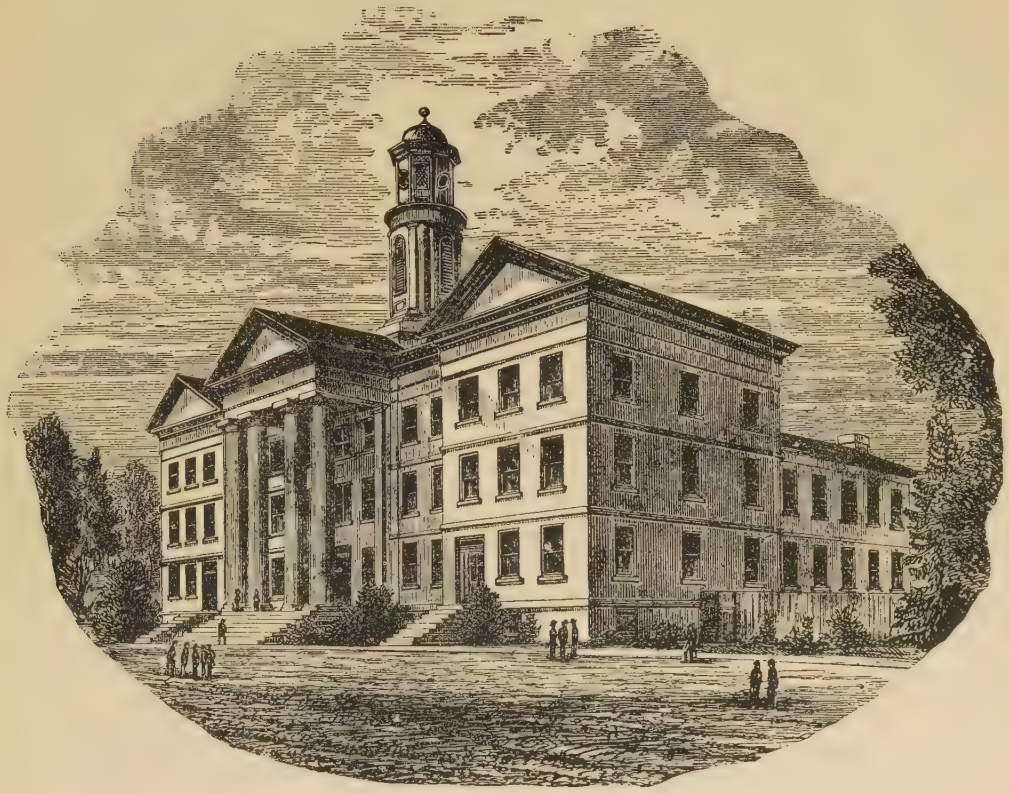
In conclusion, Doctor McCaul, on behalf of the University, expressed his grateful acknowledgments to His Excellency the Governor General for the honor of his presence on this occasion. He trusted that the Institution would ever continue, in loyalty and devotion to the Queen, and a fitting place for the presence of Her Majesty's Representative. He trusted that the University, in diffusing the blessigns of education, and in improving the condition of the Country, would ever continue a fitting place for an intelligent and enlightened Statesman to take part; and he trusted that the University, in the prosecution of the higher Studies, in the cultivation of Literature, Science and Art, would ever be a fitting place for men of education to associate themselves. He also trusted that the University, in its broad freedom from any Religious, or Political, influence, extending as it did its benefits to all, would ever continue to be a fitting place for the presence of one whose official position and dignified station required that he should not be identified with any party in the State. Doctor McCaul then, in a few fitting remarks, expressed the great pleasure which he knew the friends of the University of Toronto felt at the presence that day among them of the Governor General, who was himself a distinguished Representative of the University of Oxford.

On rising to address the Convocation, Sir Edmund Head said that this was the first public occasion on which he had had the pleasure of meeting the Authorities of the University. It had afforded him much pleasure to witness the distribution of the Prizes, and to hear the Essays read. As the Visitor of the University College, and as the Visitor of the University of Toronto, with which that Institution was connected, he might state that he felt a peculiar interest in the success of both Institutions. Irrespective of his Official position in relation to them, all his taste and sympathies would lead him to wish them every prosperity. Before noticing the remarks which had fallen from the President, he desired to express his congratulations to those young Members of the University, who had received at the hands of the various Professors marks of distinction, which he doubted not had been well earned. He had observed with pleasure the same names marked for Prizes in several departments. This was an evidence that the application of the mind to different branches of Study was not incompatible with advancement in each. As regarded the compositions which had been read, he must say they were very satisfactory.

Now with respect to the statements which the President had made on the history of the College he had little to say. It was not his business to review the acts of former Governments, or to question the wisdom of Parliamentary action. He would express very briefly his own conviction in relation to this Institution, the Country and the Government. He believed, in the first place, that it was of the utmost importance that a great Institution like this should exist in the Province. He believed that the future prosperity of the Country was deeply entwined with its success, and he agreed men he had no doubt. He trusted, therefore, that all its steps in future would be in a with the President that its success would be found in the character and standing of those educated within its walls, who had gone forth to bear their part in the business and government of the Country. That the College would produce many useful and able forward direction, and that no means would be left unadopted that would conduce to its prosperity.

CHAPTER XXIII.

PROCEEDINGS OF VARIOUS CHURCHES ON UNIVERSITY MATTERS, 1856.



THE UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA COLLEGE, COBOURG, 1842, (FORMERLY THE UPPER CANADA ACADEMY, ESTABLISHED IN 1836).

I. THE METHODIST CHURCH, REPRESENTING VICTORIA COLLEGE, COBOURG.

At a Meeting of the Methodist Conference at Brockville in 1856, it was,—

Resolved, that it is the deliberate and firm conviction of this Conference, that the Government of this Province will best provide for the Collegiate Education of the youth of the land, by granting more liberal support to those Colleges, which, while free from sectarianism, are under Denominational control, and are, thereby, enabled to afford their Students a healthful, moral, and Religious discipline; and this Conference would record its strong disapprobation of the continued lavish expenditure of the funds of the Toronto University, in a way that does not commend itself to the public sentiment.

In connection with this Resolution the following Address To His Excellency, the Governor General was adopted by the Conference:—

May it Please Your Excellency:

For the better education of the youth of our Church and of the Province at large, we have established, and for many years, conducted, and have recently enlarged, a Collegiate Institution, within whose walls two hundred of the youth of the Country are now receiving a liberal education. We express the hope that Victoria College will receive that countenance and support from your Excellency, which are its due, and which are essential to its accomplishment of the Christian and patriotic objects, for which it has been established.

BROCKVILLE, June, 1856. ENOCH WOOD, President.
JAMES ELLIOTT, Secretary.

Board of Victoria College, appointed by the Conference, 1856:—

Trustees: The Reverends Egerton Ryerson, D.D., Anson Green, D.D., Enoch Wood, D. D.; the Reverends Richard Jones, George R. Sanderson, Samuel S. Nelles, M.A., Samuel D. Rice, John Ryerson; and Mr. John P. Roblin.

Visitors: The Reverends John Douse, John Carroll, Samuel Rose; Mr. John Counter and the Honourable James Ferrier.

The Trustees and Visitors constitute the Board.

ADDRESS OF THE CANADA CONFERENCE, TO THE CONFERENCE IN ENGLAND.

Victoria College continues to advance in public estimation under an able Presidency, Governorship and gifted Faculty. Last year the number of Students was two hundred and fifty; this year, it is three hundred; and a good number of them have obtained Degrees in Arts and Medicine. While the Institution is not conducted in a sectarin manner, religious principles and habits are carefully cultivated in the Students by the Faculty.

BROCKVILLE, June, 1856. JAMES ELLIOTT, Secretary.

The following is an extract from the Pastoral Address to the Members of the Church, adopted by the Conference in 1856:—

Our College, for the education of our youth generally, and now open to those Candidates for our Ministry who are authorized by the Conference to attend it, is to us a cause of deep and serious concern. Its success as evinced in the number of its Students, and in the education they receive, and, above all, in the conversions to God, which, from year to year, take place within its walls, gives us matter for joy and thanksgiving. Yet the fact, which we can have no desire to conceal from you, that its liabilities have so increased, as not only to threaten its successful management, but to make it all but certain, that unless relief of a pecuniary character is soon obtained for it, a painful crisis must necessarily ensue, is, you will admit, just cause for concern. A fact so apparently anomalous has its explanation in the repairs, alterations, and additions, which were found to be indispensable; and, in addition, the great increase of expenditure, which the advance in almost every article of living, has been incurred throughout the last two years. An increase in the board of the Students, corresponding with the times, could have been justly made, but it was not done, lest it should tell injuriously upon the higher objects of the Institution. That an Institution so important in its influence upon our Church and Country, should be permitted to sink, and, in sinking, to carry with it so many unmistakable tokens of God's approval, would be at once our sin and our shame. It cannot be. It must not be. But, if not, and we have but so to determine and it shall not be, what is to be done? The Conference has taken the initiative in a scheme which, of all others, is the most likely to succeed, by appointing two of its senior and influential members to visit the Circuits and Stations of our people in each part of our united Province, by which means they hope to awaken your interest, (and we sincerely hope they may not be

mistaken), and when your response will be so deep, so hearty, and so united, that at once and forever, Victoria College shall be freed from all pecuniary embarrassments, and enabled to prosecute its noble mission of light and truth with increasing efficiency and effect. Our standing and character as a Church in this great Province demand this at our hands.

In conclusion with this Appeal the Conference appointed the Reverends Samuel Rose and John Carroll to visit the various Circuits and Stations to create an interest in the prosperity of the College and to collect funds for its support.

METHODIST FEMALE SCHOOL, OR COLLEGE?

The Reverend Samuel D. Rice, Domestic Governor of Victoria College, wrote the following Letter to the Editor of the *Christian Guardian* on the subject of the proposed Female School, or College:—

Is it beyond our power, now that we have taken hold of the subject of Female Education to strike out a scheme and push it to a successful completion? Would not the people of Canada generally support us in the effort? While there is so great an addition to the wealth of the community, it surely would not be difficult, at all events not impossible, to raise the requisite means to place us on a fair foundation, should the present College premises be devoted to the purpose of a Female Institution, for which they are well adapted (and for which they were in part originally built,) and premises obtained where we could have good and extensive Grounds, and Buildings erected in every way suitable for a College proper, and Collegiate School attached. We might then occupy a position in every way advantageous to the Country. We must also provide for an annual attendance of from 4 to 500 Students in the male department, and that too in four, or five, years.

The outlay will be large, say at least Fifteen thousand pounds, (£15,000), but, if for that sum we can get both branches in working order—I do think that in Canada, East and West, we can find a sufficient number of persons who will furnish the means. Nor do I think it would be difficult to form a scheme by which we might make a return to those who furnish the means.

One thing is certain, we must have a Female Institution, and we must greatly increase our accomodation in the Male department to meet the wants of the Country, and the constantly increasing patronage of the University. Will not some of our wealthy friends suggest some plan?

COBOURG, January 11th, 1856. SAMUEL D. RICE, Governor of Victoria College.

In inserting the foregoing Letter in the *Guardian*, the Editor remarked as follows,—

For some time back, as our readers are aware, it has been in contemplation to establish an extensive Ladies' Academy. The wants of our people, and of those friendly to us, absolutely demand this; and as we have lately shown, the initiatory steps have been already taken. Both these great educational projects are, therefore, loudly demanded of us at the present time; they require of us either to erect an extensive Building for a Ladies' School, somewhere in this Province, and to double, or rather treble, our College accomodation at Cobourg, or to take the Buildings already completed there for the Ladies' Academy, for which they are in every way well adapted, and then to erect suitable University and Grammar School Buildings in some other locality where such an Institution could be successfully conducted.

II. THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (OF SCOTLAND), REPRESENTING QUEEN'S COLLEGE UNIVERSITY, KINGSTON.

Proceedings of the Synod of the Presbyterian Church of Scotland on University matters.

May 28th, 1856. The synod proceeded to the election of three Trustees for Queen's College at Kingston, in room of the Reverend James C. Muir, the Reverend John Mc-

Morine, and the Reverend Alexander Mathieson, D.D., who were unanimously re-elected, and their names placed at the top of the roll; and the Clerk was instructed to intimate the same to the Board of Trustees.

May 31st, 1856. A deputation from Queen's College, consisting of the Reverends Doctors George and Williamson, Messieurs F. A. Harper and John Paton, appeared in the Synod, and having been received, Mr. Paton made a statement of the funds, Resources and Liabilities of Queen's College; and the Reverend Doctor George made a full report of the attendance of students; the classes taught, and the mode of teaching adopted, etcetera. A Letter was read from Mr. Paton.

The efforts now being made for the support and Education of Hindoo Orphans, under the Edinburgh Ladies Association for female Education in India, the same having been considered it was moved by Mr. Morris, seconded by Mr. Macdonnell, and agreed to, "that the Synod having heard read the Letters of Mr. Paton, approved of the same and commend the effort to the sympathies of our Congregations, and appoint Mr. Paton Treasurer for the Indian Fund, on behalf of the Synod."

June 2nd, 1856. Further, after deliberation, the Synod, nominated and appointed the Reverend James George, D.D., of Queen's College, Kingston, their Commissioner to correspond with the Reverends the Synods of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, at their ensuing Meetings.

The Synod, further, appointed as his alternates the Reverend Professor Williamson of Queen's College, and the Reverend George Macdonnell, Minister of Fergus.

June 3rd, 1856. The Synod resumed consideration of the statements made at a former diet by a Deputation from Queen's College, (in regard to the finances of that College), and, after full deliberation, on motion of the Reverend Doctor Snodgrass, seconded by Mr. George Bell, the Synod gave the following deliverance: The Synod having heard the Deputation from the Trustees of Queen's College on the financial state, and general condition of that Institution, hereby express their fullest confidence in its management, as at present conducted by the visiting Trustees and Professors, and especially acknowledge the weighty obligations, and great debt of gratitude, under which the Synod and the Church at large are laid by the unflagging zeal and successful labours with which the Professors have exerted themselves in training and educating young men for the Sacred Ministry. The Synod also instructed the Moderator and Clerk of the Synod to issue, without delay, in the name of the Synod a strong and urgent Appeal to the Congregations of the Church, and enjoin the Members of the Synod to give all diligence in bringing said Appeal under the notice of the people, and in stimulating them to renewed efforts for the liquidations of the debt incurred by the purchase of the Queen's College Grounds and Buildings,—the Synod being convinced that much of the future prosperity of the Church will essentially depend upon the prosperity of the College.

It was further moved by Mr. McLennan, seconded by Mr. Gordon, and agreed to:— "That Presbyteries be enjoined to direct the attentions of Ministers and Kirk Sessions to the collections and subscriptions already recommended by this Synod in aid of the Building Fund of Queen's College, and to take such steps as may be necessary to secure regularity in taking up, and returning the same to the Treasurer of the College.

June 4th, 1856. The Synod unanimously adopted the following Address to His Excellency the Governor General, on behalf of Queen's College:—

To his Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Baronet, Governor General of British North America:

May it Please your Excellency:

We, the Ministers and Elders of the Presbyterian Church of Canada, in connection with the Church of Scotland, now asembled in Synod at Kingston, beg to renew the profession of our loyalty and attachment to the Person and Government of her Most

Gracious Majesty, our beloved Queen, and of our respect and duty to your Excellency, as Her Representation in this part of the Empire.

We feel that the continued prosperity of these Provinces, in all material interests, demands of us and those we represent, an increased measure of zeal and activity for the diffusion of the higher blessings of Religion and Education among all classes in the community. And, while we deem it our duty, to give our best endeavors to promote the all important cause of Primary Education, based upon sound Religions and moral principles, we beg to remind Your Excellency that we have under our special guardianship the Institution of Queen's College in this City, which we are happy in being able to state continues to contribute to the higher Educational wants of the Province, by preparing numerous youth for all the liberal professions.

Signed in the name and in the presence, and, by appointmet, of the Synod of the Presbyterian Church of Canada, in connection with the Church of Scotland, by

KINGSTON, June the 4th, 1856. ALEXANDER MANN, Moderator.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF QUEEN'S COLLEGE, 1856.

June 4th, 1856. At the Annual General Meeting of the Board of Trustees of Queen's College, held this day, the Honourable John Hamilton was unanimously re-elected Chairman for the ensuing year.

July 3rd, 1856. The Reverend Doctor James George having during the past year undertaken to instruct the Class in Church History for the Reverend Professor John M. Smith, and having also discharged the duties of Principal of the College, it was,—

Resolved that the sum of One hundred pounds, (£100), should be paid to him, as remuneration for such extra services.

The Trustees then considered the subject of making some adequate remuneration to the Reverend Doctor John Machar, who had, during the past year, conducted the Hebrew Classes of the Reverend Professor John M. Smith. This, Doctor Machar declined; but it was then unanimously,—

Resolved that a copy of Walton's Polyglot Bible, with Castell's Lexicon, should be presented to Doctor Machar by the Trustees of the College, as a testimonial, expressive of their appreciation of the value of his services to the College, and to the young men composing the Hebrew classes.

July 10th, 1856. It was unanimously resolved that the Secretary be directed to inform Mr. Borthwick that the Trustees would have no further occasion, for his services as Master of the College School, after the close of the current year ending on the 30th of September, 1856.

November 19th, 1856. Resolved, That the Minute of the Board of Trustees, dated the 20th June, 1855, appointing Medical Professors in this University be confirmed. The Reverend Doctors Machar and George, and Mr. Malloch dissented from this Motion.

3. PROCEEDINGS OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE COLLEGE.

August 18th, 1856. A Sub-committee, consisting of the Reverend Doctor James Williamson, Mr. Andrew and Mr. Mowat, were appointed to meet with the Medical Faculty, for the purpose of providing such additional accommodation as might be found necessary. This Sub-committee were requested to inform the Medical Faculty that the Trustees were willing to grant a Site upon the College Grounds for the erection of a Building to accomodate the Medical Department; and the Trustees, therefore, expected that the Faculty would not occupy their present Rooms more than one Session. The Sub-committee were further required to intimate to the Medical Faculty the understanding that the Faculty should pay a proportionate rent for the Rooms to be granted them.

A special donation in aid of the Building Fund was stated to have been received from Mr. Colin Miller

August 20th, 1856. The Sub-committee appointed to consider the application for the office of Head Master of Queen's College School presented their Report.

Mr. Robert Campbell was then elected to fill the vacant position, and the Secretary was directed to write to him accordingly.

September 9th, 1856. A Letter was read from Mr. Simon L. Laurie, Secretary to the Colonial Committee of the Church of Scotland, authorizing the Trustees of Queen's College to draw for the Annual Grant of Three hundred pounds, (£300,) Sterling, together with Thirty-five pounds, (£35), Sterling, in aid of the College Bursary Fund. The Treasurer reported that the above sums had been drawn for, as authorized.

Application having been received from the Reverend Doctor James George for an increase of salary during the ensuing year, in consideration of the extra duties devolving upon him as Vice-Principal and Professor of Divinity. In accordance with the above application, an addition of One hundred pounds, (£100), Halifax currency was made to the Reverend Doctor George's salary, so long as he may be called upon to perform the extra duties referred to.

The Reverend Doctor John Machar, having laid upon the Table a Letter from the Reverend Doctor John Barclay, communicating the sudden and lamented death of the Reverend John M. Smith, Professor of Oriental Languages, Church History, and Biblical Criticism in this University, which took place at Gairlochead in Scotland on the 8th ultimo. A suitable Resolution, referring to the sad event, was passed.

December 19th, 1856. The Committee made arrangements for availing themselves of the services of the Reverend Doctor John Machar, and of the Reverend Doctor Hugh Urquhart, in carrying on the Classes in the College of Church History, Hebrew, and Biblical Criticism.

The Ladies Association of St. Andrew's Church, Toronto, having offered to endow a permanent Bursary with the sum of Two hundred pounds, (£200), Currency the following Resolutions were unanimously adopted:—

Resolved—That the thanks of the Trustees of Queen's College be given to the Ladies Association of St. Andrew's Church, in the City of Toronto, for their zeal and liberality in raising the sum of two hundred pounds, (£200), for a Bursary in the College. It was further,—

Resolved, That the said sum of Two hundred pounds, (£200), be held in Trust for the endowment of a Bursary, to be called "The Bursary of the Ladies' Association of St. Andrew's Church, Toronto."

III. THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, REPRESENTING TRINITY COLLEGE UNIVERSITY, TORONTO.

1. Proceedings of Trinity College Council, 1856.

February 23rd, 1856. Professor Doctor James Bovell brought up a draft Memorial from the Medical Association to the Governor General, on the subject of an Act to authorize the University of Toronto to appoint a Board of Examiners, empowered to grant Licenses in Medicine; which was read. It was,—

Ordered. That the Memorial lie over till next meeting.

March 8th, 1856. The Draft Memorial from the Medical Association, laid over from the last Meeting was taken up, when it was,—

Resolved, That the Council of Trinity College, having given their best consideration to the Memorial of the Medical Association to the Governor General cannot express their approval of the suggestion it contains, although they have every desire to see the Medical Profession relieved from any disadvantage to which it may at present be subject.

Resolved, That the College charges to Undergraduates entering in, or after, October, 1856, be Fifty pounds, (£50,) currency for Board, and Twelve pounds, ten shillings, (£12.10.0), currency for fees; and the charge, during the Vacation, thirty shillings per week.

Resolved. That Captain James M. Strachan, the Provost, and the Reverend Professor Irving be a Committee to provide for accomodation for Students entering in October.

May 22nd, 1856. Mr. Lewis Moffatt, from the Finance Committee, reported, that he had examined the Cash Book up to the 14th of March last, and had great pleasure in reporting that he had found the Vouchers to correspond with the entries therein, and that the balances agree with the Bank Book.

June 24th, 1856. Ordered, That, in future, there be a Hebrew Prize of the value of Two pounds ten shillings, (£2.10s.), for Theological Students.

As to the question of Honorary Degrees, it was,—

Resolved. That the Chancellor and the Visitor of the University shall each have the privilege of recommending, not more than two persons for Honourary Degrees, at the Annual Meeting of Convocation in the October term; and that, in the event of their being hereafter more than one Visitor of the College, the several Visitors shall exercise this privilege in rotation.

That the Degree of D.C.L. be, in conformity with the English home usage, the only Honorary Degree conferred by the University.

TRINITY COLLEGE UNIVERSITY, TORONTO, 1853.

That Clergymen of the Diocese of Twenty years standing, the date of whose ordination shall have proceeded their graduating either in Trinity, or in King's College, may, on the recommendation of the Visitor, be admitted to the Honorary Degree of D.C.L. the number so admitted not to exceed four in any one year.

August 7th, 1856. A Note from Mr. Donald Bethune to the Bursar, was read, requesting a day to be named for handing over the Books and Diagrams of the Medical Faculty. When it was,—

Resolved. That the thanks of the Council be given to the late Professors of the Medical Faculty for the perseverance and ability with which they have discharged the duties kindly undertaken by them, and that they be, at the same time, assured that the Council has always highly appreciated the importance of those labours to the welfare of Trinity College, but the Council learns with regret that the Professors of the Medical Faculty have imagined that they had cause of complaint, on account of anything done, or omitted to be done, by the Council; and they would more deeply lament if they were not conscious that they have afforded no reasonable ground for any such feeling.

Resolved. that the resignations of the Members of the Medical Faculty be accepted, and that the Bursar be requested to consult with the late Dean of the Faculty,

respecting the reception of whatever there may be to be delivered up, as belonging to the College, at such time as may be convenient.

October 6th, 1856. Mr. Edward Kay Kendall, B.A. Scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, received his Commission as Professor of Mathematics, and was nominated as Member of Council by Bishop Strachan.

Letters from Doctor Bethune on the subject of the appointment of a Board of Examiners with respect to Students who had been attending the Lectures of the late Medical Faculty were read, and the Bursar was directed to inform Doctor Bethune that the Council would approve of such Board as the late Medical Faculty should nominate.

Bishop Strachan informed the Council that the Reverend Professor Irving, now being about to leave for England, had surrendered his Commission and that he, the Bishop, wished to express the great regret that he and the Council felt at losing the valuable services of Mr. Irving, and that the thanks of the Council be presented to him for the zeal with which he had performed his duties, and the active interest always exhibited by him in the affairs of the College. The Bishop then proposed that the sum of Fifty pounds, (£50,) sterling be presented by the Council to Mr. Irving, with their best wishes for his future happiness and success in life.

October 15th, 1856. The Committee nominated to consider the question of additional Lectures in Trinity College, and the appointment of additional Professors, or Lecturers, therein, desire to present the following Report:—

I. That the Professor of Mathematics shall undertake to deliver a course of Lectures, extending over two years, on the following subjects, treated popularly. I. Optics; II. Astronomy; III. Sound; IV. The Theory of Light. That attendance on these Lectures be required by Students of the Second and Third years, and that the Lectures be delivered in the October and Lent Terms of each year, commencing in the October Term of 1857.

II. That Lectures on Fortification be delivered in the Easter Term to the Students of the third year, commencing in the current academical year.

III. That questions on the subjects of all the above mentioned Lectures be introduced into the examination for the Degree of B.A., so as to tell in favour of Candidates, but not against them.

IV. That Lectures on Surveying, both theoretical and practical, be given in the Easter Term to the Students of the Second year, commencing in the current Academical year, and that questions on the subjects of the Lectures be introduced into the Annual Examination of the Second year.

V. That it is the opinion of the Committee that the theoretical principles of Mathematics, which apply to Engineering, are already taught in the College Lectures, so far as the Students can receive them; and that practical Lectures on the subject cannot be given with advantage except by a Professional Engineer.

The Committee recomend the scheme of additional Chemical Lectures, submitted by Professor Hind, be adopted, and that an Annual Examination on the subject of the Lectures be held, and Prizes awarded. The Committee also recomend,—

1. A Course of Lectures on Experimental Philosophy to extend over two terms, and that they be attended by those Students who are attending Lectures on General and "Organic Chemistry."

2. A course of Lectures on Elementary Geology, comprehending a two years course.

The Committee strongly advise the immediate appointment of an Assistant Lecturer in Mathematics, as it will involve an increased expenditure of only Fifty pounds (£50), per annum, with Rooms and Commons for the next two years.

They likewise advise that Doctor James Bovell should be appointed Professor of Physiology, in its relation to Natural Theology; his duty being to give one Lecture a week, at which the Students of the Third year shall be required to attend; the subject

of Physiology being added to the subjects of the annual Examination for that year. They regret that the state of the Finances of the College does not warrant their recommending a larger Salary than Fifty pounds (£50), per annum for this Professorship, but it is their hope that, if the appointment should be accepted, the salary may shortly be increased.

The Committee further recommend that a Teacher of Engineering, and a Teacher of the French and German Languages, be appointed with small salaries, when the College funds shall be considered capable of bearing the necessary outlay, that such Teachers be entitled to receive from Students attending their classes, fees approved by the College Council, and that attendance on their Lectures be encouraged by the institution of Prizes.

Ordered, That the Report of the Committee on Additional Lectures be adopted.

December 2nd, 1856. The Honourable Mr. Justice Hagarty, Mr. James Lukin Robinson, and Mr. S. B. Harman took their seats as Members of the Council.

A Letter was read from Doctor James Bovell, accepting the appointment of Professor of Natural Theology, when it was,—

Ordered, that the appointment be now made.

A Letter was read from Mr. George W. Allan to the Provost, directing that the Medical Scholarship endowed by him should be changed to one in Arts.

Resolved, That Mr. James Lukin Robinson and Mr. S. B. Harman be added to the Land Committee.

The thanks of the Council were,—

Ordered, to be sent to Mr. R. L. Denison for his gift of a collection of Fossils for the Museum.

IV. THE (FREE) PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF CANADA, REPRESENTING KNOX COLLEGE.

At a meeting of the Synod of the (Free) Presbyterian Church of Canada, held at London, in 1856, a Report on the Bursary Fund of Knox College and the Inspection of Students was laid before the Synod by the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, the Convener, and was read. The Synod, after a lengthened deliberation on the Report adopted the following Resolution:—

Resolved 1. That the College Committee be instructed to adopt measures for bringing the Bursary Fund before the Ministers and Congregations of the Church, with the view of sustaining it, as a means of assisting young men at Knox College in their preparation for the work of the Ministry.

Resolved 2. That, as regards the Tutorship, things remain as heretofore, Mr. Smith being retained for another year as Head of the Boarding-House, and as a Tutor; the Committee being empowered to make any other arrangement, should this not be carried into effect.

Resolved 3. That it shall be the duty of the College Committee to correspond with Presbyteries respecting their mode of superintending Students, with the view of securing, as far as possible, the uniform observance throughout the Church of the Synod's arrangement on this head; to obtain from Presbyteries an annual report, relative to the Students under their inspection, and present a digest of these inspections annually to the Synod; to attend the opening and closing of the Hall, and to receive, and lay before the Synod an annual Report regarding the state of the Hall, including the Report of the Professors of the means which they have taken to promote the improvement of the Students under their inspection. In case, likewise, of the College Committee being satisfied, from the reports of the Professors, or from other sources, that it would be unadvisable for a young man to continue to prosecute his studies in Knox

College with a view to the Ministry, it shall be the duty of the Committee to recommend such Student to give up his Theological studies, and to betake himself to some other vocation.

Resolved 4. That the Synod approve of the suggestions in the Report that, as a general rule, Students at Knox College should not be required to go out as Catechists until they have passed the first year of their Divinity Course, leaving it to the College Committee to decide on any exceptional calls upon their service, and that, during the Session of the College, no Student should be required to do public Sabbath duty more than on six Sabbaths in that Session, and that, in this case, also, any extra demands made upon him should be in all cases submitted to the approval of the Professors.

Resolved 5. That the Synod, in accordance with the recommendation of the Committee, change the time of the opening of the College Session from the first of November, to the first of October, and the time of closing from the first of May to the first of April.

The College Committee was appointed as follows:—

1. From the Presbytery of Toronto the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, the Reverend Professor G. P. Young, the Reverend William Reid, the Reverend Doctor Robert Burns, the Reverend Messieurs. Thomas Lowry, Robert Ure, and John McTavish, Ministers; and Messieurs John McMurrich, Shaw and Spreull, Elders.

2. From the Presbytery of Hamilton, the Reverend Messieurs. Robert Irvine, David Inglis, Duncan McRuar, Samuel Young and John Alexander, Ministers; and Messieurs Dickerman, Hopkins, Mitchell and M. Young, Elders.

3. From the Presbytery of London, the Reverend Messieurs. John Scott, John Ross, Donald McKenzie, William McLaren, William S. Ball, Ministers; and Messieurs Henry, Clark, Smith, Gunn and Douglas, Elders.

4. From the Presbytery of Cobourg, the Reverend Messieurs David McLeod, John M. Roger and John Smith, Ministers; and Messieurs Riddle and Rutherford, Elders.

5. From the Presbytery of Kingston, the Reverend Messieurs. William Gregg, Andrew Wilson, and Pearce, Ministers; and Doctor Holden and Mr. Matthews, Elders.

6. From the Presbytery of Brockville and Ottawa, the Reverend Messieurs Thomas Wardrope, James B. Duncan, James Smith and Doctor Robert Boyd, Ministers; and Messieurs McLaren, Nicholl and Sherwood, Elders.

And from the Presbytery of Montreal the Reverend Messieurs. W. B. Clark, Fraser, A. F. Kemp, and John Anderson, Ministers; and Messieurs. Court, Redpath, and McBean, Elders; the Reverend Doctor Michael Willis, Convener.

The Report of the Committee on College Buildings was presented to the Synod by the Reverend William Reid.

On motion, made and seconded, it was agreed to receive and approve of the Report generally; and to return the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to the Reverend Mr. Reid, for the diligence and zeal which had been manifested in the matter of the purchase of Buildings for College purposes.

The Synod appointed Messieurs Court, McMurrich, Cattanach, Ferrier, Mitchell and the Reverend Messieurs. A. F. Kemp, John Laing, William Gregg, Donald Fraser, William McLaren, and Doctor Michael Willis, to consider the matter of the Deed of the College Property, and to report at a future Diet.

Mr. Court presented a Report from the Committee appointed to consider the matter of deeding the College property. On motion, made and seconded, it was agreed,—

"That the Report be sustained, so far as it relates to the temporary conveyance of the College property to Messieurs. Reid, Jeffrey, Redpath, Ferrier and McConkey, for such purposes as the Synod shall hereafter determine.

The College Committee presented a Report on the subject of the Establishment of a new Chair at Knox's College. Whereupon, it was moved by Mr. David Walker, seconded by Mr. Smellie,—That the Report be received and sustained, and in harmony with its recommendations the Synod agreed,—

1. That a Theological Chair be established in Knox College.

2. That the Reverend Professor Young, be moved from the Chair of Evidences, and appointed to the Chair of Exegetical Theology; and that the third Professor have charge of the department of Church History and Evidences.

3. That the Reverend Doctor Robert Burns, be appointed to the third Theological Chair, with a Salary of Four Hundred pounds (£400,) per annum.

4. That the Presbytery of Toronto be instructed to take the necessary steps for carrying out this decision.

It was moved, in amendment by Mr. Ross, seconded by Mr. McRuar,—That it is not, in the circumstances, expedient to appoint the Reverend Doctor Burns to the third Theological Chair.

The roll was called and the votes marked, when seventy-one voted for the motion, and ten for the amendment; fifteen declining to vote. Doctor Burns was accordingly appointed Professor of Church History and Christian Evidences in Knox College.

The Synod resumed the consideration of the question of deeding the College Property.

After full discussion, the following decision was come to:—

That this whole subject be remitted to the following Committee:—Messieurs Kemp, Fraser, Reid, Court, Redpath, Spruell, and Ferrier; Mr. Court to be Convener, with instructions to take legal advice, and draw up a Trust Deed on the following principles:—

1. That the College property be bound in the Deed to the principles of this Church.

2. That the election of Trustees to hold the property shall be made by this Synod, the names of those, from whom Trustees shall be elected, being sent annually, or triennially, to the Synod by Congregations, according to a plan to be matured by the Committee, now to be appointed; and further, that the question of Managers, and of the Constitution, and election of a Board of management, be postponed till the next meeting of Synod.

On motion, made and seconded, it was decided, that there should be no clause, making provision for the contingency of any future disruption.

The Synod also resolved, that the Building Committee be instructed to take steps towards erecting an addition to the College Buildings immediately, and Houses for the Professors, as soon as funds shall be obtained; and that the Committee be instructed, also, to take steps for raising funds for the purpose, and that Presbyteries be instructed to co-operate with them, by sending Deputations to each Congregation and Station within their bounds.

The Building Committee was appointed as follows:—The Reverend Messieurs. Willis, Burns, Young, Reid, Lowry, Irvine, Inglis, Clark, Scott, McLeod, Gregg and Duncan; Ministers; and Messrs. Spruell, Shaw, McMurich, Court, Fisher, Dickerman, Osborne, Young, Dewar, Cowan, and Heron, Elders. The Reverend William Reid, to be Convener.

Committee appointed to draw up Regulations anent the Examination of Students, presented the following Report:—

The Committee on the Examination of Students beg to offer as their report the following recommendations:—

1. That Presbyteries be enjoined to give attention to the thorough Examination of Students; and that no Student shall be admitted in any year of his Literary, or

Theological, course, to attend the classes in Knox College, without presenting to the Professors' Court the certificate of the Presbytery, by which he has been examined, and further, that, before a Student is examined by a Presbytery, with a view to his receiving the annual Certificate, he must have resided for six weeks within the bounds of the Presbytery; unless his own Presbytery testify that he was necessarily prevented from appearing before them, in which case, it shall be competent for a Student to be examined by another Presbytery.

2. That the College Committee be instructed to draw out and publish, for the guidance of Presbyteries, a Programme for the Examination of Students, indicating the attainments required from entrants, also from Students in the successive years of the Curriculum.

3. That Presbyteries be required to report annually to the Synod, through the College Committee, on the examination of Students within their bounds.

It was agreed to sanction the Report, and to enact according to its recommendations.

The subject of Separate Schools was brought before the Synod, by an Overture from the Presbytery of Cobourg, the following deliverance, moved by Reverend S. C. Fraser, seconded by Mr. Mitchell, was unanimously agreed to:—

The Synod having considered the overture against Separate Schools, agreed to approve the same, and express the strong views which they entertain adverse to the continuance of such Institutions. Further, the Synod agree to petition the Legislature against the Separate Schools, and to recommend to their congregations throughout the Church bounds, to take similar action. Messieurs McPherson, Smith, Ferrier, and Cowan, were appointed a Committee to draft a Petition on the subject.

IV. THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF CANADA, REPRESENTING THE BELLEVILLE SEMINARY.

At a meeting of the Methodist Episcopal Conference held in 1856, the question came up of the grant made a year ago by the Government, to aid in erecting the Seminary in this Town. After discussion, a Resolution was passed, declaring a determination not to accept aid from any Government, as follows:—

Resolved,—That this Conference approves of the action of the Board of Management of the Belleville Seminary, as expressed in the Resolution passed by them at Belleville, on the 9th of August, 1855, as follows,—"That this Board, with much surprise, has observed in the Public Estimates of Expenditure of the Public Funds in behalf of Education, the sum of Five hundred pounds, (£500) in aid of the "Episcopal Methodist College, at Belleville," inasmuch as the Methodist Episcopal Church in Canada has no such Institution, neither has it contemplated the erection of such, therefore, so far as said Church is concerned, this appropriation has no object".

And further, we deem it proper now to declare, that we could not have approved of the reception of such a Grant by our Church, or by any of its Agents, had it been made to the "Belleville Seminary," or any other Institution holding the same relation to us; as such Grants render the Institutions which receive them dependent on the Government of the day,—are a dangerous exercise of patronage, and an unjustifiable and often invidious distribution of Public Funds. While we are in favour of Legislative aid to higher Seminaries of Learning, not intended to impart a sectarian education, we disapprove of such aid unless it be given under some general system, similar to that regulating the distribution of the "Literature Fund" in the State of New York, which makes provision for all, but conveys especial favour on none, and moreover is free from the influence, or control, of any Executive Government."

"The Conference, therefore, in view of the whole matter, cannot allow the amount of said Grant received by the Finance Committee from the Government, to pass to the credit of the Institution, in behalf of the Church, but directs that it be returned to the Public Treasury, as we did not authorize its reception, nor will we have it appropriated to any department of our work, or Institutions of our Church."

CHAPTER XXIV.

APPLICATION FOR A GRANT TO BUILD A MODEL GRAMMAR SCHOOL, AND TO DEFRAY THE EXPENDITURES FOR THE EDUCATIONAL MUSEUM.

I. LETTER FROM THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION TO THE SECRETARY OF THE PROVINCE.

I have the honour to submit, for the consideration and approval of His Excellency-in-Council, the following recommendations, with a view to providing for the erection of the Model Grammar School, the payment of Objects purchased for the Educational Museum, in connection with this Department, and my Travelling Expenses during my late tour in Europe.

2. By the "Act of 1855," "to make Further Provisions for the Grammar and Common Schools of Upper Canada," 18th Victoria, Chapter 132,* it is provided, in Section One, that,—

"A sum not exceeding One thousand pounds, (£1,000), per annum may be expended, under the direction of the Council of Public Instruction, for the establishment and maintenance of a Model Grammar School in connection with the Normal and Model Schools of Upper Canada."

3. In my Letter addressed to the Honourable Francis Hincks, on this subject, submitting this provision of the proposed Act, I explained the objects and importance of the Model Grammar School, and the principle on which it was proposed to be established, in regard to the number and admission of Pupils,—limiting the number to one hundred at most—allowing two to each County and City,—and reserving the remaining vacancies of about twenty-five, to the Pupils of the Provincial Model, and Students of the Normal, School, who might wish to qualify themselves to become Teachers in the Grammar Schools. Before leaving for Europe in June of last year, I got Plans of the proposed building prepared, which were approved of by the Council of Public Instruction and Tenders for the erection of the Building were advertised for during the week before I left for Europe, but the lowest Tender being upwards of Four thousand pounds, (£4,000,) (twice as large a sum as I had anticipated), the Council of Public Instruction declined proceeding with the erection of the Building until I should return from Europe, and obtain an additional appropriation for that purpose. On my return in April last, I submitted, through the Honourable the Attorney General (Macdonal), a Draft of Bill to meet this case, as also to provide for the payment of Objects of Art that I had purchased for the Educational Museum, by providing that any unexpended balances of appropriations for Public Libraries might be applied for the establishment and support of the Model Grammar School and Educational Museum. With the consent of the Attorney General, I consulted several Members of the Legislative Assembly, who take most interest in educational matters, and found them entirely

* This Act is printed on pages 128, 129 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

favourable to the provisions of the proposed Draft of Bill, but which was not, however, introduced into the Legislature; in consequence of which, nothing further has yet been done in regard to the erection of the Model Grammar School Building. As a Building can be more cheaply erected by having the contract for it given out in the Autumn, so as to afford an opportunity to the Contractor to procure Materials and get the Carpenter work done during the Winter; and, as no time should be lost in establishing the Model Grammar School, I beg to submit, that His Excellency-in-Council will be pleased to authorize the Council of Public Instruction to proceed forthwith in erecting the Model Grammar School Building, with the understanding, that the sum necessary to complete it, in addition to the Grant already available for that purpose,* may be paid out of the unexpended balances of the Public Library Grants.

4. From the Annual Grant for the establishment and support of the Model Grammar School, there will be available, at the end of the current year the sum of nearly Three thousand pounds, (£3,000,) as, at the end of the year, I think there will be an unexpended balance of the Public Library Grant of about Five Thousand pounds, (£5,000). The cost and furnishing of the Model Grammar School will be about Five thousand pounds, (£5,000). It is, therefore, respectfully recommended that the balance required to complete and furnish the Building, over and above the Grant for that purpose, be provided out of the unexpended balance of the Public Library Grant.

5. There is no branch of our System of Public Instruction so defective as our Grammar Schools, and a "Model" for them, as to both Structure and Furniture, Discipline and Modes of Classification and Teaching is of the utmost importance. In the great majority of cases, the Grammar and Common Schools in each City, Town and Village are united under one Board and Master; and it is, therefore, the more indispensable that we add a Model Grammar School to our present Model Common School, in order to exemplify the best methods of Management and Teaching in both classes of Schools. The effect, already, of our present Model Common School, in connection with the Normal School, upon the Methods of Common School Organization and Teaching throughout Upper Canada is well known; and I am persuaded that a Model Grammar School, in connection with the Normal School, will equally improve the character and efficiency of the Grammar Schools throughout the Province. As specimens of what has already been done by the more practical and, I may say, more intellectual and philosophical Methods of Teaching all the subjects requisite for Matriculation in the University, I may remark that two young men, late Students of the Normal School, have obtained the first two Mathematical Scholarships at the last Examination, and one of them was awarded the Scholarship in Chemistry also. Both of these young men acquitted themselves very creditably in their Classical Examinations,—embracing, besides easier subjects and books, the first Book of Homer, Charon Vita of Lucian, Cæsar's Commentaries Books V., VI., and the Second Book of the Æneid. Yet they acquired their Mathematics in the Normal School, under the tuition of the Reverend William Ormiston, (a Graduate of Victoria College,) under whom they also studied Classics as private pupils,—the one taking two lessons a week during three Sessions of twenty weeks each, during all of which time, he either pursued his other studies as a student in the Normal School, or taught a Common School. This young man knew not one word of either Greek, or Latin, fifteen months before he obtained a University Scholarship. The second young man referred to had a little knowledge of the Latin Grammar, but knew not the Greek Alphabet, when he commenced taking private lessons from Mr. Ormiston. He took them during only ten months,—devoting all his time to Classical Studies during five months, but teaching in the Model School during the other five months. These two young men are now Undergraduates in the University of Toronto, with the first two Mathematical Scholarships, yet they received the whole of their preparatory training in the Normal School, or under the instruction

*See Section One of the Grammar and Common School Act of 1855 on page 128 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

of its Masters, and during the periods I have mentioned. Two other young men, equally well prepared, I am told, in the same way, are ready to present themselves for Matriculation in the University.

6. I am persuaded that a saving of one-half of the time and expense usually incurred in the Grammar School education of youth may be saved by improved Methods in Teaching and directing their studies,—a result which will greatly increase the number of those who will aspire to a higher literary education, apart from other advantages of intellectual habits and discipline.

7. It is proposed to erect the Model Grammar School Building in the rear of the present Model Common School, with one entrance from Gerrard Street, and converting into playgrounds the part of the Grounds now used for a series of Agricultural Experiments on a small scale. The proposed mode of admitting Pupils will prevent the Model Grammar School from interfering with, or being the rival of, any other Grammar School. It is also intended to afford every possible facility and assistance to Masters and Teachers of Grammar Schools throughout the Province to come and spend some weeks in the Model Grammar School.

8. *The Educational Library and Museum.* The second subject, which I beg to submit to the favourable consideration of His Excellency-in-Council, relates to the mode of partly paying for the Models and Objects of Art for the Educational Museum. By the School Acts of 1850 and 1853,* two sums, (the one Two hundred pounds, (£200), and the other Five hundred pounds (£500), amounting in all to Seven hundred pounds (£700), per annum, have been placed at my disposal for the purchase of Specimens of School Apparatus, Books and Objects of Art for the Educational Library and Museum. Before going to Europe, last year, I allowed these sums to accumulate for two years,—intending to expend them, for the most part, at the Paris Universal Exhibition, for such Objects and Works as might seem most suitable to the purposes of such a Museum. On my arrival in London, Colonel Lefroy suggested to me the idea of extending the collection to some Objects of Art, with a view of promoting a taste for the Fine Arts in Canada. After conferring on the whole subject with Colonel Lefroy and Sir John B. Robinson, (who was then in London), I thought it advisable to consult such Members of the Canadian Government and Legislature as I could meet with in London and in Paris, before deciding upon the course I might adopt.† The Honourable William Cayley was unfortunately out of town, when I called to confer with him, and the Honourable Francis Hincks, on the subject, but I consulted Sir Allan Macnab and the Honourable John Ross, both of whom were, at the time conspicuous Members of the Canadian Administration, and I explained to them that, to accomplish the object proposed would require the expenditure of a larger sum than I had at first intended. They approved of my plan, and assured me of their support in carrying it out. I afterwards had the opportunity of consulting Lord Elgin and the Honourable Francis Hincks, both of whom highly approved of the measure.‡ Thus confirmed and encouraged, as well as enlarged in my views, I made selections of Models and Apparatus of Instruction and Objects of Art, (such as appeared to me suitable, and, as came within the limits of the sum I proposed to expend; at the Paris Exhibition, Casts of Antique Statues and Busts in the Louvre and Beaux Art, and some similar Objects at Munich; copies of Paintings by Masters of the Flemish, Dutch, French and German Schools, and, afterwards, at Rome and Florence, copies of paintings of the principal Masters of the several Italian and other schools.‖ These last, which I consider much the more interesting part of the collection, have not yet reached Toronto. In London, I selected Casts of several Antique Groups and Statues and many modern Busts of Characters distinguished in

* The Act of 1850 is printed on pages 31-49 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History, and the Act of 1853 on pages 133-140 of the Tenth Volume.
† See page 101 of Chapter VII of this Volume.
‡ *Ibid*, page 101.
‖ See page 113 of Chapter VII of this Volume.

British History, as also, (with the assistance of Mr. F. W. Cumberland,) casts illustrating the different Styles of Architecture. These objects have been recently received from London, (*viâ* Montreal), in twenty-three cases. In addition, I have purchased in London, Paris, Brussels, Antwerp, Munich, Florence and Rome, Engravings and Works illustrative and descriptive of the most remarkable productions of the several European Schools of Painting. The cost of shipping and importation of these various Objects of Art has been more than I had anticipated. I had intended to have visited Vienna and Berlin, in both of which places I had hoped for the presentation to our Museum of some interesting Specimens and Objects of Art by the Austrian and Prussian Governments, according to assurances which were given to me at Paris by the Commissioners of Austria and Prussia at the Universal Exhibition. But, after receiving at Florence the Letter of your Predecessor in office, dated 14th January last,* I felt that I had no discretion to proceed any further, as I had already exceeded the means at my command, and within three days, I commenced my journey towards home. The expense of all these purchases, and the transmission of the articles purchased to this Country, including my own Travelling Expenses, exceeds the sum that I had in hand by about Three thousand five hundred pounds, (£3,500), which sum I propose to be paid out of the balances of the Public Library Grants, which have not been applied for, according to law, by the Municipalities and School Sections. Thus, for the establishment of the Model Grammar School, or the Educational Library and Museum, I propose no additional Grant by Parliament, but the application of sums, which have been already appropriated by Parliament,—only a part of which, however, has been called for by the Municipalities, as authorized by law.

The collection of Models and School Apparatus and the Galleries of Paintings, Engravings and Statuary properly arranged, with descriptive and historical catalogues, will be of great interest and utility, while the Model Grammar School is essential to the improvement of our Grammar Schools and the completion of our System of Public Instruction. The principal Members of the Legislative Assembly, (of different parties,) with whom I conversed in May last on the subjects of these recommendations said, without exception, that they would support them.

10. The last matter, which I desire to submit, is of a personal nature. I had not intended to refer to it in a formal Communication until the whole of the objects I had obtained had arrived and been seen; so that the manner in which I had employed my time might be judged by the results. But, as the subject of the Model Grammar School could not be longer delayed, I have thought it proper to bring the other two subjects under the notice of His Excellency-in-Council at the same time. I was absent ten months, accompanied by my Daughter, who, on some occasions, afforded me considerable assistance. The whole sum expended during our journey, independent of purchases for the Library and Museum, and for which I have furnished the requisite Vouchers, is Fourteen hundred and fifty-six pounds, (£1,456). Of this amount the sum of Ten hundred and thirty-six pounds, (£1,036), includes our travelling expenses and medical attendance etcetera during my three weeks' illness at Rome; and the balance of Four hundred and twenty pounds, (£420), was expended in the purchase of Articles for private use.

Although I have kept Accounts and Memoranda of all my purchases, I have never kept an account in detail of Travelling Expenses. My Educational Tour in 1845, (the expense of which was defrayed wholly from private resources, and for a considerable part of which I had to provide years after my return,) cost me upwards of Eight hundred pounds, (£800). Although all the places I recently visited to make purchases, I had visited in 1845, yet I could not dispense with employing a Guide and "Coach", much of the time, in pursuing the objects I had in view. These

* Printed on page 128 of this Volume.

items of expense were but little increased by the company of my Daughter. I, therefore, respectfully submit that, of the ten hundred and thirty-six pounds (£1,936), expended in travelling with my Daughter, I be allowed the sum of £750 for my own Travelling Expenses,—Five hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£525), to be paid from the Departmental Library and Museum Fund, and the balance of Two hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£225), to be paid from the Public Library Fund, as I selected and purchased a considerable quantity of Books for the Departmental Library.

TORONTO, September 16th, 1856. EGERTON RYERSON.

REPLY TO THE FOREGOING LETTER BY THE PROVINCIAL SECRETARY.

I have the honour to inform you that His Excellency the Governor General has had under his consideration-in-Council, your Letter of the 16th September last, submitting certain suggestions with a view to providing for the erection of the Building for the Model Grammar School, the payments of the Objects of Art purchased for the Educational Museum, in connection with your Department, and your Travelling Expenses during your recent tour in Europe.

2. As regards the first head,—the erection of the Building for the proposed Model Grammar School, it appears that, by the Statute 18th Victoria, Chapter 132,* it is provided "that a sum not exceeding one thousand pounds, (£1,000), per annum, may be expended, under the direction of the Council of Public Instruction, for the establishment and maintenance of a Model Grammar School, in connection with the Normal and Model Schools of Upper Canada," and it further appears, that there is now the sum of two thousand pounds, (£2,000), available under the Statute just cited for the purpose of the said Model Grammar School.

3. The estimated expense of the construction and furniture of the Model Grammar School amounts, according to your statement, to Five thousand pounds, (£5,000), and, to supply the difference between this sum and the amount available under the 18th Victoria Chapter 132, already cited, you suggest that the unexpended Library Grant should be made use of.

4. His Excellency is advised, however, that this can only be done by the action of the Legislature, and, with a view to carry out your views, His Excellency has been pleased to direct that a Bill be submitted to the Legislature during the next Session, authorizing the proposed use of the unexpended Library Grant.

5. Meanwhile, I am directed to authorize you to proceed with the Building intended for the School.

6. In reference to the second and third heads of your Letter, the payment of the Objects of Art purchased for the Educational Museum, and the payment of your Travelling Expenses, you recommend that, as the amount expended by you, (including your Travelling Expenses,) in making such purchases, together with the cost of their transmission, exceeds the sum you had in hand for those purposes by about Three thousand five hundred pounds, (£3,500), the said sum be paid out of the funds available, under the provision of the Common School Act of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, Section 41, and the Supplementary School Act of 1853, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 185, section 23.*

7. Now, it appears that by the Statute of 1850, 13th and 14th Victoria, Chapter 48, Section 41, to which you refer, a sum, not exceeding Two hundred pounds, (£200), per annum may be set apart by His Excellency-in-Council out of the School Grant for Upper Canada, for the purpose of "procuring plans and publication with the Common Schools."

*This Act will be found on pages 128, 129 of the Eleventh Volume of this Documentary History.

*For these Acts, see pages 31-49 of the Ninth Volume of this Documentary History, and pages 133-140 of the Tenth Volume.

8. The expenditure of the sum last mentioned has not yet been authorized by Order-in-Council, when authorized, however, it can only be employed for the specific purpose mentioned in the Act and cannot, therefore, be made available, as desired by you, for the establishment or support of a Museum and Library generally, except with reference to the plans and publications specially indicated by the Statute.

9. Again, as regards the funds available under the Supplementary School Act of 1853, 16th Victoria Chapter 185, Section 23, that Section provides that a sum, not exceeding Five hundred pounds, (£500), per annum may be expended by the Chief Superintendent of Education in the purchase, from time to time, of Books, Publications, Specimens, Models and Objects (of Art) suitable for a Canadian Library and Museum, to be kept in the Normal School Buildings, and to consist of Books, Publications, and Objects relating to education and other departments of Science and Literature, and Specimens, Models and Objects illustrating the physical resources and artificial productions of Canada, especially in reference to Mineralogy, Zoology, Agriculture and Manufactures.

10. It is plain that the last mentioned appropriation is intended for certain specific purposes, among which, Works of Art are not included, and the Government have no power to sanction the application of the funds in question to any purpose, such as the one suggested by you, not mentioned in the Statute.

11. As, however, it is stated in your Report that you have already expended a large sum of money, exceeding the amount appropriated by the last two cited Statute, in the purchase, (among other things,) of Works of Art, not contemplated by the Legislature, I am directed to request you, First to prepare and submit a detached statement of the Plans and Publications purchased by you, to which the annual grant of Two hundred pounds, (£200), is applicable, with a view to the passing of an Order-in-Council according to the Statute, authorizing the application of such Grant to the payment of such Plans and Publications. Second, To state the amount expended by you on Objects contemplated by the Supplementary Statute, 16th and 17th Victoria, Chapter 185. Third. To submit a statement of the cost of the Works of Art and other Objects not included in the two Statutes last cited, in order that such cost may be charged on the unexpended Library Grant, and that the sanction of the Legislature be obtained for the same.

12. His Excellency-in-Council has further been pleased to approve of your suggestion that you should be allowed Seven hundred and fifty pounds, (£750), for your Travelling Expenses, and that Five hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£525), thereof be chargeable on the Departmental Museum Fund, and Two hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£225), on the Public Library Fund, as recommended in your Letter.

TORONTO, 29th December, 1856. E. A. MEREDITH, Assistant Secretary.

CHAPTER XXV.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION FOR UPPER CANADA, 1856.

January 14th, 1856. The following Communications were laid before the Council:—

(1) From Mr. A. W. Lawder, relating to a difference with his County Board of Public Instruction.

(2) From the Reverend R. H. Thornton, relating to the same subject.

The Council having had under consideration the duties of the Inspectors of Grammar Schools for the year 1855, which appears to have been performed all but drawing up the Reports, it was, therefore,

Ordered,—That the balance of their allowance for the performance of their duties, amounting to Ninety-five pounds, (£95,) each, be paid to them forthwith.

Ordered,—That the Salary of the Head Mistress of the Model School be increased to one hundred and fifty pounds, (£150,) per annum, taking effect from the First of January, 1856.

Various accounts were laid before the Council and approved.

The Council having had under consideration the Letter of Mr. A. W. Lauder and that of the Reverend R. H. Thornton, relative to the powers of County Boards of Public Instruction, deem it essential to the efficiency of those Bodies that they should satisfy themselves not only of the good moral character of the Candidates presenting themselves for examination as Teachers, but also have satisfactory evidence that the Candidates truly intend forthwith to pursue the profession of teaching.

Several applications laid before the Council for Pensions from the Superannuated Teachers' Fund were not entertained, until Certificates of Good Moral Character, Sober Steady Habits, and of their circumstances should be transmitted to, and laid before, the Council.

January 28th, 1856. The following Communications were laid before the Council:—

(1) From Mr. William Mundie, Superintendent of the Normal School Grounds, containing his Report for the Season of 1855; (2) from the second Master of the Normal School, explanatory of the causes of his not visiting the Boarding Houses of the Students oftener than once a month; (3) from Professor G. T. Kingston of the Provincial Observatory, informing the Council of the provision which has been made for giving instruction in Meteorology to certain Students of the Normal School; (4) from the Head Master of the Normal School, reporting upon Professor Kingston's Letter.

The Letter of Professor Kingston of University College, under date of the 15th February, having been submitted to the Council, it was,—

Ordered,—That the proffered privilege to the Students of the Normal School be availed of, in accordance with the Headmaster's Report, and that the thanks of the Council be conveyed to Professor Kingston for his very kind and courteous offer. That, with respect to the latter part of his Letter, as to the employment of Computers, it was further,—

Ordered that the proposition be laid over for future consideration.

It having come to the knowledge of the Council that some Students of the Normal School have been permitted to lodge in houses, in some respects, of a questionable character, it was,—

Ordered,—That, in future the existing rule, requiring the sanction of the Council as to Boarding Houses be rigidly adhered to, and that Monthly Reports be allowed to be substituted by the Masters for weekly ones, in consequence of the difficulty reported as attendant on making the latter.

March 7th, 1856. The account of Messieurs Hiram Piper and Brother, for fitting up the Furnaces, amounting to Two hundred and sixty-five pounds, (£265,) was laid before the Council and examined. Some of the charges having been considered too high it was,—

Ordered that a reduction of Fifteen pounds, (£15), be made from the entire Bill, and that the Messieurs Piper be paid Two hundred and fifty pounds, (£250), in full.

A Letter from Mr. Alexander Miller, of the Township of Walford, was laid before the Council, in regard to certain Superannuated Common School Teachers, and it was,—

Ordered,—That the matter referred to therein be inquired into.

Four applications from Teachers for Superannuation were rejected, videlicet, Messieurs Patrick Sheriff, Hugh McCallum, Thomas Foley and George Gamble.

April 10th, 1856. The following Communications were laid before the Council.

(1) Letters containing the Special Reports of the Inspectors of Grammar Schools, for the year 1855; (2) from the Local Superintendent of Schools for Charlottenburg, on behalf of the Widow of the late Mr. John McDonell, Superannuated Teacher, praying that the current half-year's allowance be paid to her; (3) containing the General Reports of the Inspectors of Grammar Schools, in Upper Canada, for the year 1855; (4) from the Headmaster of the Normal School, reporting his official Visits to the Students' Boarding Houses, and enclosing Certificates of character.

The application on behalf of the Widow of Mr. John McDonell having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered,—That the late Mr. John McDonell having entered upon the current half year, the request of his Widow be complied with.

The subject of the approaching Examination of the Normal and Model Schools having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered,—That the Public Examination of the Normal and Model Schools take place on the 17th and 18th of April, and that the Governor and his Council, and also the Members of the Legislature, be respectfully apprised of the same, and such means adopted as to insure, if practicable, a full attendance of all Public Functionaries thereat. It was further,—

Ordered,—That the Students of the Normal School be allowed payment for the additional days that they have been here, at the rate of five shillings each.

The Programme of the forthcoming Examination of the Normal and Model Schools was approved, and ordered to be printed.

April 22nd, 1856. The following Communication was laid before the Council, from the Head Master, reporting the Students of the Normal School who were eligible for Certificates of Qualification at the close of the Fifteenth Session.

The subject of appointing Inspectors of Grammar Schools for the current year having been under discussion, it was,—

Ordered,—That Messieurs Robertson and Ormiston be appointed Inspectors of Grammar Schools in Upper Canada for the current year, 1856, under the authority of the Grammar and Common School Amendment Act of 1855, and that, for this service, including their services as Examiners of Grammar School Masters, they receive, as an addition to their present Salary, the sum of One hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£125), each, for 1856. Their duties as Inspectors to be performed, under the direction of the Chief Superintendent of Education, during the Normal School Vacations.

July 19th, 1856. The following Communications were laid before the Council: (1), From the Governor's Secretary, Toronto, on the intention of His Excellency to attend the Normal School Examination; (2) from the Masters of the Normal School, reporting Students eligible for Certificates of Qualification; (3), from Mr. S. S. Hickok, Whitby, applying for appointment as Music Master, and transmitting Certificates; (4), from the Janitor, applying for an increase of Salary; (5), from the Senior Clerk of the Education Office, containing a Report on the circumstances of Mr. William Howe's case; (6), from the Clerk of Libraries, on the same subject.

Certain matters connected with the Boys' Model School having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered,—That the Salaries of the First and Second Assistants in the Boys' Model School be, in future, one hundred and fifty and one hundred and twenty-five pounds, (£150 and £125,) respectively, and that Mr. Alexander Strachan be appointed Assistant in the Boys' Model School at One hundred and fifty pounds, (£150), per annum. That the salary of the Head Master of the Boys Model School be Two hundred and fifty pounds, (£250), from the first instant, and that the salary of the Janitor be fixed at One hundred and fifteen pounds, (£115), from the 1st of January last, and that the special

grant of Fifty pounds, (£50), be paid to the Head Master and Second Master of the Normal School, respectively, in consideration of the present high rate of living.

The Council having taken into consideration the case of Mr. William Howe, it was,—

Ordered,—That he be not re-admitted into the service of the Council, in consequence of his evidently wilful violation of one of the most salutary rules of the Establishment, the observances of which they consider of the highest moment to the harmonious working of the System which it is their duty to carry out; and also of his subsequent conduct towards the Officers of the Establishment.

September 22nd, 1856. The following Communications were laid before the Council:—(1), From the Head Master, with a list of admissions to the Normal School for the Sixteenth Session; (2) from Mr. Thomas Gray, Toronto, applying for the situation of Porter; (3), from Mr. Warren Rock, notifying his intention to leave his situation in the Boys' Model School; (4), from the Janitor, on the constructing of a drain.

The Minute of the Council in regard to the Boys' Model School, passed at the last Meeting having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered,—That that part of it relating to Mr. Alexander Strachan be rescinded, and that Mr. David Ormiston be appointed in place of Mr. Warren Rock, resigned, and Mr. David Fotheringham in place of Mr. David Ormiston. It was further,—

Ordered,—That Thomas Gray be appointed Furnaceman, in place of John Stewart, resigned.

The several applications for Pensions from Superannuated Common School Teachers in Upper Canada having been submitted to the Council, were approved.

Nine applications from Superannuated Teachers were deferred, for want of sufficient Evidence.

December 22nd, 1856. The question of Salaries in the Girls' Model School, having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered,—That the Salary of Mrs. Clark be raised from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and seventy-five pounds, (£150 to £175,) to take effect from the 1st of January, 1857. That Miss Helen Clark be permanently appointed as Second Assistant Teacher, at Seventy-five pounds, (£75,) per annum, to take effect from the 15th of November, 1856. Mr. Thomas Cooper was also appointed Teacher of Vocal Music, in the Normal and Model Schools, at a salary of Fifty pounds, (£50,) per annum, from the 1st of July, 1856.

The contemplated arrangements of the Provincial Museum having been under consideration, it was,—

Ordered,—That the Chief Superintendent be authorized to make such a disposition of the Rooms in the Building for the purposes of a Museum, as he may judge necessary and expedient.

Several applications for Pensions from worn-out School Teachers in Upper Canada, were laid before the Council, and approved:

The following case was approved, *pro tempore*:—Mr. Donald P. McDonald, a native of Scotland, and a Roman Catholic, residing in Charlottenburgh, where he commenced teaching in 1829, and has taught in the Counties of Glengarry, Stormont and Prescott for twenty-five years, ceased teaching in September, 1854. His Certificate is signed by the Reverend D. Clark, Vicar-General McDonald, the Reverend F. McDonagh, Colin McDonald, M.D., etcetera—

Two other cases were rejected.

The Chief Superintendent of Education submitted the revised edition of the Catalogue of Public Library Books, containing History and Voyages, which was concurred in.

An elaborate Statement of the Current Account for 1856, was laid before the Council and approved.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE INSPECTORS' GENERAL REPORT ON THE STATE OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOLS IN 1856.

I. Report on the Grammar Schools of the Western Section of Upper Canada, by Mr. Thomas Jaffray Robertson, M.A., Inspector.

1. In addition to the Special Report on each Grammar School in that part of Upper Canada, west of the County of Ontario, which I have already had the honour of laying before you, as the result of my inspection of Grammar Schools during the year 1856, I now proceed to make a few remarks on their general condition, point out their deficiencies, and add such suggestions as I think their condition actually requires.

2. As the general state of the School Houses, Furniture, and such other matters has already been described in the Report for the year 1855, and is more minutely detailed in my Special Reports alluded to above, I shall at present say but little on these subjects.

3. Of the thirty-seven, (37), Grammar School Houses in the Western Counties, including eight, (8), which I did not visit as the Schools were not in operation, I consider six, (6), as more, or less unfit for use, either from being old and ruinous or, (as in one instance), consisting of a Room rented in an improper, or unsuitable, locality. All of these are still occupied, with one exception, and one, or two of them might be sufficient in other localities, but are very unbecoming in the thriving Towns in which they exist. Another School House has been superseded by a new Building erected since my visit; and, in a few more instances, efforts are being made in that direction. The remaining School Houses are tolerably good, and many of them indicate great public spirit and liberality among the Inhabitants of their respective neighborhoods.

4. *The Internal Fittings* of the School Rooms are too often greatly abused, affording evidence of want of proper discipline in the Schools, and, of course, rendering it impossible for a well instructed Teacher to direct his attention satisfactorily to aesthetic education. The difficulty in this respect is greatly increased by various other circumstances bearing materially on the same point, such as the dirty state of the Walls and floors, often occasioned by the unfitness and age of the House, though more frequently by neglect, the want of proper School-yards, Fences and Out-offices. These defects would render abortive the efforts of the elder Teachers with regard to some of the most important points, such as neatness, order, etcetera. The aspect of the School must be made attractive to the pupil, and its equipments comfortable, if possible, more so than those of his own Home. Aesthetic education cannot be attended to in an ill-built, uncomfortable, dirty School House, with the Desks hacked with penknives and covered with ink, the floors defiled with expectorations, and the Walls scribbled on. Still less can habits of cleanliness and order be daily inculcated, where there are not suitable School-yards properly fitted up. Familiarity with these defects are so general that, in many instances, they escape notice, or, when noticed, are considered the unavoidable concomitants of the ordinary School House, which is thus made a means of creating habits of slovenliness and neglect, instead of becoming, in the hands of a judicious Teacher, a most important aid in the formation of character.

5. *School Grounds.* While on this subject, I cannot avoid remarking how desirable it is that not merely the defects alluded to should be corrected, but measures should be adopted to ornament the School Grounds with Trees, Shrubs, or even Flowers. Place the Shrubs and Flowers in charge of the pupils and they will, as a rule, be well taken care of,—will afford an agreeable variety in the Playground, and operate favourably on the character of pupils. Neglect of the material condition of the School, imperfect or-

ganization, bad discipline, improper punishments and rewards, defective methods of teaching, etcetera, originate in the very common mistake of making "instruction" instead of "education" the end to be attained, so that, provided the requisite information be given, little regard is paid to the method adopted, and to the various accessories by which the pupil is surrounded, all of which operate directly in the formation of his character, and are consequently important agents in his education.

6. *Organization.* The next subject requiring special attention is irregularity of organization. This is exhibited chiefly in the form of improper classification, in consequence of which the arrangements of Studies in the Programme are not adhered to with sufficient accuracy, the different branches of instruction are not entered upon at the required period,—are taught on totally different systems, sometimes without anything like system, or, occasionally, altogether omitted. Where these defects exist they have been, in many instances, occasioned by the previous conditions of the Schools, and in no degree by any reluctance on the part of the Teachers to conform to the arrangements in the Programme and Regulations laid down for their guidance. The pupils previously attending to particular Studies, without any recognized system, and frequently guided by their own ulterior views, can not, at once, be brought under the sway of stringent Regulations, however judicious and necessary. Still, care, and above all, time, will be requisite to remedy this defect; and, after all, there will always be many individuals attending these Schools, seeking to fit themselves for special pursuits, and consequently rejecting every general arrangement that does not forward their special object.

7. *Studies.* English Grammar, (including Composition, Spelling, etcetera,) Geography, History, the Physical Sciences and Reading are often irregularly taught, or almost entirely neglected. Works on History and the Physical Sciences are often used for the practice of English Reading Lessons, in such instances they constitute the only instruction given in the said branches. I am sorry to say that English Reading is especially and generally neglected. I know no accomplishment in the education of youth taught, or mistaught, so defectively as Reading. Rapid utterance, careless and slovenly pronunciation, complete neglect of intelligence and expression, are so common, as to be all but universal. The principles, on which good Reading is based are few and simple, and can be easily impressed upon a class of children; after which the rest is practice, till a good "reading ear," like a good musical ear, is acquired in time. I feel it necessary to dwell particularly on this defect; good Reading is a powerful aid to Oratory. Geography, (chiefly political,) is too frequently taught by means of Text-books, instead of by large maps, hence one essential point is overlooked, namely, an accurate knowledge of the different Countries, or, of the divisions of some one Country. It is rare to find a class with the slightest knowledge of the Geography of Canada, and too often its History is similarly neglected. I repeat that these defects, where they exist, (and there are honourable exceptions) must not be attributed to neglect on the part of the Teachers; they have grown up as part of a system hitherto generally accepted and deemed sufficient for the object it was intended to effect.

8. *The Classics.* The chief defects observable in the classical instruction given in the Schools, are want of thoroughness in the mere rudiments, and a hurried mode of proceeding afterwards, in consequence of which many essential particulars are omitted; thus a class reading Homer is sometimes by no means familiar with the termination of the verbs, and occasionally those in Virgil and Horace are very deficient in a knowledge of Syntax. Of course, there are various Schools to which these observations by no means apply, and it is gratifying to observe that the classes lately commencing are usually better drilled than those which had begun long before. The Teachers in general manifest a laudable anxiety for the improvement of their Schools, and seem anxious to co-operate in the best spirit, in every measure adopted with a view to their increased efficiency. Some are already superior Teachers, and produce corresponding

results; while the efforts of others, equally judicious, are marked by the want of suitable Apparatus, etcetera. At present, there is a great want of uniformity of action; too much latitude is permitted in the mode of progressing through the different branches; the consequence is, that classes in different Schools of the same standing in the study of History, for instance, will be reading, some the sketch of General History on the Fifth Book of Lessons, others the History of France, others that of England, etcetera. This defect can be remedied only by a close adherence to some uniform code of instructions, and more especially by the exhibition of some suitable model, sufficiently general in its characteristics to be adapted to the want of all, and sufficiently excellent in its nature to be obviously deserving of imitation.

9. *Village Schools.* I question much whether the establishment of Grammar Schools in some of the small Villages, where they at present exist, can be considered advantageous. In such cases it rarely happens that there is a sufficient number of classical pupils to constitute a Grammar School, and the other departments of instruction would be conducted at least as successfully, (perhaps more so), in a good Common School under a trained Teacher.

10. *Conclusion.* Having now brought under your notice, in general terms, the circumstances in the condition of the Grammar Schools, especially deserving of attention, and having already reported minutely and separately on the state of each School, I beg respectfully to submit the whole to the consideration of the Council of Public Instruction.

Toronto, March, 1857. Thomas J. Robertson, Inspector of Grammar Schools.

Number 2. Report of the Grammar Schools in the Eastern Section of Upper Canada; by the Reverend William Ormiston, M.A., Inspector.

1. In addition to the more minute and detailed Report which I have already made upon the state and statistics of each of the Grammar Schools in the Eastern Section of Upper Canada, for the year 1856, I would respectfully submit the following general observations, which are the less extended because my remarks in the last Report, upon the Schools in the West in 1855, are equally applicable to those in the East.

2. *Progress.* It is pleasing, however, to record, that during the year decided and most encouraging progress has been made, in elevating the character, advancing the claims and increasing the usefulness of the Grammar Schools. In several localities very handsome and commodious Edifices have been erected, or are in process of erection, for the use of the Schools; great improvement is evident in the style of Furniture, and large additions have been made to the amount of Apparatus, and, thereby, greatly increased facilities are furnished for imparting instruction, especially in Geography, History and the Natural Sciences. Earnest efforts are being made by Trustees to secure the services of active, efficient, well qualified Teachers, and, in every way, to render the Schools attractive, popular and successful. I may add also as a peculiarly gratifying feature in the history of these Schools, that the number of pupils in the higher classes is constantly increasing. A large number than heretofore is prosecuting the study of the Classics and the elements of Mathematics, with a view to matriculation, either in the University of Toronto or some other College.

3. *Education Appreciated.* The people generally, seem more adequately to appreciate, and more anxiously to desire for their children, the advantages of a higher education than can be furnished in our Common Schools,—admirably conducted as some of them are,—and hence take a deeper and more lively interest in whatever may tend to increase the facility for procuring such an education, and, in some instances, they have acted with an enlarged, enlightened, and most commendable liberality.

4. *General Condition.* Of the thirty-six (36), Schools established in the Counties visited by me, eight were closed, and some of them, I think, not likely soon to be re-opened, as they are located where such Schools are not yet required; seventeen are united with the Common Schools in their respective localities. Some of these Union Schools are succeeding admirably,—afford the highest satisfaction, and give promise of extended and lasting usefulness,—each department being proportionately and properly provided for, and under the management of competent and earnest Teachers; others are in a very unsatisfactory abnormal condition, united and yet separate, under the control of a united Board of Trustees, and yet quite independent of each other,—professedly under one system, and yet as distinct in their internal management, modes of teaching and discipline, as though no such union had taken place, there being no systematic examination and advancement of the pupils,—no orderly arrangement and graduation of Classes and no due subordination and division of labour among the Teachers. In such cases, failure and, consequent, disappointment are inevitable. It would appear that in many instances the amalgamation of the two Boards of Trustees has been brought about merely for financial purposes, since the united Board has powers similar to those vested in Common School Trustees, for levying Rates upon property for the support of the School, a power not yet possessed by Grammar School Trustees.

5. *County Councils Uncertain.* The County Council, whose duty it is, as the law now stands, to provide suitable Accommodation and necessary Apparatus for the use of Grammar Schools, (a duty which, in some Counties, has been discharged in a highly creditable manner). In most localities however, the Grammar Schools are regarded more as a local, than a general advantage, and the County Councils have either neglected, or refused, adequately to provide the funds for their support, and hence the general desire has been to connect them with the Common Schools. The very marked improvement lately both in the accommodation and instruction of the Common Schools in our Towns and Villages, renders some step necessary to maintain the status and efficiency of the Grammar School, by erecting new Buildings and procuring additional Apparatus, without increasing the fees for Tuition; for, wherever a good class of Common School is open and free, few are found willing to send pupils to the Grammar School,—where the fees are necessarily high,—to learn the same things which are taught quite as successfully in the Common School, at a much lower rate; and, in but a few places is the number of classical pupils sufficient of themselves to sustain the Grammar School.

6. *Undue Multiplication of Schools.* I cannot fail here to notice what appears to me an unfortunate tendency unduly to increase the number of Grammar Schools in a County. In some cases they are established within a few miles of each other; in this way the support of each is greatly diminished, and it is to be feared, as a consequence, that the standing of all is lowered, and their usefulness also lessened. Would not one good, well conducted, well supported High School in a County, do more to raise the standard of education in a community than several Schools of less note, and, indeed, little, if any, in advance of a good Common School?

7. *Village Schools.* Our Country is not yet sufficiently advanced either to require, or support, a High School in every Town, or Village, and I think also, that a higher class of Teachers would be induced to devote themselves to this work, as their profession, if a larger sphere of usefulness were presented by more numerously attended and more advanced classes. And much depends upon the spirit and qualifications of the Teacher; more, indeed, than upon anything besides. Wherever an able, earnest, enthusiastic Teacher is engaged, there the School is well supported and prosperous, but wherever an indolent, indifferent, or incompetent Master is employed, there all else is in vain.

8. *Teachers.* Now, while there are not a few Masters who, honourably to themselves, usefully to their Country, and successfully for their pupils, faithfully discharge

the onerous duties of their noble calling, and to whom we cheerfully accord the meed of well earned praise; there are some who would consult their credit and their comfort by selecting another vocation. An increasing demand exists for thorough, well trained and experienced Teachers, and it is greatly owing to the want of them that so many changes are made in the Teachers of the Schools, which cannot fail greatly to retard the progress of the pupils, and not unfrequently leads to much unpleasant strife and contention.

9. All good Teachers now command good salaries, for, although, the average salary reported is not higher than six or seven hundred dollars per annum, yet the best Teachers generally receive much more than this, so that there is a very good encouragement presented to young men to devote themselves to the profession of teaching, and thoroughly eo equip themselves for it.

10. *School Surroundings.* It is still to be regretted that so little attention is generally paid to the "surroundings" of the School House, as, with a few exceptions, there is about the School House, neither Fence, Shed, Scrub nor Tree, and, frequently, neither Outhouse nor Well; the whole Premises often presenting a very neglected desolate and unattractive aspect, when a trifling expenditure of time and money might render the School House and Grounds not only an attraction and an ornament, but also a pleasant means of mental and moral culture. A dingy, dilapidated, or desolate looking. School House rebukes the negligence which it reveals, and perpetuates the ignorance and want of taste which permit it.

11. It is greatly to be desired that Trustees would turn their attention somewhat to this matter, the progress of the Country and the cause of education demand it at their hands.

12. *Wants.* Many of the Schools are still to be supplied with Maps, Charts, Globes, Apparatus, Blackboards, etcetera, but most of them are tolerably well supplied with approved uniform Text books.

13. *Object of the Grammar School.* Designed, as the Grammar Schools are, to furnish an advanced English education to many who will enjoy no other superior advantages, as well as to prepare others to enter successfully and hopefully upon a further Collegiate, or University, course of instruction, they form a very important part of our general system of instruction, and merit special attention and encouragement, and, in order that they may accomplish what is expected of them, whether apart, or united with the Common Schools, it is essential that an earnest, educated, patriotic Christian Teacher be in each of them, and every effort should be made to secure for the County the services of such a class.

14. The general advancement of the Country,—the incitement of superior Common Schools,—and the encouragement and facilities presented by the Provincial University, render the necessity for good Grammar Schools more urgent and immediate.

15. *Religious Exercises* are observed in nearly all the Schools; the Scriptures are read and Prayers offered usually at the opening of the School, and, by many also, at the close, and, in some of the Schools, it is delightful to observe that a fine healthy moral influence is exerted upon the minds of the pupils. As is to be expected, however, this depends wholly upon the character of the individual Teacher, since no Rules, or Regulations, however strict, or excellent, can ensure it; a Teacher may punctually and perfunctorily perform the required, or appointed, service, and yet by the very manner and spirit of the performance, or, by his character and conduct afterwards in the School, render the influence of such exercises upon the minds of the young more than questionable.

16. The attempt authoritatively to enforce any special Christian observances, or to demand any direct Religious Instruction in the management of our Public Schools, either presupposes that all the Teachers are Christian men and properly qualified for the discharge of such Religious duties, a state of things more to be desired than ex-

pected, even in our own highly favoured Country, or it reduces the sacred, solemn, and sanctifying services of our most holy Religion to mere repetitional mummery, or a system of magical mechanism, which is much more likely to beget a spirit of irreverence and a disrelish for the truths of the Gospel, than to inculcate the principles of genuine piety, or cultivate the habit of sincere devotion.

17. If devotional exercises and Religious Instruction are to constitute an obligatory part of the Teacher's duty, then scriptural attainments and personal piety ought to be regarded as among the indispensable legal qualifications for his office, and to what Board of Examiners could be assigned the duty of determining whether a candidate were possessed of such qualifications? Better in our opinion that this question be left where it is, in the hands of the Trustees, representing, as they are likely to do, the religious feeling of the community;—indeed, practically, a majority of all the Grammar School Trustees are Clergymen, or other office bearers in Churches. More good, we think, is likely to be accomplished by morality, encouraging all due attention to the religious training and education of the young, both within and without the School than by legally enforcing it.

18. The Trustees of the Grammar Schools throughout the Country embraces a very large number of influential and well educated Citizens, many of them, as already stated, Clergymen in the various Religious Denominations in the Country, and one might reasonably be led to expect more from their united co-operation and efforts, than what has yet been realized. With a few honourable meritorious exceptions they rarely visit the School, and fail to give that personal encouragement and countenance both to Teachers and Pupils, which would be in the highset degree beneficial.

19. *In Conclusion*, I have to offer the following suggestions:

(1). That the management and control of Grammar Schools be transferred from the County Council to the Municipal Authorities of the City, Town, or Village, where they are located, as they are naturally more interested in the success of such a School than the County Councils, whose jurisdiction is more widely extended, and whose interests are less immediate and direct.

(2). That no new Grammar School be established where there are not at least ten pupils prosecuting studies not provided for in the Common Schools; and that all Schools, already established, whose average attendance does not equal the some number be discontinued for a time.

(3). That the Grammar School moneys be apportioned according to some principle based upon the attendance, without any reference to seniority of establishment, or preference, of locality.

(4). That the Trustees of Grammar Schools should have at least equal powers with the Trustees of the Common Schools, and that with such increased legal powers they would exert also an increased moral power, especially by a more diligent and efficient supervision, and more frequent and kindly visits.

20. Our present system of national instruction will not be complete until the Grammar Schools supply more fully the training and instruction required between the Common School and the College, but, when they do, as soon as they will, among the many distinguishing advantages of our happy, highly-favoured Heaven-blessed home, assuredly not the least is the facilities afforded to all, for obtaining a liberal education:—to the son of the Mechanic, as well as of the Merchant; of the Labourer as of the Lawyer.

21. Hoping that the progress of the current year may far exceed the last, and furnish even better grounds of hope and congratulation,

TORONTO, March, 1857. WILLIAM ORMISTON.

CHAPTER XXVII.

CIRCULARS FROM THE CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION, 1856.

I. Circular to the Clerk of Each County, City, Town and Village Municipality in Upper Canada on the School Apportionment for 1856.

1. I have the honour to transmit herewith, a certified copy of the Apportionment for the current year of the Legislative School Grant to each City, Town Village and Township in Upper Canada. This apportionment will be payable at this Office to the Agent of the Treasurer of your Municipality, on the First day of July, provided that the School Accounts have been duly audited, and, together with the Auditors' and School Reports, have been transmitted to the Department.

2. I am happy to inform the Council of your Municipality, that I have been enabled this year, through the liberality of the Legislature, to add several thousand pounds to the School Apportionment over that of last year: I have, moreover, appropriated a few hundred pounds from the Poor School Fund, and divided it among those new and thinly settled Counties where the ordinary Legislative and Municipal Grants have not been sufficient to enable Trustees to sustain the Schools during the school year.

3. The statistics of school population, upon the which the present year's apportionment is based, have been carefully corrected and revised in this Department. Many inequalities in the Apportionment have thus been removed, and all parts of the Province share in the Legislative Grant upon equal terms, and in accordance with the demands made upon each locality for school accommodation and construction.

4. I have not deducted the Apportionment to the Roman Catholic Separate Schools from each individual City, Town and Township, as was done last year, but I have reserved a special sum from which to make an apportionment direct to each School having a claim upon the Fund. This is a more equitable and satisfactory mode of apportioning the Grant, and it is one which, while it provides the legal apportionments to Separate, Schools, does not so directly and materially lessen the resources of those Municipalities in which these Separate Schools happen to exist, as has been done in past years.

5. I trust that the exertions and liberality of your Council will be increased in proportion to the augmentation of the School Grant apportionment to your Municipality, and the growing necessity and importance of providing for the sound and thorough education of all the youth of the land.

Toronto, 18th June, 1856. Egerton Ryerson.

II. Circular to the Heads of City, Town, Township and Village Municipalities in Upper Canada, on the Appropriation of the "Clergy Reserve Fund" of the Municipality to the Purchase of Maps, Globes, Apparatus and Libraries for the Public Schools.

1. By the late settlement of the Clergy Reserve question, a considerable sum of Money is placed at the disposal of each Municipality in Upper Canada; and I take the liberty of addressing to you, and to the Council over which you have been chosen to preside, a few words on the expenditure of the Clergy Reserve Moneys, which the Act of Legislature has placed under your control.

2. I desire, therefore, to submit to your favourable consideration whether the highest interests of your Municipality will not be best consulted by the application of the whole, or at least a part of that sum, for procuring Maps, Charts, Globes, etcet-

era, for your Schools, and Books of useful and entertaining Reading for all classes and ages in your Municipality. If you apply the money to "general purposes," it will amount to comparatively little, and the relief, or advantages, of it will scarcely be perceived, or felt. If you apply it to the payment of the salaries of Teachers, it may lessen for the present the amount of your Municipal School Rates; but it will add nothing to your Educational resources, and will be only of momentary advantage. But, if you apply it to furnish your Schools with Maps, Globes, and Apparatus, and your Constituents with Libraries, you will not only confer a benefit which will be felt in future years, in all of your Schools, by all of your children, and by all classes of the population, without imposing a six pence Rate upon any one, but will double your resources for these most important purposes. The Legislative School Grant is apportioned to each Municipality according to population, and is not, therefore, increased, or lessened, by any application you may make of your share of the Clergy Reserve Fund. But the Legislative Grant for School Apparatus and Public Libraries is apportioned to each Municipality according to the amount provided in such Municipality for the same purpose. In applying your Clergy Reserve Money, therefore, to these purposes, you double the amount of it; and confer upon the rising generation and the whole community advantages which will be gratefully felt in all time to come, and develope intellectual resources, which, in their turn, will tell powerfully upon the advancement of the Country in knowledge, wealth, and happiness.

3. Some Municipalities have anticipated what I now venture to suggest, by resolving to apply their share of the Clergy Reserve Funds to the purposes above mentioned. The first application I received was from a comparatively new and poor Township, whose share of the Fund in question amounted to Two hundred pounds; (£200); the whole of which the Council nobly determined to apply for procuring Maps for the Schools and Public Libraries for the Township, and sent a Deputation to Toronto to select the Books, Maps, etcetera. I had great pleasure in adding another Two hundred pounds, (£200), to their appropriation; and thus, every School in the Township is furnished with Maps and other Requisities of instruction, and every family with Books for reading, and that without a farthing's tax upon any inhabitant. It is delightful to think of a Township whose Schools are thus furnished with the best aids to make them attractive and efficient, and whose families are thus provided, (especially during the long winter evenings), with the society of the greatest, best, and most entertaining men, (through their works,) of all Countries and ages. Several Cities, Towns, and other Township Municipalities have adopted a similar course, some of them appropriating larger sums than that which I have mentioned to the purchase of School Requisities and Libraries.

4. The voice of the people of Upper Canada has long been lifted up in favour of appropriating the proceeds of the sales of the Clergy Reserves to "Educational Purposes." Now, that those proceeds are placed in their own hands, through their Municipal Representatives, it is as consistent as it is patriotic to carry out their often avowed wishes; and I know no way in which it can be done so effectually, as that, by which the amount of it may be, in the first place, doubled, and, in the second place, be so applied as to secure permanent benefit to every pupil and every family in each Municipality in Upper Canada. If the principal of the Fund were invested, and the interest accruing therefrom be annually applied, as I have taken the liberty to suggest, then ample means would be provided for supplying, in all future time, every School and every family in Upper Canada with the means of increasing the interest and usefulness of the one, and the intelligence and enjoyment of the other, to an indefinite extent, and that without even being under the necessity of levying a Rate, or imposing a Tax for the purpose. Such an investment would be the proudest monument of the intelligence and large-heartedness of the grown-up population, and would confer benefits beyond conception upon the rising and future generations of the Country.

5. I have, heretofore, furnished each Municipal Council with a copy of the Catalogue of Books for Public Libraries, and I herewith transmit a copy of the Catalogue of Maps and other School Apparatus provided by this Department, together with the printed blank Forms of Application; and I shall be happy to afford every aid and facility in my power, as well as the Apportionment above intimated, towards accomplishing an object, or rather objects, so noble in themselves, and so varied and permanent in their influence and advantages.

6. I will thank you to have the goodness to lay this Circular before your Municipal Council, and to let me know as early as convenient the decision of your Council on the subject which I have taken the liberty to bring under your notice, in order that I may know what Apportionments and provisions may be requisite to meet the Appropriations, and comply with the wishes of the various Municipalities.*

Toronto, 15th November, 1856. Egerton Ryerson.

III. To the Local School Superintendents in the Various Municipalities of Upper Canada on Their School Returns and Statistics.

1. Parliament having called for certain Financial Returns relating to the Common Schools for Upper Canada, I will thank you to transmit, as quickly as possible, (unless you have already done so), your Annual Report of last year.

2. Before compiling it, you will carefully check and correct the Trustees' Reports; and when the figures are entered and added up in your own Report, you will prove the addition of each column.

3. Full and concise answers should be given every query; and the answer, or figures kept within the proper column. Attention to the directions printed on the Report is indispensable to the correctness and value of the return, and to its acceptance by this Office.

4. The Department will be happy to receive and consider any remarks which you may think proper to make on the past and present state of Education in your Township; or any suggestions which you may have to offer for the improvement of the General System and Superintendence of Schools, or in regard to Public School Libraries.

Toronto, March 6th, 1856.

Egerton Ryerson.

IV. General Circular to Reeves of Townships, to Clerks of Counties and to Local Superintendents of Schools, Transmitting Various Reports and Documents for the Use of the Schools.

I have the honour to transmit, herewith, for the use of the Schools in your Municipality, the following Documents:

1. The Laws relating to Common Schools in Upper Canada, with the Forms and Regulations, etcetera. The duties of each Council and School Officer will be found on reference to the Index. The attention of the Council will be found is specially directed to the Twenty-fifth Section of the School Law, on page 58, and the note on page 55. A copy of this Pamphlet has already been sent to each School Corporation and Local Superintendent in Upper Canada.

* On receipt of this Circular by the Council of the United Counties of Northumberland and Durham, the Warden of the Council made the following recommendation on the subject to the Council:—"I beg respectfully to call your attention to the Letter of the Chief Superintendent of Education upon the subject of devoting the Clergy Reserve—or 'Upper Canada Municipalities Fund'—appropriation to the purpose of Education.

If the Township Municipalities would devote this annual appropriation for the purposes of establishing Free Schools, it would be the means of greatly diffusing education amongst the poorer class of our people, promoting temperance, and lessening crime.

Cobourg, Nov. 27. 1856 H. J. Ruttan Warden

2. The laws relating to Roman Catholic Separate Schools in Upper Canada (passed in 1855,) and to Dissentient Schools in Lower Canada; arranged in parallel columns. The latter is not sent for any special purpose; but having been printed in this form for another object, a copy is sent, merely for your information on the subject. The law relating to Separate Schools for Protestants and Coloured people remains the same as that passed in 1850-53.

3. The Department Notices relating to the supply of the Public Schools with Maps, Apparatus and Public Library Books. The importance of supplying the Trustees and Teachers with these necessary and useful adjuncts in the great work of education, and the public with interesting and appropriate Books, will readily suggest itself to the Council and to each Local Superintendent, without any more formal reference to the subject. The Department will, in terms of the "Notices" sent, add one hundred per cent. to any sums, not less than Five dollars, which the Council, or School Corporation, may appropriate to these objects.

4. Forms of Application for these School Requisities.

5. A pamphlet containing the Regulations in regard to Public School Libraries in Upper Canada.

6. An Educational Calendar for the use of the Public School Officers. A copy has also been sent to each Local Superintendent and County Clerk.

7. The Chief Superintendent's Annual Report, for 1855.

8. Descriptive Catalogue of Maps and Apparatus.

9. The Common School Trustees' Blank Semi-Annual Reports.

10. The Common School Trustees' Blank Annual Reports.

11. The Blank Form of the Local Superintendents School Reports.

12. I have also sent a further supply of School Registers, to be distributed as usual, to the Schools, when required.

I have requested the County Clerk to forward these documents, and Reports to the Local Superintendents, without delay;

On their receipt, the Local Superintendent will please distribute numbers (1) and (2,) among the Common, Separate, and Grammar Schools, retaining one of each for himself. The blank Forms, numbers (3) and (4,) should be distributed among the Common Schools *alone*. The Registers can be distributed to the Schools as heretofore.

The blank for the Local Superintendents Report will be sent by post at the usual time. The Superintendent will please be particular to direct the attention of the Trustees to the example of a complete report which is printed on the back of the blank form of their Report.

The Chief Superintendent of Education has addressed a Circular to the various Municipalities in the Province, on the expediency and propriety of their devoting, at least, a portion of their share of the Clergy Reserve Fund to the purchase of Maps, School Apparatus, and Public Library Books. The matter is one of the highest importance; and I shall rely on each Council and School Officer's co-operation in promoting so noble an object.

A copy of the Journal of Education containing a paper on the "Free Public Library system of Upper Canada,' was sent to your address a few days ago. This paper contains a report of what has been already done to supply the Country with public libraries. It also contains the Chief Superintendent's remarks in regard to the mode of supplying these Libraries.

TORONTO, 20th November, 1856. J. GEORGE HODGINS, Deputy Superintendent.

V. POWERS OF TRUSTEES IN REGARD TO THE ERECTION OF SCHOOL HOUSES, THE PURCHASE OF SITE, AND SCHOOL APPARATUS, ETCETERA.

Although not in the form of a Circular, yet so many Letters were received by the Department on the subject of the powers of the School Trus-

tees in raising money for the erection of School Houses, that the following article on the subject was published in the *Journal of Education* for general information.

1. The question, as to the extent of the powers of Common School Trustees in regard to the erection of School Houses, and purchase of school sites, and if maps and apparatus, having been submitted to the Education Department, the following extracts from the Law are given on the subject:

2. From these extracts it will be seen that the Trustees have been invested with ample and independent power to collect the necessary Funds for all of these purposes.

3. In cases where it is simply proposed to erect a new School House on their present Site, or to repair the old School House, the Twelfth Section of the Common School Act of 1850, enacts,

That it shall be the duty of the Trustees of each School Section:—

Fourthly. To do whatever they may judge expedient with regard to the building, repairing, renting, warming, furnishing and keeping in order the Section School House, and its Appendages, Woodhouse, Privies, and Enclosures, Lands and movable Property, which shall be held by them, and for procuring Apparatus and Text-books for their School; also, to rent, repair, furnish, warm and keep in order a School-House, and its Appendages, if there be no suitable one belonging to such Section, or, if a second School-House be required, i.e.,* for a Girl's School.

4. Should there, however, be any dispute in regard to the selection of a new School Site, previous to the erection of the School House, the Eleventh Section of the School Act of 1850 enacts:—

That, in any case of difference as to the Site of a School-House between the majority of the Trustees of a School Section and a majority of the freeholders, or householders, at a special Meeting called for that purpose, each party shall choose one person as Arbitrator and the two Arbitrators thus chosen, and the Local Superintendent, or any person appointed by him to act on his behalf, in case of his inability to attend, or a majority of them, shall finally decide on the matter.

5. The Sixth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853 also refers to this selection of School Sites, etcetera, as follows:—

Provided always that the Trustees shall take no steps for procuring a School Site on which to erect a new School House, or changing the Site of the School House established, or that may be hereafter established, without calling a special Meeting of the freeholders and householders of their School Section to consider the matter; and, if a majority of such freeholders and householders present at such Meeting, differ from a majority of the Trustees as to the Site of a School House, the question shall be disposed of in the manner prescribed by the (preceding) Eleventh Section of the said Upper Canada School Act of 1850.

6. After the Site, however, has been selected in the manner prescribed, the same Sixth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853 enacts:—

That the Trustees of each School Section shall have the same authority to assess and collect School Rates for the purpose of purchasing School Sites and the erection of School Houses, as they are now or may be invested with by law to assess and collect Rates for other School purposes, (*i.e.* by the Seventh and Ninth Clauses of the Twelfth Section of the School Act of 1850, as follows:—

7. The Twelfth Section declares that, it shall be the duty of the Trustees:—

To provide for the expenses of the School in such manner, (i.e. By Rate-bill, School Rate upon property or Voluntary Subscription), as may be desired by a majority of the freeholders, or householders, of such School Section, at the Annual School Meeting, or a special Meeting called for that purpose, and to employ all lawful means, as provided by this Act, to collect the sum, or sums, required for such * * * expenses; and, should the sum thus provided be insufficient to defray all the expenses of such School, the Trustees shall have authority to assess and cause to be collected any additional Rate in order to pay the * * * expenses of such School.

* On an appeal by the Chief Superintendent from the decision of a County Judge, the Court of Queen's Bench decided that Trustees have equal authority to levy a rate for the erection of a School House, as for the support of a School. (12th U. C. Queen's Bench Reports.)

8. Should the Trustees prefer to have the amount required raised by Municipal authority, the Ninth Clause of the same (Twelfth Section) gives them authority "to apply to the Municipality of the Township, or:—

To employ their own lawful authority, as they may judge expedient, for the raising and collecting of all sums authorized in the manner hereinbefore provided, to be collected from the freeholders and householders of such Section by Rate, according to the valuation of taxable property, as expressed in the Assessor's, or Collector's Roll; and the Township Clerk, or other Officer, having possession of such Roll, is hereby required to allow any one of the Trustees, or their authorised Collector, to make a copy of such Roll, as far as it shall relate to their School Section.

9. To enable a Municipal Council to give effect to the application from the Trustees, the Eighteenth Section of the School Act of 1850 enacts;

That it shall be the duty of the Municipality of each Township in Upper Canada:—

Firstly. To levy such sum, by Assessment, upon a taxable property in any School Section, for the purchase of a School Site, the erection, repairs, renting and furnishing of a School House, the purchase of Apparatus and Text-books for the School, Books for the Library, salary for the Teacher, as shall be desired by the Trustees of such School Section, on behalf of the majority of the freeholders, at a public meeting called for the purpose, as provided for by the Twelfth Section of this Act; Provided always, that such Municipality may, if it shall judge expedient, grant the Trustees of any School Section, on their application, authority to borrow any sum, or sums, of money which may be necessary for the purposes herein mentioned, in respect to School Sites, School Houses and their Appendages, or for the purchase, or erection, of a Teacher's Residence and cause to be levied upon the taxable property in such Section, such sums in each year as shall be necessary for the payment of the interest thereon, and as shall be sufficient to pay off the principal within ten years.

10. In regard to the time when the application from the Trustees should be laid before the Council, the Seventeenth Section of the Supplementary School Act of 1853 declares:—

"That no Township Council shall have authority to levy and collect in any School Section during any one year, more than one School Section Rate, except for the purchase of a School Site, or the erection of a School House; nor shall any such Council have authority to give effect to the Ninth Clause of the Twelfth Section of the Upper Canada School Act for 1850, for the levying and collection of Rates for school purposes of any School Section in any one year, unless the Trustees of such School Section make application to the Council at, or before, its meeting in August of such year.

Should the Council, however, deem it expedient to raise the necessary funds itself, either to erect School Houses, or to assist weak and poor School Sections, the Third Clause of the Thirty-first Section of the Municipal Corporations Act, of 1849, (12th Victoria, Chapter 81), enacts:

That the Municipailty of each Township shall have the power and authority to make a By-law, or By-laws * * * for the purchase and acquirement of such real property as may be required for Common School purposes, for building Common School Houses, and for the sale and disposal of the same when no longer required, and for providing for the establishment and support of Common Schools, according to law.

APPENDIX TO THIS TWELFTH VOLUME.

SKETCH OF THE BEGINNING OF MEDICAL EDUCATION IN YORK, (NOW TORONTO). BY WALTER B. GEIKIE, M.D., C.M., D.C.L.

1. For several years, before there was any regular Medical School in Upper Canada —as early as during the "thirties," the late Honourable Doctor John Rolph, who is deservedly known as the "Father of Medical Education" in the Province, was in the habit of receiving pupils into his House in York, (now Toronto), from various parts of the Country, to whom he gave a very thorough medical education,—which he was exceptionally well qualified to do. Born and thoroughly educated in England, he was one of the most highly gifted of the many prominent men of that day, who, in various walks of life made Upper Canada their home. Although originally a Member of the Legal Profession, having been called to the Bar in London, England, and a Member of the Inner Temple, he was also a favourite pupil of Sir Astley Cooper, and a Member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He loved the Medical Profession dearly, and was never happier, nor more at home, than when teaching its various branches to the young men whose good fortune it was to have so able and interesting a Teacher. Some of his early pupils subsequently became distinguished, and many still occupy high positions as Medical Teachers and Practitioners.

2. The Rebellion of 1837, which interfered with this work, proved to be an event which did much good to Canada in bringing about the peace, happiness, and perfect freedom she has now for many years past enjoyed. Doctor Rolph, who was a Hampden in his love of political freedom, was, as may be supposed, one of the leading Reformers of the time, and sympathized with the movement in which he became more or less involved. Some of its promoters of this movement were arrested, and others fled the Province. Doctor Rolph was amongst the latter, and went to Rochester, United States, where he resided and practised his profession till 1843, when the Canadian Legislature passed an Act, of which he took advantage, permitting all exiles for political causes to return to Canada. Several Canadian students went to Rochester during Doctor Rolph's residence there, in order to get the benefit of his excellent teaching.

3. Immediately upon his return to Toronto he resumed his favourite work, and formed a Medical School which very shortly became famous, and did as good work in Medical Teaching as has ever been done in Canada. This School for many years bore the name of its respected founder. The late Doctor Joseph Workman, a man of great ability and an excellent and highly educated Teacher, became, at Doctor Rolph's request, (and continued for several years), his most energetic helper. The Medical School soon stood so high that its Tickets were received everywhere, and its Students were exceptionally successful in passing their Examinations before the Medical Board. It may be interesting to recall here that when the number of Students had increased so as to require more accommodation than an ordinary private house could furnish, the Class-room first fitted up for them formed the end of a frame Building in Dr. Rolph's Yard. One part of this Room had plain pine seats in it, ranged one above the other, while the Table behind which Doctor Rolph and the other Lecturers sat when they lectured was the Vat in use for Anatomical purposes. The rest of this Room was provided with dissecting Tables on trestles, and this constituted the Dissecting Room, where a great deal of good dissection was done for a number of years.

4. Humble as this Building was, and small as such a beginning may appear, when compared with the finely built and well equipped Medical Colleges of to-day, teaching of a very high order was given in it, and with a punctuality, earnestness, ability and fulness, not to be surpassed, and which is not now surpassed anywhere in Canada. True, since those days the Study of Medicine has greatly advanced—some subjects now being

taught as separate departments, which were then comparatively unknown—but what at that time was considered essential to a good medical education, videlicet, complete instruction in anatomy, physiology, materia medica and therapeutics, including the necessary knowledge of chemistry, medicine, surgery, midwifery and diseases of women and children, was there exhaustively given. It is indeed a question, whether to-day the young men studying Anatomy in any of our Schools are better instructed, than were the Students of those days, although the latter did all their work in so primitive a College Building, and were not allowed the use of illustrated Books, or Plates to any extent, but were obliged to study and trace out for themselves every part, great or small, of the human body, and were constantly and thoroughly examined in their work as they did it.

5. Doctor Rolph himself never neglected this latter essential part of a Student's training. Speaking of the founding of his School in an Annual Announcement, issued a good many years later, he says, that his School of Medicine was founded in 1843, and incorporated by Act of the Legislature in 1851, so that this School was really the first Medical Teaching Body established in Upper Canada, and it was from the first entirely self-supporting. In the summer of 1850 a great advance was made by this Medical School. Doctor Rolph, at his own expense, built a new brick Building adjoining his House on Queen Street West, the north side, a few doors west of Teraulay St. The upper part of this Building was reached by a stair leading direct from the Street, and consisted of two large Rooms, one of these being nicely fitted up as a Lecture-room, and the other as a Museum. The latter had on its walls, a very large number of carefully prepared Anatomical Specimens—the work of industrious, painstaking Students. These preparations made the Museum attractive and very useful to the more studious members of the Medical Classes. At the same time, another Building on Richmond Street West was rented and fitted up by Doctor Rolph as a second Lecture-room. Some of the medical Lectures were delivered in the Queen Street Lecture-room and some in that on Richmond St. The old Dissecting-room in the yard of the Queen Street House was still used, and did good service for some time. After these changes, which in themselves indicated prosperity, the School suffered for a short time from the withdrawal of Doctor Rolph, who re-entered political life and accepted a seat in the Cabinet in 1851. He returned however to his College duties with great pleasure in 1855.

6. *The Toronto School of Medicine*, as Doctor Rolph named it, in 1854, (by arrangement with the Board of Victoria College,) became the Medical Department of that University. The connection of the Medical School with this Institution, while adding to the prestige and influence of the latter, would enable Students, who desired to do so, to proceed to their Degrees in Medicine, instead of taking only the license of the Medical Board, as heretofore. In 1856 a large building in Yorkville was purchased and fitted up for the newly-formed "Medical Department," and for a good many years afforded ample accommodation and every facility for Medical Teaching.

7. Some difference in connection with the School arose between Doctor Rolph, who was Dean of the Faculty, and his Colleagues, soon after these changes had taken place. The Victoria College Board supported Doctor Rolph on its being appealed to in the matter. On this account his Colleagues resigned in a body just the day after the opening of the Session of 1856-7. The University authorities promptly accepted the resignations which had been sent in, and directed the Dean, as the responsible head of the Department, to fill the places of the Gentlemen who had retired, as well and as speedily as he could. During the little more than two weeks it took him to complete new arrangements for carrying on the work of the Session, Doctor Rolph alone, kept everything going on in the College. He lectured during this period four, or five, times every day on the various subjects to the entire satisfaction of the Students, who, with hardly an exception, stood by their able Teacher and Dean.

The high character of the Dean's teaching during this time made it even more difficult, than it would otherwise have proved, for the new Professors, whom he called to his aid, and appointed to fill the vacancies. At this time the Writer was appointed Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, to which Chair the duties of another were soon added, videlicet, those of Midwifery and Diseases of Women and Children. With further and very willingly rendered help, the Session was successfully completed. All the vacant Chairs were soon satisfactorily filled.

During Doctor Rolph's Deanship, which lasted until 1870, this Medical School was singularly prosperous. When the arrangement with Victoria College was first entered into, the name used was "The Toronto School of Medicine, and Medical Department of Victoria College." The Professors, who had resigned, as they constituted a majority of the Members of the Corporation of the "Toronto School of Medicine," rented a Building from the University of Toronto, in which they established themselves under the old name of "The Toronto School of Medicine," and continued to teach under this name until 1887, when the Members of its Faculty, with a few others, became the Medical Faculty of Toronto University, which was restored, under "the University Act" of 1887. Very soon after resigning from Victoria University and leaving Doctor Rolph in 1856, they opened a Medical School under the old name "The Toronto School of Medicine," and applied for an injunction to restrain Victoria College and Dr. Rolph from continuing to use the name of "The Toronto School of Medicine." The decision of the Court was adverse to Victoria College and Doctor Rolph, (who acted as his own Counsel), and an injunction was granted, on the ground that, as "The Toronto School of Medicine" was a corporate body, and that no arrangement such as that alleged to have been made by "The Toronto School of Medicine" with Victoria College could be legally entered into without an Act of the Legislature authorizing it.

This decision was of no moment, so far as Victoria College and Doctor Rolph were concerned. The Students and the general public knew well that "Rolph's School," as it was called, was wherever Doctor Rolph was teaching, and the Medical Department of Victoria was thereafter advertised as such, with the addition of the words, "Commonly known as Rolph's School," which answered every purpose. From year to year, with the Dean at its head, this Medical Department steadily grew in public favour—year by year, and was for years the most largely attended Medical College in Canada. Having become somewhat enfeebled by age, being then, (1870) in his 78th year Doctor Rolph resigned his Deanship, thereby closing a very active, and useful life as a great Medical Teacher.

Address to Doctor Rolph. On the 17th of December, 1856, the Students of the Medical Department of Victoria College presented the Honourable Doctor Rolph with an Address, and a Service of Plate, as a mark of their appreciation of his labours.

In his reply to the Address, Doctor Rolph said:—

It is not for language to convey all the emotions of the mind upon such occasions as the one before me. Unable adequately to do so, I may safely trust that the generous sentiments which have now prompted your action, will enable you to apprehend, though I cannot express, the feelings with which I accept this memorial of your too kind and too favourable consideration.

It is not the least gratifying element of your Address, that you so feelingly appreciate the weighty responsibilities which await you in your professional career, and much of my reward will hereafter, as heretofore, arise from the contemplation of your future usefulness and success.

The reference you make to your duties as Students, will not fail to give a fresh and grateful impulse to my labours as your Teacher. If I have successfully done my duty, it is because you have worthily done yours. This mutual relation is inseparable, —and, although, encouraged by your praiseworthy assiduity and meritorious progress, I could with pleasure continue, (if your interests demanded it), the arduous position you so kindly notice; yet I am glad now to find myself associated with others who will

so ably contribute to your onward movement, for the consummation of your high reward.

I warmly participate in your feelings respecting our past labours and your meritorious predecessors; and it will be my future happiness and care to see you and your successors welcomed abroad with the same honourable emulation and trustworthy acquirements.

I again thank you, from the bottom of my heart, for this last token of your esteem as pupils; and I trust that the same feelings will continue to animate us in any future relations in the sphere of professional life.

At the conclusion of the presentation, addresses were given by Rev. George R. Sanderson, Rev. Enoch Wood, Mr. J. C. Geikie, Professors Doctors Taylor, and Geikie, and Mr. J. G. Hodgins.

INDEX TO THE TWELFTH VOLUME.

Academy, Newburg, 236, 285.
Act, School, of 1846, 17, 21, 217, 219.
Act, School, of 1848.
Act, School, of 1849, 17, 21, 129, 247, 248.
Act, School of 1851, 4, 30.
Act, School of 1853, 6, 7, 30, 31, 83, 129, 136, 145, 172, 204, 248, 321, 324, 338.
Act School of 1855, 25, 37, 186, 319, 320.
Act, School, of 1856, 3, 5, 12, 16, 23, 25, 27, 32, 92, 94, 185, 194, 210, 321, 323, 338.
Acts, University, 44, 45, 48, 72.
Absence, Leave of to Dr. Ryerson, 97.
Accounts of the Department Audited, 151, 158, 181, 193, 199, 216.
Addition to the Educational Museum, in 1857 and 1867, 136.
Addresses to the Governor General, 55, 57, 59, 261.
Affiliation of Hamilton to College of Toronto University, 272, 308, 310.
Agents of Victoria College, 52, 309.
Agriculture, Diplomas in, 47, 275.
Agricultural College Gratuitous Distribution to, 140.
Agricultural Models from Europe, 107, 109, 118, 128, 134.
Aikens, Hon. J. C., 234, 236, 249.
Alderdice, David, 268, 271.
Allan, Hon. G. W., 61, 63, 66, 67, 69, 71, 76, 77, 78, 149.
Amendments to the School Act, Petitions for, 222, 228.
Annual Expenditure of the Education Department from 1846 to 1856, 191.
Alter School Sections, Petition for Power to, 223, 250.
Apparatus for the Schools, 43, 81, 92, 97, 158, 335.
Appendix to Chapter XII., 139-144.
Architecture, School, Samples of, 97, 121, 159, 162.
Archivist, Provincial, Books and Pamphlets Sent to, 142.
Art and Design, School of, Projected 129.
Assembly, Educational Proceedings of The House of, 1856, 221.
Audit, Minute of the Board of, 165.
Balances of School Moneys Accumulated, 177, 178, 180, 186, 189, 204.
Baptist Theological Educational Society, 233, 251.
Barber, G. A., 50.
Barron, F. W., 224, 250, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 267, 268, 270.
Barrett, Dr. Michael, 264, 266, 267, 268, 271, 272.
Belleville College (Seminary), 242, 318.
Belleville Case, 152.
Bethune, Bishop, 62, 68.
Bill, Grammar and Common Schools, 36.
Bill, Separate Schools, 4, 6, 7, 17, 26, 36, 39, 41, 225, 229.
Bill to Repeal Separate School Acts, 239.
Bill regarding Schools Sites, 243.
Bishop of Bytown, 16, 17, 19, 37.
Bishops, Roman Catholic, and the Separate School Question, 16, 17, 20, 42.
Blake, Hon. W. H., 46, 70, 225, 258, 260, 261, 263, 265, 268, 272, 295.
Block D., Toronto, 50, 51, 278.
Bond given by Dr. Ryerson to the Government, 152, 174, 178, 180, 185, 192.
Books on Art in the Departmental Library, 134.
Books for Public School Libraries, 87.
Books Sent out for Public School Libraries, 58, 158.
Boulton, Hon. G. S., 95, 250, 251, 252.
Bovell, Dr. James, 68, 75, 77, 313, 314, 315.
Brown, Hon. George, 37, 39, 55, 198, 200, 233, 239.
Buchan, David, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 63, 224, 258, 259, 260, 261, 266.
Buchanan, Hon. Isaac, 199, 199, 200.
Building Fund of the Normal and Model Grammar Schools, 183, 184, 190.
Buildings, University, 45, 46, 227, 231, 260, 280, 281, 288, 289.
Burns, Rev. Dr. Robert, 56, 316, 317.
Burns, Hon. R. E., 271, 273.
Burnside, Dr., 61, 66, 67, 72.
Bursaries in Queen's College University, 312.
Bytown College, 226, 242, 244, 250.
Cameron, Hon. J. H., 61, 69, 70, 74, 75, 78, 233.
Canada, Historical Books Relating to, 137.
Catalogue of Public Library Books, 237.
Canadian Institute, Toronto, 145, 149, 243, 255.
Cartier, Hon. G. Et., 98, 99, 116, 125, 128, 223, 226, 230, 231, 233, 234, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 278.
Case, Rev. William, 52.
Catholic Institute, Montreal, 9, 20, 21.
Cauchon, Hon. Joseph, 9, 15, 231.
Cayley, Hon. William, 74, 166, 172, 176, 180, 182, 196, 321.
Cazeau, Vicar General, 36.
Charbonnel, Bishop, 1, 29, 11, 13, 19, 20, 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 33, 34, 36, 37, 28, 40.
Charter of Trinity College University, 60, 63.
Chancellor of Trinity College University, 46, 66, 70.

Chancellor of Toronto University, 46, 70, 225, 257, 258, 260, 261, 263, 265, 268, 271, 272, 293.
Chauveau, J.P.O., Appointment as Chief Superintendent of Education for Lower Canada, 99.
Chaerriman, J. B., 146, 149, 258, 265, 275, 281, 282, 294.
Church Newspaper, The, 62.
Churches and the Colleges, 52, 306.
Circulars of the Chief Superintendent of Education, 161, 170, 334.
Circulars to Government Officers, receiving and paying Public Money, 174, 191.
Civil Engineering in Toronto University, 275.
Citizen, Catholic, 9, 21, 31.
Claim for Extra Services by Doctor Ryerson, 214, 217, 218, 220, 221.
Clarendon, Lord, 100, 120.
Clergy Reserve Money for Common Schools, 253, 335.
Codifying University Statutes, 270, 271
Committee on Public Accounts, Proceedings of, on Dr. Ryerson's Interest Claim, 175, 184 to 212 inclusive.
College of Bytown, 226, 244, 250.
Collegiate Institutions, Grant to, 233, 236, 241, 242, 244, 251.
Coloured Inhabitants of Raleigh Petition against Separate Schools, 234.
Coloured People, Schools for, 237.
Common School Fund and Parliamentary Grant, 226, 230, 231, 234, 237, 239, 240, 244 to 249 inclusive, 253.
Conference, Methodist, see Churches on University Matters.
Connor, Dr. Skeffington, Petition *re* Faculty of Law, 228, 233, 250, 251.
Contents of the Educational Mu eum, 130 134.
Convention of New York Educational Association, 103.
Convocation of Toronto University, 264, 305, 306.
Correspondence on Separate Schools, 2, 3.
Cost of University Buildings, 280.
Cost of University Grounds, 281.
Cost of Upper Canada College Building, 286.
Council of Public Instruction, 324.
Council of Trinity College, 59, 60, 77, 313,
Council of University College, 242, 261 293.
Course of Study in Queen's College School, 286.
Course of Study in Queen's University 287.
Course of Study in Regiopolis College 242.
Course of Study in Toronto University 244, 273.
Course of Study in Victoria University 241, 244, 273.
Crombie, Marcellus, 257, 258, 259.
Croft, Dr. H. H., 149, 266, 275, 281, 282
Crooks, Hon. Adam, 109, 137, 139, 142 143.
Crooks, Hon. James, 39.
Cumberland, F. W., 257, 260, 263, 266, 267, 268, 270, 288, 322.
Dallas, Angus, 19, 20.
Decoration, School Room, 122, 127.
Deed of Knox College, 56, 317.
Denison, G. T., 224.
Denison, R., 71.
Denison, R. L., 315.
Denominational Schools, 24.
Depository, Educational, 96.
Dickenson, W., on date of the issue of a Warrant, 205, 206.
Diploma, Form of for Toronto University, 261.
Dissentient Schools in Lower Canada, 10, 11, 12, 13, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23, 28, 35, 38.
Division of Legislative Grant between Upper and Lower Canada, see Grant.
Dorion, J. B. E., 225, 236.
Draft of School Bills, 6, 8, 11, 17, 26, 37, 38, 215, 219, 320.
Draper, Hon. W. H., 193, 258, 259, 261, 263, 272.
Drummond, Hon. Lewis T., 38.
Eastlake, Sir C., 119, 126.
Education, Books on, in Departmental Library, 138.
Educational Depository of Books and Maps, see Free Public Library System.
Educational Museum, see Museum.
Education Department, Accounts of, see Audit.
Elgin, Lord, 32, 87, 101, 103, 119, 120, 189.
Electrotypes in the Educational Museum, 137.
Eliot, W., President of Harvard, on Libraries, 90.
Elmsley, Hon. John, 31.
Endowment of Toronto University, 44, 46, 233, 236, 246, 279, 291.
Endowment of Queen's University, 55.
Endowment of Upper Canada College, 47, 49, 50, 279.
Engravings Gratuitously given to the Agricultural College, 140.
Engravings in the Museum, 134.
Executive Committee of Queen's College, 55.
Exhibition at London in 1851, 98.
Exhibition at Paris, 102, 103, 109, 117, 118, 119, 125, 136.
Expenditures of the Education Department, see Payments.
Extra Services, Dr. Ryerson's Claim for Payment of, 214, 216.
Faculties of Law and Medicine, Toronto University, 228, 233, 237, 250, 251, 253, 254, 261, 262, 305.
Fergusson, Hon. Adam, 263.
Ferrier, Hon. James, 52, 174, 204, 213, 256, 308.
Financial Returns of the University of Toronto and Upper Canada College, 47, 49, 50, 52, 296 to 304 inclusive.
Foley, Hon. M. H., 192, 201, 254.
Fould, M., French Minister, 106, 109.
Free Church, see Presbyterian.

Freeland, Peter, 265, 270, 272, 273.
Freeman, S. B., 226, 227.
Fuller, Rev. Dr. T. B., 68, 69.
Fyfe, Rev. Dr., 233, 251.
Gamble, J. W., 38, 227.
Gems and Medals in the Educational Museum, 136.
George, Rev. Professor, 53, 55, 285, 286. 310, 311, 312.
Givens, Rev. Saltern, 68, 69.
Good Service Allowance to J. George Hodgins, 102.
Gordon, Hon. James, 70, 72, 77, 255.
Grammar School Bills, 40, 41.
Grammar School Fund, 160, 162, 190.
Grammar Schools, 79, 82, 320, 328, 330.
Grammar School Meteorological Stations, see Meteorological.
Grant to Collegiate Institutions in Upper Canada, 233, 236, 241, 242, 244, 251.
Grant, Common School, see Common School Fund.
Grant to Upper Canada College, 51, 244.
Grant to Upper and Lower Canada Schools, Legislative, 170, 172, 173, 186, 204, 234, 235, 237, 249.
Grasett, Rev. Dr. H. J., 63, 78.
Gratuitous Distribution from the Education Department, 139 to 143 inclusive.
Green, Rev. Dr. A., 52, 308.
Gregg, Rev. Dr. W., 316, 317.
Grey, Lord, 104.
Hagerty, Hon. Justice, 315.
Hamilton, Hon. John, 250, 252, 311.
Hartman, Joseph, 213, 222, 226, 227, 234. 236, 249.
Harvard and Yale Universities, 306.
Haye, J. P. de la, 262.
Hayes, Dr. John J., 260, 263, 265, 266, 267, 270, 271, 272, 273.
Head, Sir E. W., 43, 46, 57, 98, 110, 119, 126, 127, 223, 253, 275, 288, 293, 305, 306, 310.
Hind, H. Y., Professor, 69.
Hincks, Hon. Sir Francis, 1, 3, 6, 8, 31, 32, 35, 36, 38, 40 101, 102, 104, 120, 146, 171, 177, 178, 194, 195, 196, 199, 200, 201, 319, 321.
History, Books on in the Departmental Library, 138.
Hodder, Dr. Edward, 66, 69, 70, 71, 74.
Hodgins, J. George, 52, 90, 91, 98, 102, 143, 149, 151, 155, 156, 164, 166, 168. 171, 177, 178, 181, 182, 185, 189, 190, 192, 194, 196, 197, 198, 203, 206, 210. 232, 285, 331.
Hodgins, Thomas, 264.
Honorary Degrees at Trinity University, 313.
Howard, J. G., 257, 258.
Howland, Hon. Sir W. P., 201.
Hullah's System of Music, 220.
Income of Queen's University, 236, 244. 273.
Income of Regiopolis College, 236, 244. 273.
Income of Toronto University, 227, 231. 236, 251, 264, 270, 273, 277, 278, 279. 289, 301.
Income of Upper Canada College, 227, 231, 236, 244, 251, 258, 260, 273, 277, 278, 284.
Income of Victoria University, see Victoria.
Insects, Collection of, in the Educational Museum, 139.
Inspectors of Grammar Schools, 79, 82, 87, 160, 324, 326, 328, 330.
Institutions in Upper Canada, Collegiate. Grants to, see Collegiate.
Interest, Bank, Claimed by Dr. Ryerson. 174, 186, 190, see Committee on Public Accounts.
Investigation in Europe by Dr. Ryerson, 100, 179, 215, 217, 219.
Italian Schools of Painting, 130.
Ivory Carvings in the Educational Museum, 137.
Jail Library, Toronto, 90.
Jones, Rev. Dr. William, 60.
Journal of Education for Upper Canada, 20, 90, 106, 107, 108, 161, 162, 170, 179, 209, 338.
Kemp, Rev. Dr. A. F., 316, 317.
Kent Testimonial, 62.
King's College, 63, 65, 237, 238, 241, 280, 281, 289, 305.
King's College, Old Stone Building, 255, 256, 262, 273, 290.
Kingston, Bishop of, 16, 17, 19, 36, 37.
Kingston, Professor, 149, 150, 258, 266, 281, 296, 325.
Knox College, 55, 251, 315.
Kügler's History of Painters, 110, 119, 126.
Ladies' Academy, Methodist, 309.
Lafontaine, Hon. Sir L. H., 179, 215.
Lands, Common School, 230, 246, 247, 249 257, 260, 261, 264, 265, 275, 281, 289, 294, 321.
Lands of Trinity University, 62, 67, 78.
Lands of the University of Toronto, 44, 47, 227, 246, 247, 277, 278, 290.
Lands, Upper Canada College, 231, 277. 278.
Langton, John, 39, 154, 162, 164, 165, 168, 169, 171, 173, 175, 177, 178, 180, 183, 186, 190, 192, 193, 195, 197, 199. 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 207, 211, 212, 235, 236, 242, 257, 258, 259 to 273 inclusive, 285.
Law Faculty in Toronto University, 250. 274. See Faculties.
Lectures on Meteorology, 149.
Lefroy, Colonel, 99, 101, 103, 104, 105, 106. 116, 117, 118, 119, 122, 123.
Legislation Table of Separate School, of Upper and Lower Canada, 16, 19, 37.
Legislative Council, Educational Proceedings of, 221.
Letters, Semi Private by Dr. Ryerson to J. George Hodgins, 101 to 125.
Libraries in Upper Canada, System of Public School, 20, 87, 88, 92, 93, 96, 127, 158, 162, 189, 319.
Library, Contents of the Departmental 137, 146, 147, 149.

Libraries Sent out from the Education Department, 161.
Library Fund, 226, 246, 323.
Library System of Upper Canada, William L. Mackenzie on, 96.
Library of Trinity University, 61, 69.
Library of University of Toronto, 46.
Lillie, Rev. Dr. Adam, 257, 258, 259, 261, 265, 266, 268, 271, 272, 273.
Lithographs in the Educational Museum, 134.
Local School Superintendents, Circular to, 336.
Logan, Sir William, 102, 106, 169, 170.
Macdonald, Sir John A., 1, 2, 3, 19, 36, to 42, inclusive; 74, 98, 99, 195, 199, 211, 233, 240, 243, 319.
Macdonell, Bishop, 102.
Macdonell, Very Rev. Angus, 288.
Macdonald, Vicar General, 30, 327.
Mackenzie, Wm. Lyon, 96, 202, 243.
McCaul, Rev. Dr. John, 57, 63, 257 to 262, inclusive; 265, 266, 275, 281, 282, 294, 305, 306.
Machar, Rev. Dr., 55, 311, 312.
McLaren, Rev. William, 56, 316.
McKeown, C. H., 36.
Macnab, Rev. Dr. A., 215, 217, 218, 221.
Macnab, Sir Allan N., 36, 195, 196, 321.
McMurray, Rev. Dr. Wm., 62, 68, 69.
Map, Outline, of Meteorological Stations, 148.
Maps for the Schools, 43, 87, 92, 95, 158, 335.
Masters of Upper Canada College, 282, 283; Memorial of the, 259, 260.
Maynard, Rev. George, Case of, 51, 223, 224, 234, 250, 258, 261, 266, 267, 270 271, 272, 273.
Medical Faculty in Queen's University, 53, 54, 286, 311.
Medical Faculty in Trinity University, 61, 70, 71, 72, 74, 75, 76, 313, 314.
Medical Faculty in Toronto University 46, 73, 228, 233, 250, 251, 253, 254, 274.
Medical Faculty in Victoria University, 52, 59.
Memorial of Rev. Dr. McCaul in regard to his Salary, 272.
Meredith, E. A., 2, 149, 217, 220, 273, 324.
Merritt, Hon. W. H., 63, 64, 65, 179, 227, 246, 248.
Metcalf, Lord, 63.
Meteorological Stations in Upper Canada, 101, 103, 105, 116, 117, 122, 128, 145, 292, 294.
Meteorological Stations in Lower Canada, 255.
Mills, Hon. Samuel, 251, 252.
Mirror, Toronto, 30, 31, 36, 116.
Model Grammar School, 101, 113, 160, 162, 176, 190, 209, 319, 320, 322, 323.
Moore, Hon. P. H., 251, 253.
Morin, Hon. A. N., 36, 37.
Morris, Hon. James, 250, 251, 252, 253.
Morrison, Hon. J. C., 104, 176, 177, 195, 196, 197, 202, 233, 255.
Mount Pleasant Seminary, 227, 245.
Mundie, William, Report of, 325.
Murray, Archbishop, 162.
Museum, Educational, 97, 100, 117, 120, 319, 321, 323, 324, 327.
Museum, University of Toronto, 47, 48, 260, 261, 267, 275, 281, 289, 294.
Museum of Trinity University, 61.
Museums, Value of Provincial, 121.
Music, Degrees in, 264.
Musical Professor, Trinity University, 68.
Natural History Specimen in the Educational Museum, 134.
Naval Models in the Educational Museum, 137.
Nelles, Rev. Dr. S. S., 58, 284, 308.
Newburg Academy, 236, 285.
Newspapers, Bound, Gratuitously Distributed, 138, 142.
Normal School, Provincial, 158, 160, 162, 179, 210, 319.
Normal School Building Fund, 183.
Observatory, Provincial, 118, 147, 258, 267, 292, 293, 294, 296.
Old Masters, Paintings by, 100, 103, 109, 111, 115, 124, 126, 127, 129, 130.
Ormiston, Rev. Dr. William, 82, 87, 263, 285, 320, 330, 333.
Order-in-Council in regard to Custody and Payment of Public Moneys, 191, 213.
Ottawa, Bishop of, 16, 17, 19.
Ottawa College, Grant to, 142.
Ottawa Ladies' Seminary, 223, 250, 251.
Outline Map of Meteorological Stations in Upper Canada, 148.
Paintings by the Old Masters, see Old Masters.
Pamphlets in Departmental Library, 138, 142.
Paris Exhibition, see Exhibition.
Paris, Dr. Ryerson in, 101, 102, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108, 116.
Park, University, 290, 291, 292.
Parliamentary Library, 137, 140.
Papin, Joseph, 227, 236, 236.
Pastoral Address on Victoria University, 52, 308.
Paton, John, 55, 310.
Payments to Schools through the Education Department, 210, 214, 216, 217.
Perry, Alfred, 106, 109, 119, 125.
Petition against the Expenditure of Toronto University Endowment, 233, 236, 237, 238.
Phelan, Bishop, 36, 37.
Photographs in Educational Museum, 137.
Poor Schools, Grant to, 162. See Circulars.
Pope, Joseph, 41.
Portrait of Principal Barron, 263.
Power, Bishop, 29.
Practical Life, Book Relating to, 89, 95.
Practical Science School, Gratuitous Distribution to, 139.
Presbyterian Churches and University Matters, 53, 55, 309, 315.
Price, Hon. J. H., 241, 247.
Prizes in Toronto University, 264, 265, 290, 291.

Prizes in Trinity University, 62, 313, 314.
Prison Libraries, 89, 90, 91.
Professors in Toronto University, 232, 236, 240, 244, 273, 275, 277, 281, 282.
Professors in Queen's University, 53, 287, 311.
Professors in Trinity University, 214.
Professors in Knox College, 315, 317.
Professors in Victoria University, 53, 241.
Provincial Museums, Value of, 121.
Public Accounts Committee, Proceedings of, see Committee.
Public Institutions in Upper Canada, Gratuitous Distribution of Books, Maps, Apparatus and Specimens to, 140, 141.
Quarterly Audit of Accounts of the Education Department, 153.
Queen in Paris, The, 101, 102.
Queen's College School, 311, 312.
Queen's College University, 58, 85, 228, 233, 236, 238, 241, 242, 244, 250, 252, 285, 286, 309, 310, 311.
Rae, Dr., Arctic Traveller, 101.
Records of Trinity College University, 60.
Registers, School, Distribution of, 42, 161.
Registrar of Toronto University, see Freeland.
Registrar of Trinity University, 66.
Regiopolis College, 236, 238, 241, 242, 244, 288.
Religious Exercises in Schools, 81, 332.
Religious Instruction in Toronto University, 276.
Reid, Rev. Dr. William, 316, 317.
Report on Grammar Schools, see Inspectors.
Report of Purchases for Museum by Dr. Ryerson in Europe, 117, 125.
Report, School, of Upper Canada, 243.
Residence, Students, 46, 289.
Rice, Rev. S. D., 51, 52, 53, 308, 309.
Richards, Hon. W. B., 10, 87, 92, 96, 98, 99, 102, 103, 122, 125, 127, 145, 147, 152.
Ridout, T. G., 178, 181, 194, 201.
Roberston, T. J., 79, 82, 328, 330.
Robinson, Hon. Sir J. B., 20, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 101, 119, 321.
Robinson, General C., 65.
Roblin, J. P., 52, 308.
Rolph, Hon. Dr. John, 59, 333.
Ross, Hon. John, 101, 104, 153, 211, 321.
Russell Square, 50, 278.
Ryerson, Dr., 1, 2, 7, 8, 9, 16, 19, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 43, 52, 62, 169, 176, 177, 179, 182, 189, 193, 197, 200, 201, 204, 207, 211, 212, 213, 214, 258, 270, 272, 308, 319, 323, 336.
Ryerson, Rev. John, 52, 153, 308.
Rubens' Paintings, 100, 109, 131.
Salaries of Masters of Upper Canada College, 264, 265, 267, 272.
St. Michael's College, Toronto, 242, 244.
Salaries of Professors in Toronto University, 272.
Salaries of Teachers in the Provincial Model Schools, 325, 326, 327.
Salary of the Chief Superintendent of Education, 193, 194, 199, 200, 209, 215, 217, 219, 221.
Sanborn, Hon. J. S., 238, 239.
Scadding, Rev. Dr. Henry, 268, 271.
Schools of Painting, see Old Masters.
Scobie, Hugh, 198.
Scholarships in Toronto University, 263, 264, 265, 290, 291.
Scholarships in Trinity University, 61, 62, 64, 66, 69, 70, 71.
Scholarships in Victoria University, see Victoria.
Sculpture, Plaster Casts of, in the Educational Museum, 133, 322.
Sculpture, Assyrian and Egyptian, in the Educational Museum, 136.
Senate of Toronto University, 43, 70, 234, 255, 257, 259, 260, 271, 272, 288.
Sebastopol, 103, 139.
Separate Schools in Upper Canada, 34.
Separate School Question, 1, 8, 9, 163, 239, 240, 244, 245, 318.
Sites, School, 243, 338.
Sing Sing Prison, 91.
Sketches of Toronto University, Professors, 282.
Smith, Dr. L. W., 257, 273.
Smith, Rev. Professor, 53, 55, 311, 312.
Snodgrass, Rev. Dr., 310.
Speech of the Governor General at Toronto University, 305.
Special School Superintendent for Upper Canada, 18, 32.
Spence, Hon. Robert, 240.
Statements on the Interest Question made by Dr. Ryerson to the Committee on Public Accounts, 184, 189, 193, 197, 201, 204, 205, 206, 207, 209, 211.
Stations, Meteorological, see Grammar Schools.
Story of my Life, 96.
Stephenson, J., 206, 208.
Stevenson, D. B., 234, 236, 239, 245, 249.
Strachan, Bishop, 66, 67, 68, 72, 314.
Strachan, J. M., 57, 313.
Study, Course of, in Toronto University, 47.
Study, Course of, in Knox College, 55.
Surplus Reports Distributed, 143.
Superannuated Teachers, 87, 154, 159, 162, 190, 207, 325, 327.
Superintendent of Education in Lower Canada, 11, 14, 22, 23, 25, 33, 99, 179, 193, 196, 235. See Chauveau, J.P.O.
Synod, Presbyterian, 310, 317.
Table of Comparative School Legislation in Upper and Lower Canada, 16, 19, 37, 39.
Taché, Hon. E. P., 250, 251.
Taché, Separate School Act, 35, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 99.
Teachers' Association, Gratuitous Distribution of Books to, 140.
Terrill, Hon. T. L., 236, 245.
Text Books, 81.
Toronto School Board Petition, 228.

Toronto Separate Schools, 28, 30, 31, 35.
Toronto University; see University.
Tour in Europe, Dr. Ryerson's, 100, 179, 215, 217, 218, 220, 322.
Trinity College, 59, 60, 63, 85, 312.
Truant and Vagrant Children, 40, 41, 251, 252.
University of Queen's University, see Queen's.
University of Toronto, 43, 46, 48, 70, 72, 85, 139, 151, 152, 227, 231, 233, 236, 242, 244, 251, 253, 260, 261, 272, 273, 274, 275, 288, 296.
University of Toronto, New Building, 260, 264, 268, 281, 288, 289, 291, 293.
University College, Course of Instruction, 276.
Upper Canada College, 48, 49, 50, 51, 73, 152, 223, 224, 226, 227, 231, 236, 240, 242, 244, 251, 257, 259, 260, 261, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 273, 277, 284, 292, 302, 303, 304.
University of Trinity College, see Trinity.
University of Victoria College, see Victoria.
Upper Canada College Building, 265, 267, 270.
Upper Canada College, Course of Instruction, 277.
Upper Canada College Boarding House, 267, 270, 292.
Victoria University, 52, 57, 58, 85, 138, 215, 217, 218, 233, 236, 238, 241, 242, 244, 251, 267, 273, 284, 285, 307, 309, 320.
Visitor of Toronto University, 44, 258, 291, 306.
Visitors of Victoria University, 152, 308.
Weights and Measures, French, in the Educational Museum, 134.
Welland Canal Stock, 63, 64.
Wellington Scholarships, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 71.
Whately, Archibshop, 102.
Whittaker, Provost, 51, 66, 67, 69, 70, 77.
White, John, 199, 208.
Widmer, Hon. Dr. Christopher, 251, 256, 263.
Wilderspin. Mr., 102.
Williamson, Rev. Dr. James, 53, 55, 310, 311.
Willis, Rev. Dr. Michael, 55, 257, 258, 261, 262, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 315, 316, 317.
Wilson, Dr. Daniel, 275, 281, 282.
Wood, Rev. Dr. Enoch, 52, 308.
Yale and Harvard Universities, 306.
Young, Rev. G. P., 55, 316, 317.

Ministry of Education, Ontario
Information Centre, 13th Floor,
Mowat Block, Queen's Park,
Toronto, Ont. M7A 1L2